

## **Second report of the Surveyor-General of Prisons.**

### **Contributors**

Great Britain. Surveyor-General of Prisons.  
Jebb, Joshua.

### **Publication/Creation**

London : Printed by W. Clowes for H.M.S.O., 1847.

### **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/ea52vat5>

### **License and attribution**

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>





Suff. 59382/13/1

GREAT BRITAIN:  
Surveyor-General  
of Prisons

<sup>to</sup>  
(Joshua Jebb)

Turn for 2

SECOND REPORT

IN THE

SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES

OF SENATORS

AND  
OF SENATORS

LONDON:

PRINTED BY W. GOWER AND SONS, STATIONERS, AND  
BY THE MESSRS. STATIONERS, AND

1847.



SECOND REPORT  
OF THE  
SURVEYOR - GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.



---

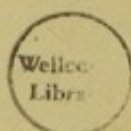
*Presented to both Houses of Parliament, by Command of Her Majesty.*

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,  
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

---

1847.



## LIST OF PLANS.

---

- Plates I. II. III. Ground Plans of the Birmingham Borough Gaol.  
 IV. Front Elevation of the Birmingham Borough Gaol.  
 V. Ground Plan of the Leeds New Gaol.  
 VI. Elevation and Front Buildings of the Leeds New Gaol.  
 VII. Ground Plan of New County Gaol, Aylesbury.  
 VIII. Ground Plan of New Gaol, Winchester.  
 IX. Ground Plan of Kirkdale House of Correction.  
 X. Plan of Chapel, House of Correction, Wakefield.  
 XI. Longitudinal Sections, showing the Interior Arrangement of Chapel, House of Correction, Wakefield.  
 XII. Design, showing the Arrangements for a small Prison.  
 XIII. Plans and Sections, showing the System of Warming and Ventilation in operation at Pentonville Prison, and adopted generally in all Prisons built on the same principles of construction.  
 XIV. Warm Air Regulators, as fixed at Pentonville and Kirkdale Prisons.  
 XV. Detail of the regulating Cisterns, Pipes, and Cocks for the distribution of Water, as in operation at Pentonville Prison.  
 XVI. Detail of an improved Principle for supplying the Cells with Water.  
 XVII. Detail of Water Closet and Basin, showing the Angle Cocks.  
 XVIII. Detail showing the Division of the Treadwheel into separate Compartments.  
 XIX. Machine for giving Hard Labour in the Cells.  
 XX. Plan and Section, showing a Prison Wing affording Accommodation for Prisoners in separate small Sleeping Cells, proposed to be erected in the Island of Portland.  
 XXI. Block Plan of an Establishment to contain 1200 Prisoners, proposed to be erected in the Island of Portland.  
 Plan of a Portion of a Prison Wing, showing the means proposed for accommodating the Prisoners in Parties or Messes of Eight each.  
 XXII. Plan for improving the Hygrometrical State of the Air when artificially warmed.



## CONTENTS.

|   | Page       |
|---|------------|
| Consolidation of the Gaol Acts by the passing of the 4 Geo. IV., cap. 64  | 2          |
| Defective Construction of Prisons erected for carrying into effect the system of Classification provided for in the 4 Geo. IV., cap. 64 . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| Report of the Committee of the House of Commons, in 1832, on Classification . . . . .   | 3          |
| Report of the Committee of the House of Lords, in 1836, on the Defects in the Discipline of Prisons . . . . .                                 | <i>ib.</i> |
| Introduction of the Silent System as a partial remedy . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Mr. Crawford's Report on the Penitentiaries in the United States, 1834 .  | 4          |
| Mr. Crawford's description of the Silent and Separate System in operation in the United States, and opinion in favour of separation . . .     | <i>ib.</i> |
| Reports of Mr. Crawford and the Rev. Whitworth Russell, Inspectors of Prisons, in 1837 and 1838, in favour of the Separate System . . .       | 6          |
| Separate Confinement established by the Duke of Richmond at Horsham, in 1775, and legislative proceedings on the subject in 1778 . . .        | 7          |
| Penitentiary House at Gloucester; Panopticon of Jeremy Bentham, &c. .   | 8          |
| Permissive Clause for adopting the Separate System, and further provisions respecting it in the 2 and 3 Vict. cap. 56, passed in 1839 . . .   | 9          |
| Erection of the Model Prison determined on by Lord John Russell, and commenced in 1840 . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Moral effect of the Discipline afterwards established in Pentonville Prison   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Principle of construction adopted, applicable for any system of discipline, Size of Cells, &c. . . . .  | 10         |
| Necessity of preserving the means for enforcing a sentence of Hard Labour . . . . .   | 11         |
| Advantage of Separate Confinement for untried Prisoners . . . . .   | 12         |
| General arrangements and principle of Construction applicable to Prisons  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Ventilation of Cells, and description of the principle adopted . . .  | 13         |
| Extracting power . . . . .  | 16         |
| Warming, and means of regulating the Temperature of Cells . . .   | 18         |
| Hygrometric Condition of the Air . . . . .  | 19         |
| Prison Chapels—some general rules concerning their construction—Ventilation of a Chapel, &c. . . . .  | 20         |
| Prison Infirmary or Convalescent Rooms, Sites for Prisons . . . . .   | 22         |
| General description of the annexed Plans . . . . .  | 24         |
| Description of the Borough Gaol at Birmingham, Plates i. ii. iii. and iv. .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Description of the New Prison at Leeds, Plates v. and vi. . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| At Aylesbury, Plate vii. . . . .  | 25         |
| At Winchester, Plate viii. . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| At Kirkdale, Plate ix. . . . .  | 26         |
| Description of the Chapel at Wakefield containing 536 separate Stalls, Plates x. and xi. . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| New Prison at Reading, House of Detention for Middlesex, contemplated Prisons for the County of Surrey and City of London . . . . .           | 27         |
| Details of Ventilating Flues, Regulators, Cisterns, Pipes, Cocks, &c., Plates xiii. xiv. xv. and xvi. . . . .                                 | 28         |
| Description of a Machine for enforcing a sentence of Hard Labour in a Separate Cell, Plate xix. . . . .                                       | 30         |



|  | Page       |
|--|------------|
| Description of removable Barracks, or Prisons, adapted for Prisoners employed on Public Works about to be erected on the Island of Portland for the accommodation of 1200 Convicts . . . . . | 31         |
| Measures adopted by the Magistrates for the improvement of Prisons and Prison Discipline in Great Britain . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Fifty Prisons erected or improved within the last eight years; adapted for the Separate System . . . . .   | 32         |
| Proceedings in favour of Separate Confinement in France, Prussia, and Belgium . . . . .  | 33         |
| Opinions of the Commissioners of Pentonville Prison on the Moral results of Separate Confinement . . . . .   | 34         |
| Report of the Rev. J. Kingsmill on the subject . . . . .   | 35         |
| Modifications which have been suggested as calculated to give permanency to the Moral Effects of Separate Confinement . . . . .  | 36         |
| General application of the System, and Period during which it can be advantageously enforced . . . . .   | 37         |
| Precautions to be adopted in the Administration of the Discipline . . . . .  | 40         |
| Difficulty of defining and enforcing the necessary Precautions by Regulations . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Detail of the Chaplain's Duties from Mr. Kingsmill's Report . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Distinction between Separate and Solitary Confinement . . . . .  | 43         |
| Prevailing Diseases, and measures recommended for ameliorating them . . . . .  | 44         |
| Prevalence of Consumption, and opinion of Dr. Baly on the causes . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Garden Class at Pentonville . . . . .  | 46         |
| Relaxation of Discipline at the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia . . . . .   | 47         |
| Industrial Training in the Cells of the Government Prisons . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Effects of Separate Confinement for long periods on the general Health of the Prisoners . . . . .  | 48         |
| Association of Prisoners as a means of carrying into effect a longer period of Imprisonment than can be passed in Separation . . . . .   | 51         |
| General Employment of Prisoners in Separate Cells, and Earnings at Pentonville . . . . .   | 54         |
| Great Expense incurred at Pentonville during the Experiments in Discipline; may be greatly lessened when the experience gained is practically applied on a larger scale . . . . .            | 55         |

#### *Juvenile Wards.*

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| Objections urged to the present practice of sentencing Children to Transportation . . . . .   | 56         |
| Suggestions concerning the construction of Houses of Detention for the Instruction and Industrial Training of Juveniles below the age of 15 . . . . . | 57         |
| Principle of Construction adapted for Juvenile Offenders . . . . .  | 58         |
| Discipline appropriate for Juvenile Offenders . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Discipline at La Roquette, at Mettray, and at Parkhurst . . . . .   | 59         |
| Death of Mr. Crawford at a meeting of the Commissioners of Pentonville . . . . .  | 60         |

## A P P E N D I X.

### APPENDIX A.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| First practical movement made in the establishing Separate Confinement in 1775, on a Plan proposed by the Duke of Richmond for rebuilding the Gaol at Horsham . . . . . | 61 |
|---|----|



|  | Page |
|--|------|
| Passing of the Act of the 19th Geo. III., cap. 74, defining Separate Confinement and the Size of Cells, &c., in 1788. Improvements at Gloucester, 1791 . . . . . | 63   |

## APPENDIX B.

|                                     |    |
|-------------------------------------|----|
| Boundary Wall of a Prison . . . . . | 65 |
|-------------------------------------|----|

## APPENDIX C.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Analysis of the Expenses incurred in the Erection of Pentonville Prison . | 66 |
| Prices of the various Works executed . . . . .                            | 71 |
| Abstract of the Amounts paid . . . . .                                    | 73 |

## APPENDIX D.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Summary of Accommodation provided . . . . . | 73 |
|---|----|

## APPENDIX E.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Names of the Parties who manufactured the principal Fittings at Pentonville . . . . . | 74 |
|---|----|

## APPENDIX F.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Statement of the Prisons which have been erected on the Pentonville Plan in Great Britain . . . . . | 75 |
|---|----|

## APPENDIX G.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Report of the Rev. J. Kingsmill on Separate Confinement and its effects on the first 1000 Prisoners received . . . . .   | 76  |
| 1. Probable causes of Crime . . . . .  | 77  |
| 2. Remarks on the previous Occupation of Prisoners . . . . .   | 78  |
| 3. Remarks on the want of Home Association . . . . .   | 80  |
| 4. Prisoners protected from Corruption by Separation . . . . .   | 82  |
| 5. Silent System . . . . .   | 84  |
| 6. Agency used for reformation at Pentonville . . . . .  | 87  |
| 7. General results of such Agency . . . . .  | 90  |
| 8. How far these results can be obtained without injury to mental energy . . . . .                                       | 92  |
| How far the experiment has succeeded and where it has failed . . . . .   | 93  |
| Some conditions of mind from which danger may be apprehended under Separate Confinement . . . . .                        | 95  |
| Period to which Separate Confinement can be advantageously extended .  | 97  |
| Conclusion . . . . .   | 100 |
| Tables concerning Improvement—Schools—Previous Occupation, Crimes, &c., of the first 1000 Prisoners . . . . .            | 101 |
| Disposal of the first 1000, showing the Number of Deaths, Removals, &c.  | 102 |
| Comparative observations, showing the improvement of certain men whose health might have been expected to fail . . . . . | 104 |

## APPENDIX H.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Comparative mortality of different Prisons . . . . . | 108 |
|--|-----|



|  | Page       |
|--|------------|
| Difficulty of comparing Pentonville and the ordinary Prisons in this country . . . . .   | 108        |
| Comparison of the Mortality of Coldbath Fields Prison and the Population at large . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Comparison of the Mortality of Pentonville Prison with the Population at large . . . . .   | 109        |
| Difficulty of coming to any precise conclusion . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Objects of Inquiry . . . . .   | 110        |
| Inequality of Punishment where Health is affected by Imprisonment . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Mortality diminished one-half by the recent Improvements . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Advantage of perfecting the system of Separate Confinement with a view to its general application . . . . .  | 111        |
| Comparison of the Mortality at Pentonville, Milbank, and the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Experiment on Separate Confinement at Pentonville not to be relied on as regards its effects on health . . . . .   | 113        |
| Statistics referring to the period to which Separate Confinement can be safely extended, and showing the increase of Mortality with increase of period . . . . . | 114        |
| Prevalence of Consumption and Scrofula in Prisons . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Opinions of Medical Officers on the subject . . . . .  | 115        |
| Effect on the General Health of the Prisoners . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Causes of Mortality from Consumption in Prisons . . . . .  | 116        |
| Measures recommended for ameliorating the causes which produce Consumption . . . . .   | 119        |
| Diet and Extra Diet . . . . .  | 120        |
| Statistical Tables 1, 2, 3, of the Mortality of some of the principal Prisons in England . . . . .   | 122        |
| Tables 4 and 5—Comparative Mortality of Pentonville and the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia . . . . .   | 134        |
| Table 6—Mortality of the Military Prisons in Great Britain . . . . .   | 135        |
| Tables 7 to 21—Mortality, Pardons, &c. at Pentonville, the Eastern Penitentiary, Milbank, in the Army, &c. . . . .   | 136-144    |
| Medical Certificate given at Milbank . . . . .   | 145        |

## APPENDIX I.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Opinions respecting the Ventilation of the Cells at Pentonville . . . . . | 145 |
|---|-----|

## APPENDIX K.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Extracts from Letters referring to the advantages of enforcing Hard Labour on certain Prisoners . . . . . | 149 |
|---|-----|

## APPENDIX L.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Estimate of the Staff required for the Management of 400 Prisoners in Separate Confinement . . . . . | 150 |
|--|-----|

## APPENDIX M.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Memorandum concerning the Expense of maintaining 1000 Prisoners in Separate Confinement . . . . . | 151 |
|---|-----|



## APPENDIX N.

|  | Page |
|--|------|
| Extracts from the Evidence given before the Select Committee of the House of Lords on Secondary Punishments, May, 1847 . . . . .                             | 152  |
| Opinion of the Judges in reply to questions submitted to them by the Select Committee of the House of Lords with reference to Secondary Punishment . . . . . | 153  |

## APPENDIX O.

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Evidence given before the Select Committee of the Lords on the Treatment of <i>Juvenile Offenders</i> . . . . .  | 159        |
| Mr. Serjeant Adams and Mr. Whitworth Russell . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Captain Williams, Lieut.-Colonel Jebb, and the Governor of Parkhurst . . . . .   | 162        |
| The Governors of Coldbath Fields Prison and Edinburgh Gaol . . . . .   | 167        |
| Mr. Serjeant Adams and Mr. Hill on the question of rendering Parents liable for Maintenance . . . . .  | 168        |
| Extracts referring to <i>Separate Confinement</i> , and Period to which it can be extended— <i>Employment of Prisoners in Association, &amp;c.</i> . . . . | 169        |
| Mr. Russell's Evidence . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Lieut.-Colonel Jebb's Evidence . . . . .   | 171        |
| Mr. F. Hill's Evidence . . . . .   | 172        |
| Mr. M. D. Hill, Recorder of Birmingham . . . . .   | 173        |
| Rev. J. Kingsmill's Evidence . . . . .   | 174        |
| Rev. J. Clay's Evidence . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| G. L. Chesterton, Esq. . . . .   | 175        |
| Mr. Edward Shepherd . . . . .  | 176        |
| Report of Lord Ivory and Mr. Rutherford on the effects of Separate Confinement in Perth Prison . . . . .   | 177        |
| Opinion of Mr. F. Hill, Inspector of Prisons for Scotland, on the Period during which Separate Confinement can be safely enforced . . . . .                | 178        |
| <i>Employment on Public Works</i> . . . . .  | <i>ib.</i> |
| Lieut.-Colonel Jebb's Evidence . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| M. D. Hill, Esq., Captain Groves, and Rev. J. Kingsmill . . . . .  | 180        |
| <i>On the Deterring Effects of Penal Discipline</i> . . . . .  | 182        |
| Opinions of Mr. Crawford and Mr. Russell . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Opinion of Captain Williams . . . . .  | 183        |
| Evidence of Mr. P. Bossy, Surgeon to the Convict Establishment, Woolwich . . . . .   | <i>ib.</i> |
| Mr. T. Wright, of Manchester, success of his exertions in providing for Prisoners on discharge . . . . .   | 184        |

## APPENDIX P.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Memorandum on the Construction of Buildings adapted for Prisoners on Public Works . . . . . | 186 |
| Estimate of the Expense . . . . .   | 187 |
| Probable Expense of Working the System . . . . .  | 188 |

## APPENDIX Q.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| On the Discipline of Prisoners employed on Public Works . . . . . | 189 |
| Defects of the existing System in the Hulks . . . . .             | 191 |
| Improvements that may be introduced . . . . .                     | 192 |



## APPENDIX R.

|  | Page    |
|--|---------|
| Comparative Mortality of La Roquette and Parkhurst . . . . . | 192-195 |
| Diet at Parkhurst . . . . .                                  | 196     |

## APPENDIX S.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Extracts from a Report by Rev. Sydney Turner and Thomas Paynter,<br>Esq., on Mettray . . . . . | 198 |
| Ditto on Bridgenorth Union School . . . . .  | 209 |

## APPENDIX T.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Proceedings in Europe and America with reference to Prison discipline . | 213 |
| Congrès Pénitentiare at Frankfort, in 1846 . . . . .                    | 214 |
| Prison Association of New York . . . . .                                | 215 |

## APPENDIX U.

*On the Christian's Duty towards Criminals.*

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Extracts from a Sermon preached by the present Bishop of London,<br>June 22, 1828, for the benefit of the Society for the Improvement of<br>Prison Discipline and for the Reformation of Juvenile Offenders . | 216 |
|---|-----|



## REPORT.

TO THE RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE GREY, BART.,  
SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

SIR,                      45, *Parliament-street*, 14th June, 1847.

IN compliance with your directions, I have the honour herewith to submit plans of some of the principal prisons which have been erected under the sanction of the Secretary of State during the last few years, or that are now in progress. The following are selected as examples of convenient arrangement and of the application of a uniform principle of construction, in forms adapted to different circumstances:—

1. County Prison, at Aylesbury.
2. Borough Prison, at Leeds.
3. County Prison, at Winchester.
4. Borough Prison, at Birmingham.
5. A portion of the proposed prison at Kirkdale.
6. Chapel at the new Prison, Wakefield.

Before entering into further detail, it may be convenient, with reference to the extended improvements which are in progress in the prisons in this country, that I should briefly notice the defects in construction and discipline which have rendered them necessary.

When public attention was called to the defective construction, and the demoralizing, neglected discipline of prisons about 30 years ago, it was most unfortunate for all the interests concerned that a step was made in the wrong direction. It was believed, even by those who had given the deepest consideration to the subject, and who influenced public opinion at the time, that if prisoners could be *Classified* it would effect everything that could be desired in the way of punishment and reformation.\* Parliament was

---

\* There was apparently high authority for such a system, the great philanthropist, Howard, having advocated it. His views were, however, doubtless directed to providing a remedy for the physical sufferings which his unceasing labours disclosed, rather than for the moral evils of association, which any kind of *Classification*, however defective as a *System of Discipline*, would have greatly ameliorated.



appealed to, and in 1823 the complicated Acts which extended from the time of Edward III. were repealed by 4th Geo. IV., cap. 64, entitled, "An Act for consolidating and amending "the Laws relating to the building, repairing, and regulating "of certain Gaols and Houses of Correction in England and "Wales." This Act contains many very valuable provisions, but, as far as discipline is concerned, *Classification* is the basis of it.

In order to give effect to this system, many extensive and important prisons were erected, and an enormous expense was incurred. Specimens of construction adapted for it may be seen at Maidstone, Derby, Westminster, Chelmsford, Leicester, and in many other prisons erected about the same period.

In these prisons the governor's house is usually placed in the centre, with from six to eight small detached blocks of cells radiating from it. The average size of the cells is about 8 feet long by 5 feet broad, with a Day-room and Yard of proportionate size for each class.

In some prisons the cells are placed back to back, and open externally into the yards; in others they are arranged on each side of a narrow passage, or the passage is divided by a wall having cells only on one side.

The intervals between the buildings are subdivided into yards for the different classes, and are thus exposed to the inspection of the governor or other officers in the central building; and as it was not contemplated to interfere with the unrestricted association of the prisoners, further than to repress riotous or disorderly conduct among them, the arrangements for maintaining a general inspection were well adapted for such purpose. But the greatest possible neglect, disorder, and irregularity, either on the part of officers or prisoners, might be going on in the Day-rooms and Cells, without any one being cognizant of it, unless additional superintendence were maintained in each distinct portion of the prison.

When this system of discipline was brought into full operation, it soon became manifest that, to whatever extent the Classification might be carried, there was no moral standard by which it could be regulated, nor any limit short of individual separation that would secure any single prisoner from contamination.

The mischievous effects of thus bringing together prisoners of different degrees of criminality and of every



shade of character was, therefore, forced on attention at a very early period.

In the Report of 1832 of the Committee of the House of Commons, only nine years after the passing of the Act of the 4th Geo. IV., the following remark is made on the subject of Classification:—"It is hardly necessary to observe, that any classification with the inadequate means provided by the Gaol Act must be inefficacious. That, in the case of the untried, it must associate the most hardened with those who may be guiltless, and that even an innocent man can hardly escape contamination." The Committee also remark generally, on the subject of discipline, that "a House of Correction, consistent with its name, should offer the prospect of diminishing the amount of crime, either by the *severity of its discipline* or by *reforming the morals* of those committed to it. In both these essential particulars many of our prisons are lamentably deficient. They hold out scarcely any terrors to the criminal, while, from the inefficiency of the control exercised over him, and the impossibility of separating the most hardened malefactor from those who, for the first time, find themselves the inmates of a gaol, they tend to demoralize, rather than to correct, all who are committed within their walls."

The Committee of the House of Lords, of which the Duke of Richmond was Chairman, in their Report, presented in 1836, observe, "That the greatest mischief is proved, by the whole tenor of the evidence, to follow from the intercourse which is still permitted in many prisons. The comparatively innocent are seduced, the unwary are entrapped, and the tendency to crime in offenders not entirely hardened is confirmed by the language, the suggestions, and the example of more depraved and systematic criminals. Every motive, therefore, of humanity as regards the individual prisoner, and of policy as regards the good of society in general, requires that the most efficient regulations should be established in order to save all prisoners, and *especially the untried*, from the frightful contamination resulting from unrestricted intercourse."

As a partial remedy to these obvious defects, a practice was introduced into some of the principal prisons in the country of assembling the prisoners in large numbers under



a rule of silence, which rendered minute classification less necessary. This system of discipline is termed the Silent System, and has been long in operation at the "Maison de Force," at Ghent. It has also been extensively adopted in the United States.

In the administration of the Silent System it is contemplated that each prisoner shall have a separate sleeping cell; but instead of the small day-rooms which have been noticed as being adapted for classification, large work-rooms have been, in many instances, provided where such classes as can be properly brought together are associated and employed under the constant supervision and control of prison officers. There can be no doubt that this is a great improvement upon *Classification*, where unrestricted intercourse is almost an essential element in the discipline, from its being impossible to maintain supervision in a great number of small day-rooms without a disproportionate staff of officers.

In the year 1834 Mr. Crawford, who had been commissioned by the Government to visit the several penitentiaries in the United States, with a view to ascertain the practicability and expediency of applying the respective systems on which they were governed to the prisons of this country, made his valuable report on the subject. The systems referred to are those known under the titles of the "Silent System" and the "Separate System," which, in point of fact, are the only systems the merits of which are deserving of consideration.\*

With respect to the Silent System, Mr. Crawford summed up his remarks in the following passage:—

"Those who are acquainted with the history and present state of prison discipline in Europe will at once perceive that the plan adopted for the government of the Auburn Penitentiary is that which has been, with a few periods of intermission, for many years pursued at the Maison de Force, at Ghent. The descriptions given of that celebrated establishment in the works of Mr. Howard and Mr. Buxton strictly apply to the Auburn Penitentiary. The prison has throughout a very imposing appearance. Whatever opinion may be formed of its ultimate influence

---

\* In a work on the prison discipline of the United States, written by MM. de Beaumont and de Tocqueville, and quoted in a recent publication by the present King of Sweden, then Prince Oscar, it is stated, "L'impossibilité d'opérer une classification positive des criminels a été prouvée avec une certitude si mathématique que l'on doit la prendre pour point de départ dans toute la réforme des prisons."



“upon the character of the convict, nothing can be more  
“complete than the vigour and promptitude with which its  
“several regulations are carried into execution. Silence is  
“unquestionably a moral agent of great value in the govern-  
“ment of prisons. It operates as a restraint, and is ex-  
“tremely favourable to habits of obedience, thoughtfulness,  
“and industry. Yet the effects of the Auburn Penitentiary,  
“notwithstanding the order and regularity with which its  
“discipline is enforced, have, I am persuaded, been greatly  
“overrated. Its advocates maintain that the mental seclu-  
“sion at Auburn is complete, and that the main objects of  
“solitude are, in fact, accomplished. But, vigilant as are  
“the precautions taken to prevent communication, the  
“prisoners do hold intercourse by signs and whispers. For  
“this there are at times opportunities, both in workshops  
“and when marching in close files. That such is the fact I  
“have been assured by those who have been the inmates  
“of this penitentiary. This intercourse, however slight and  
“occasional, materially contributes to destroy that feeling of  
“loneliness, which is the greatest of all moral punishments,  
“and which absolute and unremitted seclusion cannot fail to  
“inspire.”

With reference to the Separate System, Mr. Crawford ob-  
serves,—

“Upon a careful review of every part of the Eastern Peni-  
“tentiary, after seeing the whole and examining a consider-  
“able number of the individuals confined in it, I have no  
“hesitation in declaring my conviction that its discipline is a  
“safe and efficacious mode of prison management; that it  
“has no unfavourable effect upon the mind or health;\* and  
“that, with the addition of moral and religious instruction,  
“in which this Penitentiary is eminently deficient, solitary  
“imprisonment thus enforced may be rendered powerfully  
“instrumental not only in deterring, but also in reclaiming,  
“the offender. To the merits of this Penitentiary I have  
“much pleasure in bearing favourable testimony. In doing  
“so, however, it is but right to observe that there is no  
“peculiar novelty in the general feature of the plan, nor any  
“just ground for that claim to originality which some of its  
“advocates have been induced to urge. The main principles

\* This Penitentiary was opened in 1829, and the experience gained during the first four years to which Mr. Crawford refers was on a daily average of only 57·07 prisoners, the annual average of the whole number received being 78. The deaths during this period averaged 32 per 1000 per annum.



“ of the system were in force in England, at the Gloucester  
“ Penitentiary, 40 years ago; and whatever improvements  
“ may have been effected in Philadelphia on the plan then  
“ pursued, have already been known and practised in this  
“ kingdom. The Eastern Penitentiary is in fact, with some  
“ trifling difference in its arrangements, but a counterpart of  
“ the Bridewell at Glasgow, a prison which was in operation  
“ five years before the erection of the prison in Philadelphia.”

Mr. Crawford's comparison of the respective merits of the two systems is briefly summed up in the following passage:—

“ In judging of the comparative merits of the two systems,  
“ it will be seen that the discipline of Auburn is of a phy-  
“ sical, that of Philadelphia of a moral character. The whip  
“ inflicts immediate pain, but solitude inspires permanent  
“ terror. The former degrades while it humiliates; the  
“ latter subdues, but it does not debase. At Auburn the  
“ convict is uniformly treated with harshness, at Philadelphia  
“ with civility; the one contributes to harden, the other to  
“ soften the affections. Auburn stimulates vindictive feel-  
“ ings, Philadelphia induces habitual submission. The Au-  
“ burn prisoner, when liberated, conscious that he is known  
“ to past associates, and that the public eye has gazed upon  
“ him, sees an accuser in every man he meets. The Phila-  
“ delphia convict quits his cell, secure from recognition and  
“ exempt from reproach.”

The comparative merits of the two systems were again brought under the notice of the Government in the Second and Third Reports of Mr. Crawford and the Rev. Whitworth Russell, the Inspectors of Prisons for the Home District, presented in 1837 and 1838, in which the advantages of separate confinement as a system of discipline were very ably argued.

Before entering upon the measures which have been more recently adopted for giving practical effect to these arguments, it may be interesting briefly to advert to the period when the improvement of prisons first engaged the attention of the public in this country, at which time the real foundation of the existing improvements in prison discipline was laid.

The first impulse given to public feeling on the subject originated on the exposures made by Howard, which led to his being examined before the House of Commons in the year 1774. The attention of this great philanthropist,



however, appears to have been directed to providing a remedy for the physical sufferings which he had witnessed in prisons, rather than the moral evils which accompanied them.

The first practical step to secure both these essentials appears to have been made with equal promptitude and judgment in 1775 by the then Duke of Richmond. The circumstances are thus adverted to by the Home Inspectors in their Third Report, an extract from which appears in Appendix A, p. 61:—

“The first movement was made by individual magistrates, whose humanity and public spirit suggested the duty and necessity of endeavouring to improve the state and condition of the prisons under their own immediate jurisdiction and control. Of these magistrates we are bound to mention as among the foremost and most distinguished, the then Duke of Richmond, lord-lieutenant of the county of Sussex.

“It appears from extracts from the records of that county, obligingly furnished us by W. V. Sandgridge, Esq., the present clerk of the peace, and which we have given in Appendix A, that on the 2nd October, 1775, at the quarter sessions at Petworth, it was ordered, in consequence of the insecurity and insalubrity of the old gaol at Horsham, that a new prison should be erected in conformity with a plan produced by the Duke of Richmond. It appears that his Grace not only furnished the plan of the prison itself, but also of the gaoler’s house, chapel, and infirmary. His suggestions respecting a better site, the grounds attached thereto, and the boundary-wall, were all adopted; and we find that his attendance and exertions during the whole progress of the works, until their completion in 1779, were assiduous and unremitted.

“To the judgment, perseverance, and public spirit of the Duke of Richmond, and to the effectual co-operation of the magistrates of the county of Sussex, associated with his Grace, the public is indebted for the earliest establishment of a system which is destined, we believe, at no distant period, to shed an honourable distinction upon those who were instrumental to its first introduction, and which is calculated to confer lasting benefits on our criminal population, and upon society at large.”

Immediately subsequent to this movement, in Sussex, several enactments, having for their object the establishment of separate confinement as the basis of discipline, were passed.

The first of these was the 19th Geo. III., cap. 74, an enactment of great importance, which was the result of the joint labours of Sir William Blackstone, Mr. Howard, and Mr. Eden (afterwards Lord Auckland). These distinguished men brought to the preparation of this Act profound legal knowledge, diffusive philanthropy, and an extensive practical acquaintance with the subject. This measure became law in 1778.

In order to guard against any ill effects which might attend an injudicious application of the system, with refer-



ence to the health of the prisoners, the Act not only expressly ordains, in the 30th section, that the offenders shall "be kept entirely separate and apart from each other," but it also determines the proper dimensions of the apartments; enjoining that offenders shall be lodged "in separate rooms or cells not exceeding 12 feet in length, 8 feet in breadth, and 11 feet in height; nor less than 10 feet in length, 7 feet in breadth, and 9 feet in height."

The principle of Separate Confinement, and the very details for enforcing it as they now exist, was therefore recognized by legislative enactment nearly 70 years ago, and applied in the County Gaol at Horsham.

The next Act which was passed on the subject was in 1781 (the 22nd Geo. III., cap. 54), which contained many important provisions, and its immediate consequence was the construction of the House of Correction at Petworth in Sussex.

Subsequently, through the active interest taken in the question by Sir George Onesiphorus Paul, an Act (the 25th Geo. III., cap. 10,) for establishing the Penitentiary House at Gloucester was passed, and the buildings erected in consequence were occupied in 1791.

The proposition of Mr. Jeremy Bentham for a *new and less expensive mode of employing and reforming convicts*, by the construction of a large establishment, called by him a Panopticon, appears to have diverted public attention from the real end and object of imprisonment; and this proposition being finally abandoned in 1810, led to the consideration of fresh plans, which ended in *Classification*, as established in 1823 by the 4th Geo. IV., cap. 64.

Until Mr. Crawford's visit to the United States, Separate Confinement, though established in 1775, and only ceasing to be enforced when broken in upon by numbers for whom the accommodation was insufficient, appears to have been almost entirely lost sight of in this country.

An approximation to it has existed at Milbank ever since the completion of the prison in 1821, and a fair example of the discipline has been in operation at Glasgow since the year 1824. It is very doubtful, however, after the enormous expenditure made to effect classification, whether these traces of the system would have rescued it from oblivion in this country without the aid derived from the practical development given to it in the United States, and the con-



current testimony given in its favour by eminent men in France, Prussia, and Belgium.\*

Reverting to the progress of the measures with which we are now more immediately concerned, the first enactment which gave an impetus to Separate Confinement was introduced under the sanction of Lord John Russell, Secretary of State for the Home Department in 1839. This Act (the 2nd and 3rd Vict., cap. 56,) contains a permissive clause to render it legal to adopt the separate confinement of prisoners. It was, however, an express condition that no cell should be used "for the separate confinement of any prisoner which "was not of such a size, and ventilated, warmed, and fitted "up in such a manner as might be required by a due regard "to health, and furnished with the means of enabling a "prisoner to communicate at any time with an officer of the "prison."

It was also provided that no cell should be used for such separate confinement until its fitness should have been certified to the Secretary of State by an Inspector of Prisons; that a prisoner should have the means of taking air and exercise when required; that he should be furnished with the means of moral and religious instruction, with books, and also with labour and employment.

At the period referred to, there was perhaps no prison in the United Kingdom, excepting at Glasgow, of a construction adapted for the discipline of separate confinement.†

The erection of a Model Prison was therefore determined on by Lord John Russell, then Secretary of State for the Home Department, and at his Lordship's request I undertook to superintend its construction.

The first stone was laid on the 10th April, 1840; the works were completed in the autumn of 1842. An Act to constitute the building a prison, under the name of the Pentonville Prison, was passed in June, 1842, and it was first occupied on the 21st December following.

The experience gained of the moral effects of the discipline have been so satisfactory,‡ that many of the prejudices against its application have been removed. At the same time, the principle of construction of the building obviously

---

\* The reader is particularly referred to the valuable reports and other works of MM. De Beaumont and De Tocqueville, MM. De Metz and Blouet, Dr. Julius, M. Ducpetiaux, and M. Moreau Christophe.

† The County Prison at Shrewsbury was the first that was altered in order to adapt it for separate confinement.

‡ See Reports of the Commissioners of Pentonville.



affords so much convenience for administering discipline of any kind, that it has been universally adopted by magistrates in all new prisons, and in the alteration and improvement of those already existing.

The advantage of Separate Confinement, in connexion with construction, will be apparent when it is considered that, in order to effect *classification*, a distinct portion of a prison must be assigned to each class; and there is no mode of relieving an over-crowded ward but by infringing the law or the discipline, in sending a portion of the prisoners to some other class.

For instance, in cases where a Gaol for untried prisoners and a House of Correction for convicted prisoners exist under the same roof, the one is periodically full and the other empty. And as it is necessary to provide accommodation for the greatest number of any class, the effect of this distinction is to increase the number of cells required, and consequently the expense of erecting a prison and maintaining discipline.

In applying the principle of construction of Pentonville Prison to a County or Borough Prison, some modifications were required, in order to make an entire separation between Males and Females, as well as with reference to providing suitable accommodation for first class Misdemeanants, Debtors, and Juveniles.

No difficulty has been experienced in making convenient arrangements for these purposes, without sacrificing the advantage of affording the governor and officers the means of controlling and superintending the discipline; but as far as construction is concerned, no further provision has been made for any distinction of classes: taking adult males as an example, each prisoner has a cell for his use both by day and by night, and the exercising yards are generally available for all the prisoners taking exercise in rotation under the superintendence of an officer.

This arrangement would apparently require the adoption of a uniform system of Separate confinement, but should circumstances render it desirable or proper that prisoners in general, or any particular description of them, should be associated in classes, there is every facility for making arrangements for the purpose by subdividing the floor of the corridor by moveable partitions into any required number of compartments, the whole of which would be effectually superintended from the galleries above.



I consider it right to advert to this point, not with an expectation that such subdivision will be resorted to, when the comparative simplicity of administering the discipline of separate confinement shall be tested by experience, but to show that though prisons built on such a principle are appropriate for individual separation, they can, if necessary, be made available, should association to any extent be determined on.

Under any circumstances it is clearly of advantage to render every cell in a prison as much as possible available for the accommodation of prisoners without reference to an artificial distinction of classes, and to make any required difference in their treatment a matter of Regulation.

In the consideration of the plans for County and Borough Prisons, the only question of any importance that has arisen has been respecting the size of the cells, which would be appropriate for an Associated System, or for short periods of imprisonment under the Separate System.

With reference to this point, the Pentonville cells (being 13 feet long by 7 feet broad) are obviously larger than is necessary for an ordinary cell in which a prisoner would not be subjected to Separate Confinement, but would only sleep and take his meals, for which purposes a cell 9 or 10 feet long by 7 feet broad may be deemed sufficient. The difference of expense, however, of building them of one size or the other forms so small a proportion, probably not exceeding from  $3\frac{1}{2}$  to  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on the total expense of erecting a prison, that it is scarcely worth a consideration when the advantages derived from having cells adapted for Separate or Solitary confinement, and equally available for any other system of discipline, is taken into account.

One argument that weighs strongly in favour of spacious cells in all new prisons is the apparent advantage, if not necessity, of providing the means of enforcing, within the cells, sentences of *Hard labour* as distinguished from simple *Employment*. Objections have been urged against the use of the tread-wheel, and, though it may require further experience to ascertain their validity, it is a proper precaution on the part of the authorities having the control of funds applicable for the erection or improvement of prisons to expend them in such a manner as will place themselves and their successors in a safe position. This can only be attained by being enabled to establish and carry into effect any system



of discipline which experience may hereafter prove to be the best calculated for the punishment and reformation of offenders.

It has been necessary, with a view to the due discharge of my duties, that I should practically acquaint myself with the details of discipline generally, and the further experience I have gained as a Commissioner of Pentonville Prison has led me to the conclusion that the separation of one prisoner from another is indispensable as the basis of any sound system. It would appear, however, that, even should the construction of a prison admit of such separation, the means will still be required for varying the administration of the discipline to suit the varying circumstances under which it must of necessity be applied. That whilst it is desirable a penal and reformatory discipline should be steadily adhered to for all *convicted* prisoners, and that the *unconvicted* should be protected by separation from the loss of character and other evils arising from association, the means should exist of rendering the discipline for the former class more stringent in certain cases, by placing crank machinery\* in the cells, or making some such provision for giving effect to a sentence of "*Imprisonment with Hard labour.*" This discipline would be applicable in those cases where, from the shortness of the period of confinement, or other causes, there was no reason to expect a deterring effect from discipline of a milder and more reformatory character.† For such purpose, as well as for carrying into effect sentences of Solitary confinement,‡ large cells are indispensable.

### *General Arrangements.*

In the general arrangement of a prison it is an object to keep all the departments quite distinct from each other. That portion of the prison occupied by prisoners, or devoted to their use, or to discipline of any kind, should be as little interfered with, and be kept as quiet as possible.

The offices or other accommodation for the governor, chaplain, and medical officer, and for the steward and the various stores in his charge, should be so situated as to afford

\* See Plate XIX., described at page 30, and adverted to in Appendix K, p. 149.

† See opinion of Capt. Williams, Inspector of Prisons, on this point, Appendix O, p. 183.

‡ Solitary confinement may be designated imprisonment without labour or employment, and it cannot legally be enforced for more than one calendar month at a time, nor for more than three months in a year.



the utmost facility for carrying on the daily routine. In like manner, the ward for the reception of prisoners,—and the visits of their friends,—the punishment cells, the baths, the kitchen, &c., should be divided from each other; so that the servants or labourers not employed in the discipline of the prison, or persons bringing materials or provisions, may not interfere with the more important duties of the warders, nor be brought into contact with prisoners when moving from one part of the prison to another.

### *Principle of Construction.*

One of the most important points of consideration, however, is the general principle of construction, which should be adopted so as to secure the utmost facility for the administration of discipline, and the means of effectually superintending and controlling it on the part of the governor.

It will be apparent, on referring to the annexed plans and sections, or by the inspection of any building erected on the principle shown in them, that a central hall, open from floor to roof, with spacious corridors of a similar construction radiating out of it, having ranges of cells placed on each side, affords peculiar facilities for securing these objects.

It will be observed that the wings or divisions containing the cells being connected with the centre, the whole interior of the prison, and the door of every cell, are seen from one central point. The stairs of communication being also placed in the corridor, and made of light iron-work, do not impede a clear view being obtained from the hall to the extremity of each wing, or from one end of a corridor to the other; and every movement within the prison, whether of an officer or a prisoner, is therefore under constant observation and control.

### *Ventilation of Cells.*

The ventilation of a cell cannot fail to have a direct influence on the health of a prisoner, and it is therefore one of the most important objects connected with the construction of prisons.

The necessity of resorting to an artificial system for a regular supply of fresh air at all times and seasons will be apparent when it is considered that, in order to prevent communication between prisoners in adjoining cells, it is



necessary that the windows should be fixtures, and the doors generally closed.

The main objects to be attained may be thus stated :—

1st. The withdrawal of a stated quantity of foul air from each cell.

2nd. The supply of an equal quantity of fresh air into each cell without subjecting the occupier to the prejudicial effect of a draught.

3rd. The means of warming the fresh air when necessary, without injuring its qualities or affecting its hygrometrical condition.

4th. That no additional facilities for the transmission of sound should be afforded by the air-channels or flues.

The general disposition of the flues and apparatus for effecting the several objects proposed will be best understood by referring to Plate XIII.

It will be observed in the other plans that an apparatus for warming the air, when required, is generally placed in the centre of the basement story. This apparatus consists of a case or boiler, to which a proportion of pipes, adapted for the circulation of hot water, are attached. In connexion with it there is a large flue open to the external atmosphere, Plate XIII., fig. 1.

The fresh air introduced through this opening, after passing over the surface of the boiler, turns right and left along a main flue, C D, which runs horizontally under the floor of the corridor, and from thence passes upwards through small flues, A, B, C, preserved in the corridor wall, which terminate respectively in a grating placed close under the arched ceiling of each cell on the three stories (see figs. 2, 3, and 7, Plate XIII.)

A current of air may thus be introduced from the exterior into each cell ; and it is obvious that it may be warmed or left at its natural temperature, as circumstances require.

This channel for the introduction of fresh air would, however, be of little avail in furnishing the supply required, unless corresponding arrangements were made for extracting the foul air from the cells, which, under ordinary circumstances, is the first movement that will take place. The disposition of the flues and shaft for this purpose will be noticed in the same plates.

A grating is placed close to the floor of each cell, on the



side next the outer wall, and diagonally opposite to the point where the fresh air is introduced (see D, E, F, figs. 1 and 6). This grating covers a flue in the outer wall, opening at its upper extremity into a horizontal foul air flue in the roof, which communicates with a vertical shaft raised 20 or 25 feet above the ridge.

It will thus be seen that a communication is established first from the outer air through the warming apparatus to the top of each cell, and thence from the floor of each cell upwards through the extracting flues and ventilating shaft into the outer air again. By this arrangement the total lengths of each pair of flues respectively made use of for extracting foul air from the cells, and introducing fresh air into them, are rendered nearly equal on all the stories—thus promoting uniformity of action.

Objections may be urged against the principle of making the point of entry of the fresh air at the top of the cells, and extracting the foul air from a lower level, and, as an abstract matter of science, it may possibly be a question whether this order should not have been reversed.

Dr. Reid's opinion on the subject, is thus stated in a letter to Viscount Duncannon, with reference to the arrangements for ventilating the House of Commons.

“The air may be made to *descend* from the ceiling, and “be removed by the floor. I know no method that combines *so many and so numerous advantages* as this. Experience has assured me that there is no method at all “comparable to the *descending atmosphere* for the House “of Commons. Even the suspicion of dust would not then “annoy the members. The air can be admitted at any “temperature, its first impulse being *softened by the air on “which it falls.*”

When, however, it is considered that the cells contain 800 cubic feet of space, and are occupied by only one individual; that a ventilation of from 30 to 40 cubic feet per minute has been secured, at a cost during the winter months of less than a farthing per cell, and during the summer at half that expense; and that a perfect diffusion of air takes place within the cell; it will be apparent that there is no object in sacrificing other important and practical considerations to any refined reasoning on that point.\*

---

\* See Appendix I., page 145.



It will be seen, also, that the *ascending* principle of ventilation of the entire system is preserved, and that the extraction of foul air from the cells is partly to be referred to the superior altitude of the extracting flues and shaft, which are in and above the roof. If the foul air were required to pass *downwards, below the floor* of the cells, into flues situated in the basement, a power must be maintained in constant operation to overcome the tendency of air at a higher temperature to remain at a higher level. The ventilation in such a case would be entirely *forced*; whereas, by the arrangements which have been described, it only requires to be *assisted*. From the diffusion which takes place, the difference of temperature at the ceiling or floor of a cell can scarcely be detected, and will seldom exceed one degree; and it may be inferred that the difference of power required for extracting the air at one or other of those levels would be inappreciable. But even if it led to an increased expense in the consumption of fuel, it would be an object to check the rising of dust, and to secure the advantage of introducing the air at a point not easily accessible to the prisoner, and from which he would not be likely to experience any inconvenience.

Among other reasons, it may be stated that the effect of introducing the air at a low level would be, that when the fires were not lighted, the prisoner would be sensible of the draught of cold air, and would devise some means of stopping up the grating; and during the cold weather, when the air would be warmed, he would probably sit or lie down close to it, and be enervated by its effects.

### *Extracting Power.*

Having thus given a brief and familiar explanation of the principle applied, and the disposition of the flues for ventilation, the application of the motive power, by which the regular abstraction of the foul air from the cells, and a supply of fresh air in its place, is ensured, will be easily understood.

The main flues in the roof intended for the extraction of foul air from the cells, are connected with the vertical shaft which appears in the section, fig 1. During the summer months a small fire is maintained at the bottom of this shaft, which raises the temperature of the column of air within it above that of the external atmosphere, or the general tem-



perature of the cells, and thereby causes it to be specifically lighter.

In this state it naturally rises, and the partial vacuum thus formed is filled from the adjoining foul air flues. These main flues derive their supply directly from the cells, and the cells receive through the proper channels a corresponding supply of fresh air to replace the foul air which has been abstracted by the vertical shaft.

The quantity of foul air withdrawn from the cells will mainly depend upon the proportionate temperature maintained in the ventilating shaft. Under ordinary circumstances, if an average difference of from  $5^{\circ}$  to  $10^{\circ}$  above the external temperature be maintained, it will be found sufficient to produce the desired effect. The consumption of fuel for this purpose at Pentonville Prison has been about one hundred weight per diem for one wing, containing 130 cells, it having been the practice to light the fire, of which there is one on each side of the corridor, on alternate days. The cost of effecting the summer ventilation of one wing, at the present price of fuel, has been about fifteen pence per diem, or about one-eighth of a penny for each cell.

During the winter months, when the fires are lighted in the apparatus below, the smoke and disposable heat being thrown into the ventilating shaft above the upper cells will generally be found sufficient to secure an effective ventilation, and no further trouble or expense is necessary.

The principle on which the ventilation is effected is similar to that in operation in mines, the ventilating chimney being substituted for the upcast shaft. There are, however, greater facilities for maintaining a current of air through any given channels above ground than can possibly exist in the extended and complicated galleries of a coal-field, situated many hundred feet below the surface.

In the foregoing explanation it has been assumed that the atmosphere, both within and without the prison, is stagnant, and no allowance has been made for the advantage derived from the pressure of the air at the point where it enters the flues, which, even in a moderate breeze, has a very favourable influence in producing a more active circulation. These combined causes, though they cannot, of course, always be depended on for producing ventilation, will greatly assist it, and the action of a very moderate fire will, under any circumstances, ensure it.



*Warming.*

The system of warming, by the circulation of water in iron pipes, adopted at Pentonville, and adverted to in my Report on the Construction of that Prison, p. 21 and Plate VI., has been generally and successfully applied in all the principal prisons subsequently built for the enforcement of the Separate System (see also Plate XIII. of this Report).

*Means of Regulating the Temperature in the Cells.*

In my Report on the construction of Pentonville Prison, p. 24, and Plate VII., the details of a regulator were explained by which a prisoner could admit into his cell warm air from the main flue or cold air from the corridor, and their general adoption in all new prisons was recommended (see also Plate XIV., fig. 1):—

“ By maintaining a degree of heat in the main flues, calculated to produce the maximum effect required, a prisoner would then have the power of keeping his cell at any temperature between that limit and the temperature of the corridor, which could be regulated so as to produce a minimum effect. About 5° or 6° will be found a sufficient range to embrace all the special cases which have been referred to; and it is only in such cases that any alteration in the original adjustment will be found necessary,” during the day.

There appears reason, however, to doubt whether an equally high temperature during the night is either essential or advantageous, and there is no difficulty in providing the means of lowering the temperature generally, and in a very short space of time, should it be considered conducive to health.

One mode of effecting it would be by freely introducing cold fresh air into the corridors, and “*shutting off*” the warm air from the main flues by the Regulator, which should be in such case fixed by the officers at locking-up time, so as not to be at the control of a prisoner.

The same object might be effected by admitting cold fresh air in several places into the main flues, at the same time drawing off the hot water from the pipes, and filling them with cold water.

The former plan would be the most economical in fuel, as the heat would accumulate during the night in the main flues, ready to be applied in the morning. The only incon-



venience would be that the officers on duty might feel it cold.

If the temperature be lowered by the second plan of admitting fresh air into the main flues, any loss of heat during the night would require to be made up by an increased quantity of fuel in the morning.

On these grounds, and also that the former plan would act more immediately and more certainly, I would again strongly recommend that Regulators be brought into general use.

Openings into the main flues will still, however, be of advantage in lessening the friction, and thus increasing the facility of ventilating during the summer.

In a former Report it was explained that a square of the window might be glazed, so as to leave an opening for the admission of air directly from the exterior, without affording facilities for communication between adjoining cells (Plate VII., fig. 2). For prisons already built this will be a convenient method; but in new prisons it would be preferable to construct a small flue in the external wall,\* as shown in fig. 3, Plate XIV.

Additional means for ventilating a cell during the summer months may be obtained by fixing a second grating in the foul-air flue near to the ceiling. A wooden frame and slide should be fixed over this grating, so that it may be used or not, according to circumstances. (See fig. 3, Plate XIV.)

#### *Hygrometric Condition of the Air.*

The experiments made on the hygrometric state of the cells have indicated that, in consequence of the radiating surfaces being worked at a temperature varying from 75° to 100°, there was no change of any consequence in the condition of the air introduced into them, and the means that were prepared for restoring artificially any moisture which might have been abstracted from the atmosphere has not therefore been applied.

The Principal Medical Officer of Pentonville adverts to the subject as follows in his Fourth Report:—

“It has before been stated that the length of the fresh air flues, and of the radiating surfaces for heating, caused the temperature of the air, as observed in the cells, to vary

---

\* Flues of this description have been made in the military prisons built within the last few years.



“ from that of the external atmosphere in such a manner  
“ as to produce an average climate. Observations recently  
“ made have also proved that the hygrometric condition of  
“ the air is similarly affected, a circumstance which may be  
“ considered as assisting greatly in preserving the health of  
“ the prisoners.”

The question of regulating the hygrometric condition of the cells is of great importance; and were it not for the variable climate of this country, and that the length of the flues and the nature of the materials of which they are constructed are believed, on present experience, to be almost as favourable to self-adjustment of the hygrometrical condition as they are to that of temperature, it would, doubtless, be necessary to make some special provision for regulating the conditions.

Some valuable remarks on this head by Captain Lugard, of the Royal Engineers, will be found in Appendix, p. 146; and his suggestions are deserving of attention under any circumstances less favourable for self-adjustment of the hygrometrical condition of the air than those which have been adverted to.

### *Prison Chapel.*

The chapel generally occupies a portion of the upper part of the entrance building, and the means of access to it are provided from the level of the first and second galleries in the central hall. In order that the integrity of the system of separate confinement may not be compromised by the stated assembly of prisoners for Divine worship or secular instruction, measures have been adopted by which every prisoner can be effectually separated from his fellow, whilst, at the same time, he shall see and be seen by the chaplain, and also be exposed to the inspection and control of the prison officers. These conditions have been accomplished by disposing the rows of seats as they appear on the plan and section, Plate X. and XI., using the situation of the pulpit as a centre for striking the curves, and making the sides and fronts of the separate stalls to radiate to the same point. The construction of the gallery and stalls is explained in Plate V., figs. 1 and 2, of the Report on the Construction of Pentonville.

Each prisoner, as he enters, closes the door after him, and when the row is filled, the officer fastens the whole of the



doors in the row by a handle and crank, which will be easily understood by referring to the detail given in the same Plate.

It is, of course, a great object to facilitate as much as possible, the entry of prisoners to the chapel and their departure from it, otherwise much time would be taken up in filling the seats and sending the prisoners back to their cells.

With this view there should be one separate point of entry for every 50 or 60 prisoners, and the means of access to those points without bringing the prisoners into contact with each other. If such an arrangement be made, a chapel containing 500 stalls may be filled in the same time, as one containing half the number, which, under ordinary circumstances, ought not to be more than about ten minutes. I cannot, however, recommend any chapel being built for more than 500 men, in separate stalls. It is preferable to divide the number, and have two services.

In order to preserve regularity in the retirement of the prisoners from their stalls, each row of seats should be marked by a letter, printed on the front board, where the prisoner places his books, and each stall should be numbered. A signal indicating a letter is made by an officer placed in front; the prisoners in the corresponding rows prepare to move off, and they do so, on the number corresponding with the seat they occupy being exhibited.

It was anticipated there might be a difficulty in removing a prisoner from the extremity of any row in case of illness, but this is found not to be the case. Whenever it is necessary to do so, the prisoners in the adjacent stalls are placed in others reserved for the purpose, and he who requires it is removed to his cell.

There are practical limits to the number of rows of seats placed in a chapel, arising from the necessity of each row being placed on a higher level than the one in front of it, and the difference in the levels increasing in a certain ratio as they rise upwards.

The floor of the upper row should be below the eye of the chaplain, which is another limit on the number of rows. It is also desirable, in order to preserve facilities for the removal of a prisoner in case of illness, that there should not be more than 12 stalls in each line.

In chapels designed for limited numbers, and where economy of space is not an object, it might be a more convenient arrangement to have the sides of the stalls fixed,



and to enter them by a door from the rear ; but this would involve an increase of expense, and a separate passage would be required for each row. Such a construction is not, therefore, applicable for large prisons.

#### *Ventilation of the Chapel.*

The ventilation of a chapel may be accomplished by introducing the fresh air through the risers of the seats in the stalls, and withdrawing the foul air by openings in that part of the ceiling, lying in front of the rows of stalls, and then conducting it from the roof to a central air shaft, on the same principle as is required for the cells ; or the body of the chapel may be freely ventilated and warmed when necessary, and the foul air may be extracted from under the seats of the stalls. The latter plan will require a constant power being maintained to render it effective.

#### *Prison Infirmary or Convalescent Rooms.*

The cells occupied by prisoners being spacious and thoroughly ventilated, all ordinary cases of sickness are conveniently treated without the removal of a prisoner from his cell. This course has been pursued by the medical officer at Pentonville for nearly four years and a-half, and in only a very few cases has it been found preferable to occupy the convalescent or infirmary rooms. In all prisons a limited extent of infirmary accommodation is, however, necessary, in order to provide for cases requiring the constant attendance of a nurse, or where infectious or malignant fevers appear ; but, generally speaking, the cell will be found convenient and proper for all ordinary cases of sickness.

#### *General Description of the Plans and Details.*

The advantage of keeping the different departments of a prison separate from each other has been already pointed out, and will be found to be exemplified in different forms, suited to local circumstances, in the whole of the annexed plans.

The accommodation in each prison is expressed on the plans, which renders it unnecessary to enter into further detail than to direct attention to such leading features in the general arrangements as are worthy of attention.

In the disposition of the buildings of an extensive prison, although compactness and the means of maintaining a perfect supervision are objects of importance, yet the necessity of



keeping the males, females, juveniles, and debtors entirely apart will mainly influence the general plan of the buildings.

The new prison at Birmingham may be taken as an illustration of this remark, which would be applicable to all prisons where the present or future accommodation required was likely to exceed 500 or 600 prisoners.

In this design the adult males occupy a central prison, on one side of which there is a separate provision for females, and on the other for juveniles. Had an attempt been made to bring all these distinct classes under one roof, to be inspected from one general centre, it would have entailed a more complicated arrangement.

By the plan which has been adopted there is every facility afforded for inspection, and for the service of the prison, which is consistent with entire separation of different departments, necessarily under different officers.

When the numbers are not likely to exceed 500, a more compact form is on some accounts desirable, and such is shown in the plans for Aylesbury, Winchester, and Leeds, where the whole prison is united to one central hall of inspection.

### *Sites.*

In the selection of sites for the various prisons that have been determined on, the magistrates have been guided, as far as circumstances have permitted, by the following principles:—That they should be dry and airy, removed beyond the influence of noxious exhalations or prevalent fogs. That there should be the means of obtaining an ample supply of good water and of perfect drainage. That the site should not be overlooked by higher ground or buildings in the immediate vicinity; that there should be sufficient space for future extension; and the means of laying out the buildings in a convenient form, and with a favourable exposure to the sun.

These considerations have justly had greater weight than the distance from the courts of justice, or the supposed advantage of being in the midst of a large town.

The new county prison at Aylesbury is situated about a mile eastward from the town.

The borough prison at Birmingham is about two miles from the town; that at Leeds upwards of a mile, and the county prison at Winchester about half a mile, from the town.



The proposed prisons at Manchester and Liverpool will also be at a greater distance from the respective towns.

I mention the circumstance, as it was formerly the practice, if possible, to attach the prison to the court-house, which led to a very general impression that serious inconvenience would be experienced if they were disunited, or placed at any great distance from each other.

This advantage, however, has been greatly overrated; it is only necessary to provide a few cells attached to a court-house for the reception of prisoners during the time the trials are going on, and to remove prisoners by a Van between the prison and the court-house as occasion may require.

---

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE PLATES.

PLATES I. II. III. & IV.—*Plans and Elevation of the Borough Gaol of Birmingham now in course of erection.*

This gaol was designed by Mr. Daniel Hill, and will contain 321 separate cells, exclusive of reception and punishment cells, viz. :—

|               |
|---------------|
| 207 Males,    |
| 56 Females,   |
| 40 Juveniles, |
| 18 Debtors.   |

---

Total . . . 321

Future extension can be obtained to the extent of 179 additional cells, which would increase the accommodation to 500, if required hereafter.

The area enclosed within the boundary wall is 5 acres 2 roods.

The contract for the buildings, exclusive of the warming and ventilation, supply of water, and gas, was 34,600*l*.

The estimated cost of the entire building to contain 500 is 60,027*l*., or about 120*l*. per cell.\*

The chapel will contain separate stalls for 220 prisoners.

PLATES V. & VI.—*Plans and Elevation of the New Prison at Leeds.*

This prison was designed by Messrs. Perkin and Back-

---

\* For further information on the expense of erecting prisons see Appendix C, p. 66.



house, and contains 291 separate cells, exclusive of reception and punishment cells, viz.:—

202 Males,  
43 Females,  
46 Juveniles.

---

Total . . 291

Future extension can be obtained to the extent of 303 additional cells, increasing the accommodation to 594, if required.

The area enclosed by the boundary wall is 5 acres 12 perches.

The total cost of the present buildings, including all fittings, is 38,000*l.*, or about 130*l.* 11*s.* per cell.

The chapel contains separate stalls for 326 prisoners.

The buildings were commenced in March, 1844, and completed in May, 1847.

PLATE VII.—*Plans of the New Prison at Aylesbury.*

This prison contains 285 separate cells, viz.:—

242 Males.  
22 Females.  
21 Male debtors.

---

Total . . 285

Future extension can be obtained for 114 additional cells, thus increasing the accommodation to 302, if required.

The design is by Mr. C. Pierce, and the cost of the building, including all fittings, has been 43,716*l.*, or about 153*l.* per cell.

The area enclosed by the boundary wall is about 3 acres 3 roods 1 perch.

The chapel contains 250 separate stalls for prisoners.

The buildings were commenced in November, 1844, and completed in November, 1847.

PLATE VIII.—*Plans of the New Prison at Winchester.*

This prison, now in course of erection, is designed to contain 400 separate cells, viz.:—



312 Males,  
 20 Male debtors,  
 6 Misdemeanants.  
 60 Female prisoners.  
 2 Female debtors.

---

Total . 400

Future extension can be obtained to the extent of 282 additional cells, thus increasing the accommodation to 682, if hereafter required.

The area enclosed within the boundary wall is about 5 acres 2 perches.

The estimated cost of this prison, not including warming and ventilation, supply of water, gas, locks, &c., is 58,799*l*.

The design is by Mr. C. Pierce, and the probable cost, when complete, with all fittings, will be about 156*l*. per cell.

The chapel will contain 258 separate stalls for prisoners.

The buildings were commenced in March, 1847, and are to be completed in June, 1849.

PLATE IX.—*Contemplated New Prison at Kirkdale.*

The additions to this prison at present consist of a new wing to contain 120 cells, together with chapel and central hall, being a portion of a comprehensive plan for the entire reconstruction of the prison. The design is an adaptation of the principle of construction of Pentonville Prison, by Mr. A. H. Holme.

The building when complete will contain accommodation for 522 prisoners.

This plate shows a disposition of the chapel somewhat different from the usual plan. It will contain separate stalls for 400 prisoners.

The buildings now in progress will be built in a great measure from the materials of the old Prison, any analysis of the expense therefore would afford little or no information which could be of service in considering this point with reference to new works.

PLATES X. & XI.—*Plan and Section of the New Chapel at Wakefield.*

These plates show the arrangement of a chapel containing 536 separate stalls for prisoners, as erected at the new Prison at Wakefield, from the design of Mr. B. Hartley; the



general plan of the chapel is similar to that at Kirkdale, but it is placed at the extreme end of a wing, and it is in some respects less convenient on that account.

This form for a large chapel has an advantage over those of a rectangular figure, as there is a better opportunity afforded for equalizing the number of stalls in each row; but there is a difficulty in making a convenient appropriation of the space underneath.

The new prison, of which this chapel forms a part, is laid out on the same plan as Pentonville, but the wings are four stories high, and are also longer. They contain 732 cells for adult males, and a detached prison contains 62 separate cells for juveniles, making altogether accommodation for 794 prisoners, exclusive of females, who occupy the old prison. Houses for the Governor and Chaplain are erected on each side of the entrance, and there is an extensive reception ward detached from the prison, the boundary wall forming one side of the corridor.

The prison was designed by Mr. Bernard Hartley, and was executed under his superintendence.

The area enclosed within the boundary wall is nearly 14 acres, which is inconveniently large, as it renders it more difficult to watch the interior.

The total cost, including officers' houses, kitchens, spacious stores, &c., will amount to about 100,000*l.*, or, at an average of 125*l.* per cell.

#### PLATE XII.

This plate shows an arrangement for a prison on the Separate System for a limited number of prisoners. Small prisons cannot be recommended; but as instances may occur where there is no alternative, the arrangement shown by the plan will be found convenient.

Accommodation is provided for 32 prisoners, with governor's residence and quarters for two warders. The plan is capable of extension, to accommodate a greater number.

#### *The New Prison at Reading.*

A new prison was completed at Reading about two years since, a detailed description of which appears in the Tenth Report of the Inspectors for the Home District.

The general disposition of the main wings of the building is similar to that at Aylesbury (Plate VII) but the accommodation for the females and debtors is differently placed.



The prison contains accommodation for 205 males, and 31 female prisoners; total 236.

The prison was designed by Messrs. Scott and Moffat, and the entire cost was 46,622*l.*, or about 197*l.* per cell.

*House of Detention for Middlesex.*

This prison, which will contain accommodation for 260 prisoners in separate cells, is now nearly completed. It is erected on the site of the County Gaol at Clerkenwell, and is designed expressly for the reception of prisoners before trial. As the average term of imprisonment will be very limited, the size of the cells has been reduced to 11 feet long by 7 feet wide.

*County of Surrey, and City of London, &c.*

It is in contemplation to erect an extensive new prison for the county of Surrey, which will supersede the necessity of maintaining several separate establishments. Also, to erect a new prison for the City of London, and to reconstruct several other important prisons, all on the same uniform principle of construction.

In Scotland and Ireland several extensive Prisons adapted for separate confinement have been erected of late years. Among them may be mentioned the General Prison at Perth. Extensive additions at Edinburgh. New Prisons at Belfast, Wexford, Dundee, Elgin, &c. &c.

The Prison at Glasgow has been in operation many years on the Separate System, and it is in contemplation to erect immediately a new Prison for 500 prisoners at Dublin.

---

DETAILS.

PLATE XIII.

Shows the system of warming and ventilation in operation at Pentonville Prison, and which has been generally and successfully adopted in all the principal prisons erected under the authority of the Secretary of State for some years past; for detailed description see page 13.

PLATE XIV.

Fig. 1. Is a detail of the Regulator fixed at Pentonville Prison, by which a prisoner is enabled to admit warm air



from the main flue, or cool air from the corridor, and is recommended for general adoption in all new prisons.

Fig. 2. Is a contrivance for the same purpose, which has been fixed to the new cells at Kirkdale.

Fig. 3. Is a sketch showing the means by which cold air may be admitted into a cell from the exterior. This plate also shows a further plan for increasing the ventilation of a cell during the summer, which is more particularly described at page 19.

PLATE XV.—*Detail of the Regulating Cisterns, Pipes, and Cocks, for the distribution of Water.* (As in operation at Pentonville Prison).

Figure 1 shows a cistern in the roof with rising main, together with a service pipe and two rows of troughs, divided into compartments, each to contain six gallons, or one day's supply for a cell; likewise the regulating cisterns\* and ball-cocks for *turning on* and *shutting off* the water to the troughs, which, as shown in the figure, are supposed to be for the supply of the two upper stories of a prison.

It will be observed that the supply-pipe A for the upper trough is connected with the main service pipe, and runs to the extreme end, where it fills the trough B, this trough when filled overflows the partition and fills the adjoining trough C, and so on in succession, until the last trough D (which may be at the other extremity, or in the centre of a wing) is filled. This last trough is furnished with a waste-pipe E F, conveying the surplus water into the regulating cistern G, which raising the ball H, as it fills the cistern, acts upon the stop cock to which it is attached, and so *shuts off* all further supply to the troughs in the roof.

The troughs under the upper gallery floor for the use of the cells beneath (see fig. 2.) are supplied by the pipe I, which is fixed in any convenient position at the sides, or under the troughs, and discharges itself, as before explained, into that which is furthest removed (see K), which overflowing fills others in succession, until it reaches the trough L. This trough is connected by the pipe M, with the regulating cistern N, which receives the surplus water by which the ball H is raised, and the further supply shut off.

In order to turn on the supply for filling the troughs all that is required is to empty the regulating cisterns, and this

\* The regulating cistern governing the supply for the troughs in the roof would be conveniently placed if in a position accessible from the upper gallery.



is done by turning the cocks P P attached to the waste-pipes, which allows the balls fixed to the stop cocks to fall and reopen the communication with the main service pipe.

With the exception of turning these cocks the whole apparatus is self-acting.

#### PLATE XVI.

Shows an improved method of supplying the cells with water in connexion with the regulating cistern described in Plate XV., and which has been introduced into several new prisons. By this plan the whole of the troughs are placed in the roof immediately over the cells; the supply pipes (which are of wrought iron) are carried down in an angle of the cells, and the cocks are placed in the angle instead of on the division wall, as at Pentonville.

The object gained by placing the cisterns in the roof is, that a greater power of water is obtained for cleansing the water closets, and the angle cock leaves no opportunity for weakening the division wall between the cells, thereby preventing the possibility of communication from cell to cell by such means.

#### PLATE XVII.

Shows the angle cock to an enlarged scale, with pipes and communication between the soil-pan and washing-basin.

#### PLATE XVIII.

Shows a method of dividing a treadwheel into compartments for separating the prisoners when at work. This plan has been very generally adopted in prisons where treadwheels exist, and is found in all respects advantageous.

#### PLATE XIX.—*Machine for enforcing a Sentence of Hard Labour, adapted for a Separate Cell.*

The machine represented in Plate XIX. is of a simple construction, which will be better understood by inspection of the plate than by description. It may be fixed on a movable platform, as represented, or to hooks let into a wall, or to a strong bench or stand, and, from occupying so small a space, is adapted for a separate cell. The object of it is to



give the means of enforcing a sentence of *Hard Labour* in those cases where, from the shortness of the sentence, or the irreclaimable, obdurate character of an offender, there was no reason to expect advantage from a more mild or reformatory discipline. The friction can be regulated so as to adapt the labour to the strength of each individual, and the index will record the number of revolutions. Experience will decide the proper tasks to be assigned, both as regards the number of revolutions and the pressure.

The machine was invented by Mr. W. Gibbs, master manufacturer of Pentonville, in consequence of certain objections having been urged against the use of the treadwheel in prisons. The cost of the machine complete is about 5*l.* or 6*l.* They have already been partially brought into operation, and the deterring effects produced by their use is adverted to in extracts from two letters inserted in Appendix K., p. 149. See also evidence of Captain Williams, p. 183.

#### PLATES XX. and XXI.

Are plans and sections of buildings intended to be erected in the island of Portland for the accommodation of 1200 prisoners, who are proposed to be employed in the construction of an extensive Breakwater.

Plate XX. shows the arrangement which it is in contemplation to adopt, which will afford a separate small sleeping cell for each prisoner. The open corridor or space between the cells being available for meals and instruction, &c.

The whole of the buildings are to be constructed of wood and iron, so as to be removable when the works are completed, and the estimated cost of the establishment averaged on the number to be accommodated, is about 35*l.* per head.

Plate XXI. shows an arrangement for accommodating an equal number in parties or messes of six or eight each, which is more economical, but does not afford the same means of preserving discipline as when the prisoners are separated at night. See also Estimates, Appendix P, p. 186.

#### *Measures adopted by the Magistrates for the improvement of Prisons and Prison Discipline.*

The most eminent men who have given attention to the subject, have been almost unanimous in their opinion with



reference to the *objects* of punishment,\* but until recently there has existed a great difference of opinion as to the discipline by which these objects were to be secured. On all occasions, however, when I have had the honour of conferring with the magistracy on questions of Construction, I have felt it my duty to point out to them that whatever might be the prevailing opinion respecting Discipline, the only safe course was to make provision for the individual separation of prisoners by day and by night, instead of confining their views to the present requirements of the Gaol Acts in constructing night cells only.

Since Pentonville Prison has been fairly in operation, there has been a great change in public opinion. The system of separation has been introduced into several county and borough prisons. Its advantages have been more generally appreciated, and experience has, in a great measure, removed the fears which were very naturally entertained of its effects.

It is, therefore, Sir, most satisfactory to me to state that no prison has been erected or improved in this country on plans subjected to my revision under authority of the Secretary of State, which does not enable magistrates, either now or at some future period, to adopt the Pentonville system so far as it will apply, and under any circumstances to establish the separation of one prisoner from another as the basis and great leading feature of the discipline.

A statement of the prisons that are now complete, or that are in progress, or under consideration, is annexed in Appendix F, p. 75. When the whole are complete, there will be in England alone 60 different prisons adapted for separate confinement, containing accommodation for upwards of 12,000 prisoners, exclusive of 1000 or 1200 cells available for the discipline in Scotland and Ireland.

It is a further evidence of the desire of the magistrates to advance the public interests committed to their charge, and of the general feeling in favour of the Separate System, that these extended improvements have been made under the permissive clauses in the Gaol Acts without any exercise of official authority.

When we look to these costly efforts in furtherance of a specific and uniform system of discipline and construction,

---

\* See extract from a sermon by the present Bishop of London, preached in 1828, in aid of the funds of the Prison Discipline Society, in which the broad principles of secondary punishment are clearly set forth, and the duties of a Christian Legislature with reference to them very powerfully enforced. Appendix U, p. 216.



respecting which the unanswerable arguments, derivable from long experience, cannot as yet be brought to bear, it is encouraging to reflect that the energies of some of the most enlightened men on the Continent are directed to the same objects, and that their views are identical with our own.\* In France, Prussia, and Belgium, especially, separate confinement may be said to be fairly established, and there is scarcely a Kingdom or State in Europe in which measures for the improvement of prisons on the same plan are not in progress or in contemplation.

All that appears to be required in the present state of the question, is to avoid the *injudicious application* of so valuable a system in the case of particular individuals, who, from constitutional causes, cannot bear the confinement, and to guard against a prolongation of the imprisonment in separation to the detriment of health after the period which may be necessary for securing its *moral effects*;† also carefully to adhere to the precautions which experience has proved to be essential in the administration of the discipline.

In the foregoing statements I have not adverted to the improvements in the sanatory condition of prisons generally, and in the diet and management of prisoners, which were recommended to local authorities in 1843 by Sir James Graham. The exertions made by the magistracy in giving effect to those recommendations, have already led to great and beneficial changes. It will be seen, by referring to Tables 1 and 3, Appendix H., pp. 122, 134, that the mortality of some of the principal prisons has been already reduced *one-half*; and there is no reason to doubt, Sir, that the improvements which are still in progress under your authority will effect much more, without in the least diminishing the punishment due to crime.

As several important prisons have been recently completed for occupation, and others will shortly be ready, it is of the greatest consequence that information should be laid before the authorities to enable those who are prepared to establish the system to secure all its advantages, and that others who may still entertain objections may have additional means of arriving at a sound conclusion.

I feel it therefore incumbent on me to communicate such information on the moral and physical results of the discipline, and such suggestions respecting the manner of work-

---

\* See Appendix T., p. 213

† See Note, p. 214.



ing it, as the experience I have gained in superintending the discipline both at Pentonville and Parkhurst enables me to afford.

*Moral Results of Separate Confinement for an Average Period of Eighteen Months.*

I cannot better describe my own opinion of the moral effects of the discipline than by the following quotation from the Fifth Report of the Commissioners of Pentonville Prison, dated the 10th of March, 1847:—

“ We have thus endeavoured to present, as succinctly as  
“ the subject would admit, a view of the present state of  
“ Pentonville Prison, and the results of our observation upon  
“ the discipline established in it. We have added in the  
“ Appendix several documents which, although we do not  
“ hold ourselves responsible for the opinions contained in  
“ them, may assist towards forming a judgment upon the  
“ accuracy of our conclusions.

“ During the last four years we have anxiously watched  
“ the effects of that discipline, and in our different Reports  
“ have recorded the opinions we had formed on the ex-  
“ perience gained at the date of each respectively. It may  
“ be convenient briefly to recapitulate these opinions.

“ With respect to the moral effect of the discipline, we  
“ stated in our Second Report, dated 10th March, 1844, as  
“ follows:—

“ ‘ There exists abundant proof of the religious and moral  
“ ‘ improvement of the prisoners, among whom a cheerful  
“ ‘ spirit of industry prevails. While these benefits have  
“ ‘ been conferred, the corrective influence of the discipline  
“ ‘ has been strictly maintained, and the penal character of  
“ ‘ the discipline has not been sacrificed to objects of re-  
“ ‘ formation. In reviewing, therefore, the whole of the  
“ ‘ circumstances bearing upon the state and condition of the  
“ ‘ prisoners, we have no hesitation in expressing our satisfac-  
“ ‘ tion at the results of the discipline. We are of opinion  
“ ‘ that the adoption of Separate Confinement, as established  
“ ‘ at Pentonville Prison, promises to effect a most salutary  
“ ‘ change in the treatment of criminals, and that it is well  
“ ‘ calculated to deter, correct, and reclaim the offender.’

“ We concluded our Third Report by strongly urging the  
“ advantage of the separation of one prisoner from another  
“ as the basis and great leading feature of all prison discipline.



“ And we concluded our Fourth Report in the following words:—‘ The experience of another year, strengthened by  
“ ‘ the highly gratifying accounts which we have received as  
“ ‘ regards the conduct of the prisoners who have been sent  
“ ‘ abroad, both during the voyage and subsequent to their  
“ ‘ arrival in Australia, has more strongly than ever im-  
“ ‘ pressed us with the value of this corrective and reforma-  
“ ‘ tory system of prison discipline; and that the Separate  
“ ‘ System, as enforced at Pentonville Prison, is safe and  
“ ‘ efficient and capable of general application.’

“ On reviewing these opinions, and taking advantage of  
“ the experience of another year, we feel warranted in ex-  
“ pressing our firm conviction that the moral results of the  
“ discipline have been most encouraging, and attended with  
“ a success which, we believe, is without parallel in the  
“ history of prison discipline.”

The following statement by the Rev. J. Kingsmill, the chaplain of Pentonville Prison, whose persevering efforts for the reformation of the men have mainly contributed to this satisfactory result, appears in his Report to the Commissioners. Under the head of “ General results of the agency used for reformation in Pentonville,” he states, with reference to the first 1000 prisoners who have passed through the discipline—

“ I shall not give, however, particular instances of great  
“ religious improvement, indeed of total change of mind,  
“ and from particular cases of this sort argue as if these were  
“ the general results.

“ Such cases of real conversion to God a Christian will  
“ expect; but the questions with which the legislature and  
“ the country have to do are rather, How many of these  
“ thousand convicts *have ceased to be injurious to society—*  
“ how many have become *sober and orderly* as the class to  
“ which they originally belonged—how many are *industriously labouring* now to get their living, and scrupulously  
“ regarding the rights of others?

“ On the subject of religion, however, it would be as un-  
“ true to say that we have met with no disappointments as  
“ that there are many such.

“ Some men have deceived themselves, by the acquire-  
“ ment of religious *knowledge*, into the belief that they were  
“ real Christians; and when their conduct in everything  
“ possible under their circumstances accorded with their pro-



“ fession, and they desired communion in the Lord’s Supper,  
 “ we might warn and delay them, and have done so ; but we  
 “ could not withhold finally, in Christian charity, their re-  
 “ ception of it.

“ Of the 1000 prisoners, 265 were admitted during their  
 “ imprisonment to the Communion. I have anxiously  
 “ watched the conduct of these men, as stated in the public  
 “ and private documents to which I have had access, wishing  
 “ to test everything connected with this institution *impar-*  
 “ *tially and fully for myself, as well as for the information of*  
 “ *others*, and I can find of that number only eleven reported  
 “ subsequently by civil authorities, either in prison, on board  
 “ ship, on the passage, or at liberty, as having acted in a  
 “ manner inconsistent with that profession.”

The whole of the Chaplain’s Report is deserving of attention, and will be found in Appendix G, p. 76.

*Modifications which have been suggested as being calculated to give Permanency to the Moral Effects of Separate Confinement.*

Any prolongation of separate confinement, after the moral advantages resulting from it are secured, or when further progress is doubted (especially if there be any reason to believe that it would be at the risk of health of mind or body) does not appear necessary or desirable. On this point Mr. Kingsmill states his opinion as follows:—

“ I have, therefore, desired to see here not only the advantages which separation affords for breaking off old habits, for instilling right principles, and for forming new habits of thought and right feeling, but also *some well-directed means for giving them daily exercise in the active duties of religion and society, before they pass from their almost solitary condition here, into the world again.*

“ I think it should never be forgotten that what is aimed at in all the costly efforts for the reformation of men here, is not only to keep them from further evil and final destruction to themselves, but also to fit them for society and the active duties of life, and that both these objects cannot be fully secured by separate confinement.

“ They have to go into the world again, and generally under circumstances the most trying to human resolutions and religious steadfastness.”

On the *moral question*, which is justly held to be of great importance, the following observations occur in a work by Dr. G. S. Howe, of Boston, in America, who is a warm advocate of the Separate System:—

“ The most important problem connected with prison discipline yet remains to be solved, namely—How shall we give the prisoner sufficient opportunity for cultivating his moral and religious nature, *by actual exercise of it?*—how



shall we strengthen his conscience, by giving such liberty as will really call it into action by resisting temptation?—how, in a word, shall we give him such free moral agency as will train him to self-command, without defeating the other great end of his confinement? It is very clear that we do not do it now; it is very clear that we cannot do it by merely increasing, ever so much, the present system of preachings and exhortations and denunciations; as well might we try to strengthen the muscular system by teaching physiology, by setting forth the importance of health, and by denunciations of the sin of neglecting it; the muscles will ever be feeble without actual exercise, and good resolutions will yield to the first strong temptation, unless conscience has first been trained to resist weak ones. The chaplains and religious visitors are very apt to build false hopes upon the appearance of penitence and the expression of good resolutions by the prisoners; for though these may be real and unaffected, they are rarely enduring.

“While in confinement the convicts are removed from temptation; and the simple diet and regular life of a prisoner lower the tone of their physical frame, and reduce the violence of their animal appetites and passions. In this condition they are more susceptible of moral and religious impressions, and they often become unaffectedly penitent. Those who have common sense will see that crime is poor policy, and form resolutions of amendment; those who are more imaginative have their feelings wrought upon and pass through what is called a religious conversion. But when they go out into the world and are stimulated by excesses, then the dormant passions are aroused like wild beasts from their lair, and the first temptation often witnesses their fall. The exceptions to this are so rare, that prison-keepers and persons most acquainted with convict-life seldom have confidence in the reformation of adult criminals; and to a fearful extent their scepticism is well founded.

“It is not our duty to point out in this Report the modifications which are necessary in all our prisons before they can hold out a reasonable prospect of reforming their unfortunate inmates; but we may remark, in general, that what seems to be most wanted is the means of adapting the nature and duration of the punishment to the character and conduct of the criminal; of exercising his power of self-control by a certain degree of independence of conduct—in a word, of *training* as well as *punishing*.”

*General Application of the System of Separate Confinement, and Period to which it can be safely and advantageously extended.*

The opinion of the Commissioners, as regards the *General* question of prison discipline, is thus expressed (Fifth Report, p. 15):—

“The result of our entire experience is the conclusion, that separation of one prisoner from another is the only sound basis on which a reformatory discipline can be established with any reasonable hope of success.”

Whatever may be the opinion which experience will warrant with reference to the enforcement of the system for periods of 12, 15, or 18 months, such periods so much exceed the ordinary duration of imprisonment in common gaols (which is limited to an average of six or eight weeks), that,



with respect to the great mass of criminals, no question will arise. Physically and mentally they are likely to derive benefit. It is where these average periods are exceeded that the vigilant medical superintendence recommended by the Commissioners of Pentonville will be most required, in order that the discipline may be modified or relaxed in the exceptional cases which will be met with under this or perhaps under any other form of discipline.

As the question of sentencing prisoners to periods of confinement of longer duration than has hitherto been usual in county prisons, may, however, come under the consideration of the magistrates, now that there exists the means of carrying such sentences into effect, it is very essential that the experience gained at Pentonville should be studied, and that the *precautions* taken in the administration of the discipline should be closely adhered to in any case in which the Separate System is adopted for lengthened terms.

In the general application of the system it will be found that there are some prisoners who, either from original imbecility of mind, or from being consumptive, or of scrofulous habit, or subject to fits, are not equal to bear the discipline;\* and some few who may be apparently in good health on admission, will after a time exhibit symptoms of failure rendering a *change* desirable. All such prisoners will probably require to be placed under a *System of well-regulated Association*.

My own independent conclusions, founded on a close observation of the experiment made at Pentonville during nearly four years and a half is, that separate confinement for periods extending from 3 to 12 months, may, with due precautions, be advantageously and safely adopted in the prisons generally, and that in particular cases, and with care and watchfulness, it might, if necessary, be extended to 15 or 18 months.

Beyond that period, even if it were desirable on Moral grounds, I do not believe the discipline could be *generally* enforced, even under the most favourable circumstances, without risk of injurious consequences to a large proportion of the prisoners.†

The Moral objects of the discipline appear to have been

---

\* See Certificate, p. 145.

† In giving this opinion, I am speaking of prisoners less carefully selected than those at Pentonville.



gained during the first 12 or 15 months, and experience has justified the opinion expressed by Sir James Graham, in his letter to the Commissioners, in which he states,—  
 “Eighteen months of this discipline appear to me ample  
 “for its full application. In that time the real character  
 “will be developed, instruction will be imparted, new habits  
 “will be formed, a better frame of mind will have been  
 “moulded, or the heart will have become hardened, and the  
 “case become desperate.”

The Chaplain of Pentonville, speaking of the extent to which separate confinement can be advantageously carried on moral grounds, adds his testimony to the same point in the following words:—

“With respect to the Period of confinement, which is a most important question, the experiment appears to me *not* to have succeeded in proving that separate confinement can be *advantageously* carried on for longer periods than 15 or 18 months.

“But, however this may be, as regards the physical energies of the men, there seems no sufficient reason, on moral and religious grounds, for wishing for any extension of the period of separation beyond 18 months, *but the reverse*.

“In the last three months of separation here, some prisoners, evidently no better for the opportunity of improvement they have had, are seen to become peevish or sullen; others, often the most hopeful, restless and impatient. I can only remember one instance of *decided change of mind* for the better in that period of confinement.

“The loss of liberty and society, for a time so necessary, even in the prisoners’ own judgment, becomes the more galling, when they feel that they are better prepared for their proper use and enjoyment.

“Where the ties of kindred are strong this feeling is increased, and though the mass are still patient and cheerful to the last, it may well be questioned, whether even with these any further good can be secured *by a longer exercise of the passive qualities of the mind*, or whether it may be quite safe to keep them longer separated, when the mind has ceased to be active in acquiring knowledge.”

The Commissioners of Pentonville, in their Fifth Report, state their conviction, (in which I most cordially coincided), that the moral effects of the discipline have been attended with a success which they believe to be without parallel in the history of prison discipline.

This result has been attained by 18 months’ separation, but I know of no data on which to found the argument, that *an extension of the period* would secure *better results*. Speaking generally, there is every reason to believe the result would be, in all respects, less favourable.\*

---

\* See extracts from the evidence before the Committee of the House of Lords, Appendix to this Report, pp. 169 to 177, and Appendix H, p. 108.



*Precautions to be adopted in the Administration of the Discipline.*

The same experience which has enabled the Commissioners to express so decided an opinion on the *Moral* results of the discipline has also proved the necessity of a careful and steady adherence to the means by which it can be enforced, without subjecting a prisoner to injurious consequences.

It must first be premised that the law requires "that no cell shall be used for the separate confinement of any prisoner which is not of such a size, and ventilated, warmed, and fitted up in such a manner as may be required by a due regard to health;"\* that its fitness in these respects shall be certified to the Secretary of State; that a prisoner shall have the means of taking *Air* and *Exercise*, and be furnished with the means of *Moral* and *Religious Instruction*, with *Books*, and also with *Labour* or *Employment*.

It is difficult to define by any regulation the *amount* of the moral and religious instruction which shall be given, or the *precautions* which shall be adopted in the general administration of the Separate System. But when it is remembered that the *basis* of Separate confinement is *solitude*, the necessity of following up not only what the law has clearly indicated, but what experience has proved to be absolutely essential will be apparent.

The Commissioners of Pentonville advert generally to the subject in the following terms:—

"In carrying out any system of Separate confinement, we are of opinion that it is quite indispensable to secure a constant and vigilant medical superintendence, and those mitigations of absolute solitude, which we believe to have operated so beneficially for the bodily and mental health of the prisoners at Pentonville: we mean, chiefly, a regular and frequent visitation by the Superior Officers, Moral and Religious instruction judiciously imparted, Employment that will interest the mind as well as occupy the time of prisoners, and regular Exercise out of doors."

And the Chaplain, in his Report to the Board, enters into some detail chiefly with reference to the duties in his department, as follows:—

*"The direct and positive Agency used in Pentonville for the Reformation of Men.*

"On the subject of trade itself, I shall here say nothing, although upon its bearing on moral improvement a few remarks may not be out of place.

---

\* See 2 and 3 Vict., cap. 56, sec. 4.



"Idleness is a characteristic of a large class of criminals: I do not mean inactivity, or want of energy;—they have too much energy in that which is bad.

"Such persons may be very well *punished*, and deterred, too, from the repetition of offence, by hard labour; but if the work be wholly of an unprofitable and irksome kind, as the tread-wheel or the picking of oakum, or thoroughly distasteful (*I am speaking of long sentences*), no industrious habit nor any one good moral feeling on the subject can ever be formed.

"But for such persons to be induced to set about learning useful employment, is one step towards improvement of character, and to feel an interest in it another.

"If there can be held out to men who have not had a trade, a reasonable expectation of support from the trade which they are learning, the value is greatly enhanced in this respect; but even when what they are learning can never do more than help as a secondary and occasional employment, much good may be, I think, expected from it.

"Now such persons under the Separate System are induced to begin to labour from the very irksomeness of idleness.

"To be alone, and have nothing to do, would prove more than even the slothful could endure.

"When pleasure begins to be associated with labour, and the mind is directed to consider the advantages, even though remote, of industry; when proficiency is commended, although small, yet according to ability—the prisoner begins to entertain new thoughts and to feel new aspirations on the subject.

"Further, the prisoners in Pentonville are placed under the instruction of schoolmasters, competent to teach them the ordinary branches of useful knowledge.

"A great prominence has been given to education from the first in the arrangements of this institution.

"Two days were allotted in every week for the purpose, and it was designed to have one schoolmaster for each hundred prisoners.

"That complement, however, was never made up, and, upon the resignation of one of the masters, the number was reduced from four to three, *i. e.* one to 160 and upwards, when the prison is full.

"Upon a suggestion of mine, partly to meet this change, and partly from a consideration of the greater advantages of trade to the sufficiently educated, only one day has since been appropriated to school purposes for the first of the three classes into which the prisoners are divided; and such as need nothing of the kind, and prefer the day in their cells at their employment or books, or, as it is more generally, at both, are allowed to do so.

"At first, each man was eight hours in school every week, receiving collective instruction; but it having been thought advisable to use only the alternate stalls in chapel (the school-room) to prevent any communication between the prisoners, a considerable number of the classes attend school only four hours weekly, for occupied in this way the chapel can only accommodate at the most 128.

"These changes have had the effect of throwing the men more upon their own resources than they were first designed to be, so that, if the amount of education imparted be on the whole less, the degree of self-dependence which they acquire is greater, and that which is gained with a little more labour will be the longer retained.

"The chief value of schoolmasters amongst our prisoners consists in making the ignorant acquainted with the language in which Christianity is communicated to them, that they may read in their own tongue the wonderful works



of God, and understand what they hear from the ministers of that word;—in elevating the mind to its proper position by the cultivation of habits of thought, reflection, and observation in men who have been marked by a want of all prudence and consideration;—in exciting a desire in them for reading and a profitable use of leisure hours;—in giving them sound principles of knowledge, and directing them how to carry these out by personal investigation and study;—in encouraging and assisting them in every effort after moral and mental improvement; and, in fine, in leaving upon their minds, by a consistency of conduct and feeling as Christian men, impressions of the real power and excellence of godliness.

“In addition to the instruction afforded by schoolmasters, there is a library for the use of our prisoners, consisting of 1441 secular and 732 religious books. Every prisoner who can read, has two, three, or four of these books left in his cell, and exchanged every fortnight.

“Lastly, every man is daily placed under the influence of *social* worship and religious instruction.

“The chapel containing only half of the full complement of prisoners, there is a morning and evening service every day in the week, to enable each so to attend.

“This week-day service is only half an hour in length, the singing and prayers occupy about two-thirds of the time, and the reading and exposition of Holy Scripture the rest.

“This service is in all respects like family worship.

“In our readings, we consecutively go through one of the Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, some of the Epistles, and those chapters in the Old Testament which more directly bear on Christianity.

“The almost boundless variety of subjects in the Bible, their novelty to most of our hearers, and the wondrous views therein presented to the mind, of God and man, of this world, and that which is to come, secure, with very little effort on our part, the earnest attention of almost every one, and give the most favourable opportunities we have of gaining access to their hearts.

“This daily service greatly assists the ignorant also in the way of learning to read.

“The influence of this daily worship and reading of Holy Scripture is more conducive than perhaps anything else in preserving the social feelings, and in promoting peace, good order, and respect for authority in this establishment. It is the means of civilization to the rude and untutored, as well as of salvation, I trust, to not a few.

“On the Lord’s Day there are three full Church services, and the prisoners consequently attend twice on one Sunday, and once on the next, alternately.

“The substance of our discourse is ‘repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.’

“There is nothing peculiar in our teaching, but what may arise from the consideration that we are addressing a congregation deplorably ignorant of Christianity in its essential characteristics, whatever may be their attainments in other respects.

“We labour, therefore, to bring things down to their spiritual capacities, that understanding they may feel, and feeling practise, with God’s blessing, what they learn.

“The power of the Spirit of God to renew the most depraved and wicked heart, through belief of the truth, is constantly set before them, not only in the assurances of the Gospel, but in the examples which it presents of the vilest sinners having obtained mercy when truly penitent, through the merits and intercession of our Lord Jesus Christ.



"Never did the Gospel appear to my own mind so beautiful, or so ennobling to those who receive it, as since I have been led to this simple, consecutive, and practical application of it to the wants and desires of these despised and degraded men, and have seen its effects."\*

The foregoing detail of duties may perhaps be considered as being exclusively adapted for a Penitentiary system for such long periods of imprisonment as are enforced at Pentonville, but they will be found more or less applicable to the circumstances of the ordinary prisons of this country. It is assumed, in order to render a *short* sentence of imprisonment *detering* to others, and to the individual himself, that some stringent system of labour should be in operation; but such a discipline may be administered with kindness and consideration, and by no means precludes all hope of reformation if the effort be made.

Punishment, however severe, if it be not accompanied by injustice or unkindness, seldom raises vindictive feelings. It is only necessary to refer to the conduct and feelings of soldiers and sailors towards their officers to prove this.

As far as regards confinement prolonged beyond the average period of a few weeks, the faithful performance of the duties referred to, combined with "*employment that will interest the mind as well as occupy the time of a prisoner,*" constitute those mitigations of absolute solitude which are quite indispensable in order to establish the broad distinction which ought to exist between *Solitary* and *Separate* confinement, and to secure the advantages of the system.

\* "It is something to make an offender feel the temporal inconveniences which his crime has brought upon him; it is something to convince him that a course of honesty and industry is the most advantageous to him in a worldly point of view; it is something to initiate him into those useful arts by the diligent exercise of which he may raise himself above the temptations of indigence; but it is infinitely more than all this—

\* \* \* \* \*

to send men forth into the world, emancipated from its evil influences, transformed by the renewing of their mind, reconciled unto God by Jesus Christ, and enabled by his Spirit to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called. It is true that, in the case of those who have been hardened by a long intercourse with the deceitfulness of sin, this work of reformation is an arduous and unpromising, and, except to the persevering energies of Christian charity, a hopeless task. Still it is to be attempted.

\* \* \* \* \*

"None may presume to limit the wonder-working efficacy of that Word, which is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and a discoverer of the thoughts and intents of the heart. As in many splendid instances before, so it may again in any case be found effectual and mighty, through God, to the pulling down of the strongholds of sin in the heart; casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."—*Sermon by the Bishop of London for the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline, June 22, 1828; pp. 12, 13.*



*Prevailing Diseases, and Measures recommended for  
ameliorating them.*

The experience gained at Pentonville Prison, though considered by the Commissioners to be satisfactory as affecting the mental and bodily health of the convicts, appears clearly to indicate the prevalence of *Consumption* as the disease of prisoners in separate confinement. Of 26 deaths and pardons returned by the medical officer in his report as having occurred since the opening of the prison, 19 have been from consumption; of 6 removals on medical grounds, 3 have been from consumption; and of 5 or 6 deaths which are adverted to as having occurred soon after quitting the establishment, the whole of them are believed to have been from consumption.\*

This point is adverted to in the Fifth Report of the Commissioners, as follows:—

“ Still we must not overlook the fact that, while other diseases have been comparatively rare, the proportion of deaths from *pulmonary consumption* has been greater than the average of deaths from this cause in ordinary prisons. Whether this difference has been accidental; or connected with the longer term of imprisonment, or with the peculiar discipline of the prison, or with the anxiety inseparable from the condition of men awaiting transportation; we are not able at present to offer a positive opinion.”

With respect to the influence of separate confinement on the Mind, the Commissioners also observe:—

“ Without having partaken of the misgivings on the subject which are entertained by a portion of the public, who are not aware of the great difference which exists between the system of Separate and that of Solitary confinement, we have never lost sight of the fact, that the peculiar circumstances under which the Pentonville prisoners are placed cannot fail to have a great influence on their minds. Experience has satisfied us that, with respect to the great majority of them, that influence is of a most beneficial character. Still we do not mean to assert that the system of separation is absolutely universally applicable, nor to deny that there may be a few individuals in whose cases it may be expedient to adopt some modification of it.”

With respect to consumption, considering that a uniform temperature is maintained in the cells at Pentonville, and that the general conditions are such as would at first sight appear more calculated to cure a prisoner of such a disease, than to be a cause of it, a few observations in explanation may not be out of place.†

Dr. Baly, Physician to Milbank, in his work on the Mortality of Prisons, states that imprisonment for long periods—

\* See Note, p. 97.

† For further data, see Appendix H., page 108.



“Produced everywhere a high rate of mortality; and, secondly, that although, in particular instances, other causes might contribute to increase the number of deaths, yet in all prisons, the Milbank Penitentiary included, the increased mortality was chiefly due to the prevalence of *one and the same disease, viz., tubercular scrofula.*”

Further, that the most influential causes of mortality from tubercular diseases appear to be—

1. Deficient ventilation.
2. Cold.
3. Poorness of diet.
4. Want of active bodily exercise.
5. *A listless* if not dejected state of mind.

With respect to Ventilation, Temperature, and Diet, these essentials are or may be secured to any extent that is conducive to health, which limits the inquiry to the means of obtaining more *active bodily exercise*, and more *varied occupation or excitement*, in order to relieve the minds of prisoners from *listlessness* and *dejection*.

The same subject is referred to in another paper by Dr. Baly, in which the following observations are made respecting the effects produced in arresting the progress of disease by the removal of depressing influences:—

“The last cause of consumption is a *depressed* or *listless* state of mind.

“Although there may not have been much absolute despondency or remorse among the prisoners at Milbank, yet there was a state of mind not less injurious, I mean a *listless* and *torpid condition*, an absence of all *cheerful* or *varied thought*, attended, in most cases, by an uneasy and anxious sense of restraint, and desire of liberty. The influence which this state of mind had excited became most apparent when it was suddenly removed.

“Prisoners who were even in an advanced stage of consumptive disease, and who, in the infirmary, had been gradually and rapidly getting worse, immediately improved on being released from confinement. And in many instances I have observed this improvement in their symptoms to commence as soon as the fact of their being recommended for pardon was communicated to them, which sometimes happened two or three weeks before their discharge.”

He goes on to say, that the check given to the disease was generally not temporary; that he has seen prisoners, who, on discharge, laboured under fully developed Phthisis, who were perfectly restored to health, not exhibiting any physical sign of structural change.

It is also stated, with reference to the prevalence of tubercular scrofula, “that it is *chronic in its growth* and “*progress*, requiring *many months* for its complete development;” thus, under watchful care, affording ample oppor-



tunity for applying any remedy calculated to avert such a consequence of imprisonment.

These observations are based on the extensive experience of a very acute observer, and appear to be confirmed in a remarkable degree by the facts recorded during the experiment which has been made at Pentonville. In the practical application of the discipline it would therefore appear that it is to the early symptoms of *Consumption* that attention should be particularly directed; and that when such symptoms are detected, or that *Mental affections* appear, some modification of the discipline should be immediately resorted to.

At Pentonville Prison, labour in the outer air has been advantageously adopted; and arrangements are now in progress for separating a proportion of the area within the boundary wall to be cultivated as a Garden, with a view to afford further means of employment for such prisoners as require it on medical grounds.

The following extract from the Report of the Warden of the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia, dated 31st of December, 1845, bears upon the question of exercise and occupation:—

“The physician, as empowered by law, has been unwearied in examining into and selecting cases in which exercise and labour in the open air were proper either as preventives to disease, or calculated to accelerate convalescence.”

Allusion is elsewhere made to the inconvenience which is felt at that institution from not being able to furnish outdoor occupation in winter.

In an Essay on Prison Discipline recently published by Dr. G. S. Howe,\* of Boston, in America, in the form of a Report to the Boston Prison Discipline Society, speaking of the Separate System of the Philadelphia Prison, he says (p. 73):—

“If the system, as it has been administered in this country, does not keep up so high a degree of health as the congregate system, it certainly admits of such modifications as will enable it to do so.

“The cultivation of *gardens* introduced into the discipline of the Eastern Penitentiary of Pennsylvania and the airing-grounds of the New Model Prison of London, will certainly be beneficial to the prisoners’ health.”

And he remarks in a preceding passage:—

“But if the recent improvements by which a few prisoners are allowed to labour daily in the *gardens* should be extended to *all*, and if the same improvements should be adopted in other separate-system prisons, then the balance of health would be greatly in their favour.”

---

\* Dr. G. S. Howe, being a warm advocate of the system, on conviction and experience, will be admitted as a good authority on the subject.



It may doubtless be urged that convicts are not sent to prison to cultivate gardens, and if allowed as a general rule it would seem to be trifling with the main object of imprisonment; but if employment in the open air, or association in particular cases, be required to promote or re-establish health, it will scarcely be objected to by any one disposed to secure the *moral advantages* of separate confinement to the great *majority*, without injurious consequences to the *few*. Such a relaxation of the ordinary rules, when required, is calculated to render the Separate System more *safe* and more capable of *general* application.

When relaxation of the discipline of separate confinement does not prove effectual at Pentonville, or in any other Government Prison, facilities exist for sending a prisoner abroad or removing him into Association on Public Works. If however due discretion be exercised in excluding those who are not fitted for the discipline, such cases will seldom occur during the shorter periods passed in a County or Borough Prison, but when they do occur, well-regulated Association will be desirable. This course is resorted to at Perth and in other prisons whenever it appears to be necessary, and with satisfactory results.

In order to guard against a prisoner simulating disease for the sake of change, he might be placed, if necessary, under a more *rigid discipline*, but it still might be such as would be less injurious to his health.

#### *Industrial Training in the Cells of the Government Prisons.*

The means of affording such prisoners as require it that healthful labour out of doors to which a great proportion of the number have been accustomed, will, no doubt, have a most beneficial effect in the preservation of health. It is, however, no less desirable that prisoners in separate confinement for long periods should have some greater stimulus to exertion than they now have when working in their cells. This appears essential both on moral and physical grounds. No matter what the trade may be on which prisoners are employed, the occupation is at best but a dull routine—hitherto they have had no object before them but to while away their time—no task to be accomplished—no punishment to be avoided—no present and but few prospective advantages to be gained. The consequence is that very little work is done, and no habits of industry, based on the ordinary motives which stimulate a man out of doors, are



formed. The minds of the men, therefore, remain in that *inactive listless state* which is said to develop *pulmonary consumption*. On visiting the men in their cells they very generally appear cheerful, and complaints of any kind are rare. This appearance of cheerfulness is more probably owing to the excitement of their solitude being broken in upon than to any abiding feeling of the kind when alone. After a few months they get habituated to the routine, and are not depressed; but it is not to be inferred that the mind is therefore maintained *in an active healthy state*. Speaking generally, it is probably in a state of passive endurance rather than of exertion.

To correct this I conceive that a certain amount of work, suitable to the strength of the individual, should in all cases be rigidly exacted, and, beyond that, the men should have an interest in their earnings. Such an arrangement would convert a dull, torpid routine into a scene of stirring industry.

Such a change would have the same effect on men confined in separate cells that it has on convicts employed on public works. Instead of trying how little they can do, for mere employment, they would try how much they could do. They would become *really industrious*, and with such habits would be a valuable acquisition to a colony.\*

#### *Effects of the Discipline on the Health of the Majority.*

In order to arrive at a precise conclusion as to the effects of any system of secondary punishment it is desirable to confine the attention to a given number of prisoners rather than to annual averages, which are affected by accidental causes.

In the annexed paper, Appendix H, p. 108, the number of deaths, pardons, and removals on medical grounds, &c., which have occurred among the first 1000 prisoners who have passed through their period of probationary discipline at Pentonville Prison (continued up to the time of their landing in Australia) are compared with the results of the same system of secondary punishment in America, and with other prisons.

The different tables contain most of the information that can be recorded in such a form, but it remains to notice the apparent effects of the discipline on the *general* health of those who have quitted the establishment. The subject is thus adverted to in the Fourth Report of the Commissioners:—

---

\* See Memorandum, p. 53.



“Very favourable accounts, as respects the health both of mind and body of the prisoners who have been subjected to the system of separate confinement as enforced in Pentonville Prison for lengthened periods, have been obtained from the officers under whose charge they have been sent abroad. Mr. Hampton, the Surgeon-Superintendent of the ‘*Sir George Seymour*,’ has stated to us that the 345 prisoners received by him from Pentonville Prison were, generally speaking, in very good health; that their intellect was in a more vigorous and healthy condition than any prisoners he had previously observed; that in moral and intellectual habits and intelligence they were in a better condition than he had ever before observed among convicts. Mr. Baker, the Surgeon-Superintendent of the ‘*Stratheden*,’ has also informed us, that the prisoners from Pentonville placed under his care were in excellent health, more so than the soldiers of the ship, and that, in his opinion, they were healthier than the same number of men out of a man-of-war would have been; that they were as active and intelligent as any men he ever saw.”

Though there may be no reason to question the general accuracy of these opinions, there are still some points in connexion with the effects of separate confinement, which have attracted attention, and require notice.

The first is that of convulsions occurring on the embarkation of the men. These cases were thus adverted to in the Fourth Report of the Commissioners. Mr. Hampton states, “that the sudden change from great seclusion to “the bustle of a crowded convict ship, produced a number “of cases of convulsions, attended in some instances with “nausea and vomiting; in others, simulating hysteria, and in “all being of a most anomalous character;” but he further states that, as regards the whole body of the prisoners, the convulsions entirely ceased after the third day, leaving no bad effects of any kind. Subsequent experience has led to the same conclusion.

It was also reported that the prisoners appeared to have lost their “gregarious habits,” concerning which Mr. Hampton subsequently offered the following explanation. He states that “he has been greatly misunderstood in this expression; that he only meant that the men had lost the “habit of acting in concert as prisoners generally do; that “so far from this being a matter to be regretted, he considered it a great gain, as the general habit that prisoners “have of acting together is injurious.”

There can be little doubt of the convulsions being the result of separate confinement, from the circumstance of Mr. Hampton, who had considerable experience, never having witnessed anything like them before with ordinary convicts; yet the evidence of no permanent injury being sustained,



is perfectly clear, and these effects are not, therefore, calculated to create any apprehension.\*

Another point connected with the exiles from Pentonville has been alluded to in the correspondence. The Governor of Van Diemen's Land, and the then Comptroller-General of Convicts, adverting to the arrival of the first detachment sent out from Pentonville (in the "Sir George Seymour,") refer to their being such particularly quiet, inoffensive men. Mr. Hampton, in his report, also says, "that they had in general a quiet, subdued, thoughtful manner, most pleasing to observe." He states again in his letter, dated 29th October last, "the exiles embarked in the 'Maitland,' in general exhibited a great similarity of character and behaviour; nearly all of them have had the same subdued, quiet, thoughtful manner observed in those on board the 'Sir George Seymour,' have been very tractable, and easily managed."

Mr. Baker, who took out the "Stratheden," stated that he considered the great cause of the men keeping their health so well was "that they were such particularly quiet, orderly men, that he was enabled at all hours to trust them anywhere about the ship."

Dr. Robertson further reports in his letter, dated the 26th October, 1846, with reference to the prisoners on board the "Maitland,"—"There has not been any decided case of mental imbecility on board the ship, but I have observed several labouring under a sluggishness of intellect, a slowness of thought and action for the first few weeks they were on board, but which has now entirely worn off." See note to Table 10, p. 137.

The latter can only be attributed to the effect of Separate Confinement, and it may be doubted whether the former can be justly ascribed to the *Moral* effects of the discipline. Though there may be no evidence that any *permanent* injury has been sustained, such *Indications* must not be disregarded. From whatever cause they proceed, it appears highly probable that an extension of the period of confinement would be calculated to increase them; and it is to be apprehended that if increased, the result might be some permanent injury to the majority of the prisoners. It has

---

\* Association for a few weeks prior to embarkation has materially diminished the number of cases of convulsions occurring.



been remarked that such effects show that we have arrived "at the *beginning* of the *end*" of good health.

*Association of Prisoners as a means of carrying into effect a longer period of Imprisonment than can be passed in absolute Separation.*

Referring to Plans XX. and XXI., which show a principle of construction adapted for the accommodation of prisoners employed on public works,\* doubts may be entertained as to whether the moral advantages gained in separate confinement may not be sacrificed by subsequent association. The same experience, however, which enabled the Commissioners to speak so decidedly on the moral advantages of the discipline, tends to show that with due precaution as to industrial training and superintendence a favourable result may be anticipated.†

The only test we have had has been indiscriminate association on board ship, under circumstances which have hitherto been represented as demoralizing in the highest degree.

Mr. Hampton, in his last report, dated the 29th October, 1846, referring to the men on board the "Maitland," states—

"I have only to remark in conclusion, that the general conduct and demeanour of the exiles was much more praiseworthy than that of the free men on board the ship 'Maitland,' that there was more quarrelling and fighting, more intemperate and indecent language, and more insubordination amongst the 30 soldiers of the guard, and 45 men and boys comprising the crew of the ship than amongst the 294 exiles. That the petty larcenies, some under very aggravated circumstances, committed by the crew of the ship, greatly exceeded in amount those of which the exiles were accused; and finally, although it is neither my province or wish to enter into any speculations as to the future conduct of these exiles, from what I have observed on board, I feel bound to state my firm belief, that if placed in favourable circumstances after landing, a very large proportion of them will do well."

The Religious Instructor states as follows:—

"I beg to state, that the conduct and character of the exiles as a whole, has been highly creditable to them. At school they have been generally very attentive, and have made considerable improvement in reading, writing, and arithmetic. They have been very obedient to their monitors, kind and obliging one towards another, and so uniform has been their good conduct, that I have only had the necessity of reporting two men to the Surgeon-Superintendent for improper conduct since their embarkation."

\* For further description of buildings, &c., see App. P., p. 186.

† See Evidence, pages 178 to 182.



The behaviour of the exiles from Parkhurst also encourages the hope that a favourable result might be expected in those cases where prisoners had been well instructed.

The discipline at Parkhurst, commencing in separation for average periods of from four to six months, is continued by instruction and industrial training in association. These exiles are thus spoken of in the same dispatch.

Dr. Robertson, the Surgeon-Superintendent of the ship, states—

“I have particularly to commend the conduct of the Parkhurst juveniles throughout the voyage, they supported an exemplary character, always obedient and attentive to all orders from those placed over them, honest, industrious, and cleanly in their persons and messes, and are, with scarcely an exception, a respectful and deserving lot of lads.”

Mr. Hampton also states—

“I most cordially agree with Dr. Robertson, in his praise of the Parkhurst boys. They certainly have been the most interesting examples of the beneficial effects of a reformatory system of convict discipline that ever came under my notice.”

Mr. Latrobe, the Acting-Governor of Van Diemen's Land, observes—

“It is most gratifying to observe from the reports of these gentlemen, the orderly, attentive, and correct demeanour exhibited by the exiles during the voyage, but particularly by the boys from Parkhurst Prison, which must undoubtedly be attributable, in a great measure, to the excellent system to which they were subjected while in England.”

The Juvenile Ward at Milbank Prison, which is occupied by lads of from 16 to 20 years of age, who are generally considered by prison officers to be far more reckless and difficult to manage than adults, also affords evidence of the benefits to be derived from a judicious system of discipline and instruction.

In their Third Report the Inspectors thus allude to it:—

“It was stated in the last annual Report, that a large hall, called the Juvenile Ward, had been erected for the moral and religious instruction and industrial training of convict youths, who are considered too young for Pentonville Prison, and yet too advanced in age, stature, and habits for Parkhurst; a class of transported convicts for whom no provision had hitherto been made.

“The youths remain in this ward from 12 to 18 months previously to their removal abroad. They are carefully instructed in moral and religious duties: they have two hours school instruction every evening; they are taught trades, chiefly those of tailoring or shoemaking, and they are regularly drilled. This important and interesting division of the prison is under the special care of the Governor and Chaplain. It has been in full operation during the past year, with highly satisfactory and encouraging results. The conduct of the greater number of the prisoners in the Juvenile Ward has been satisfac-



tory. Their progress in trades has been remarkable, and their industry is evinced by their earnings having amounted to 1487*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

"These youths have manifested a great desire for instruction. Their orderly behaviour during school hours has improved, and the progress they have made has been considerable."

Among the exiles on board the "Maitland," whose conduct during the voyage was spoken of in such high terms by the Surgeon-Superintendent, there were 32 boys from Milbank, who are also specially noticed as being in better health than the boys from Parkhurst, or the men from Pentonville.\*

From these results it may be argued, that if association for six months, under very unfavourable circumstances (at Milbank and on board ship), failed in effacing the good effects produced on the feelings and characters of men who had been previously trained at Pentonville, or even of the boys from Parkhurst or Milbank, there is no reason to doubt that, under much more favourable circumstances an equally satisfactory result may be obtained under a system of well regulated association and industrial training on public works.

The subjoined extract from a memorandum on the subject of the employment of convicts on such works will show the result of introducing some *stimulus* to industry into the system; and it will be remembered that the convicts referred to had little or no previous training in Separate confinement.

EXTRACT from a MEMORANDUM on the EMPLOYMENT of CONVICT LABOUR in the Island of BERMUDA, from 1829 to 1833, by Captain NELSON, Royal Engineers; extracted from the fourth volume of the professional papers of the corps, published in 1840.

"Little is needed to exhibit the expediency of employing convict labour on works executed by the Admiralty or Ordnance. After a long acquaintance with its results, I am convinced of its efficiency where circumstances permit its adoption; in support of such conviction, I exhibit the results of from four to six years' close observation, in the three tables given hereafter, on which this opinion is founded.

"The workmen employed in the Royal Engineer Department in Ireland Island, and at St. George's, in Bermuda, were principally convicts, under the superintendence of Sappers, and the control of the foreman of works, who thus carried into effect such directions as he received from the Engineer officers.

"The systems of labour generally followed were those of *Task-work* and *Piece-work*; long experience having shown that, with very few exceptions, the *Day-work* plan amounted to no more than an experiment of *how little* could be done for any assigned amount, and it was one incessant source of annoyance to all parties, especially to the Superintendents, who could never secure attention beyond the moment of their immediate presence.

"Finally, the three systems of day, task, and piece-work, were all brought

\* For further explanation concerning the discipline that might be applied, see Appendix, p. 189.



into play by Major (now Lieutenant-Colonel) Blanshard, Royal Engineers; *day-work*, almost exclusively confined to smiths and carpenters, whose business, lying generally in indefinite repairs, could not be well tasked or measured for piece-work, although, when possible, it was so done; *task-work*, for such objects as wheeling rubbish, where the day's labour was too severe to make it worth the convict's while to prolong it for the trifling extra pay that could be allowed.

"It was, however, very different with those employed in cutting stone, building, and (where it had been their original occupation) 'jumping' rock. These men were put on *piece-work* with the happiest effect; for, very slight as their remuneration was, yet, as they were allowed to have no other money than what they earned in their possession, even the small portion of that trifle that was given them for immediate expenditure was relatively of great importance to them.

"One-third of their own earnings was paid them weekly, and they were at liberty to expend this in tea, bread and cheese, &c.; the rest was put by as a stock in hand, sufficient to maintain them on their liberation for a few weeks. In the mean time, in a distressing climate, and on less than a seaman's rations, they were for years in the constant habit of comparatively willing industry for a very insignificant sum. As far as it might be, the great point was thus gained, not of a disgraceful system of vindictive justice, but of that more enlightened one whose object is chiefly the reformation of the unhappy subjects themselves; their labour in the mean time far *more than reimbursing Government* for the expenses of their punishment.

"The value in time of each description of work was at first assigned from our experience with Sappers and line-working parties, but taking in each case rather low values, to allow for the greater practice the convicts would acquire; but it was soon found necessary to diminish even these values.

"The only system we adopted was that of piece-work, or, as it may be termed, contract-work, in which *we* fixed the terms. The men were obliged to stay on the works during the whole of the working hours; they had no fixed tasks, and consequently had no option, when completed, as to whether they would go on board or not. If the work fell short of that required, or if it exceeded it, the payment was in proportion.

"They generally earned *for themselves* about 1½*d.* per day, though this is merely given on judgment, as I have no memoranda. Expert Masons occasionally made double time—we never had to complain of want of exertion; and the Wheelers were never out of a trot the whole day. The Excavators worked in gangs, at large portions of work, sufficient to keep them employed for seven or eight days; they kept one another at work, and we never had occasion to speak to them."

### *General Employment of Prisoners in Separate Confinement.*

Among other precautions required in the administration of the discipline, the Act of the 2nd and 3rd Vict., cap. 56, and the Statutory Rules, p. 176, of the General Regulations for prisons\* require that a prisoner should be furnished with employment, and the Commissioners of Pentonville state it to be quite indispensable, that the "employment

---

\* See Section 176, p. 45.



“should be such as will interest the mind as well as occupy the time of prisoners.”

The following table will show the different trades which have been introduced at Pentonville Prison with this view, and the average amount of earnings in each. These amounts are over and above the cost of the raw material, but are exclusive of the wages of the instructors and others in the manufacturing departments, which amounts to upwards of 1,700*l.* per annum:—

AVERAGE NUMBER OF PRISONERS EMPLOYED, with the Amount of Earnings in each Trade, for the Year 1846, compared with the Year 1845.

| Average Number of Prisoners Employed. | Trades.                 | Total Earnings in each Trade. | Average Earnings of each Prisoner per Annum. |          |          |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|--|----------|----------|
|                                       |                         |                               | 1846   | 1845     |          |
|                                       |                         | £. s. d.                      | £. s. d.                                     | £. s. d. | £. s. d. |
| 46                                    | Carpenters . . . . .    | 250 10 3                      | 5 2 3  | 6 9      | 5½       |
| 145                                   | Tailors . . . . .       | 603 3 6                       | 4 3 2½                                       | 5 2      | 10½      |
| 112                                   | Shoemakers . . . . .    | 570 9 0                       | 5 1 10½                                      | 5 15     | 4½       |
| 63                                    | Rug and Mat-makers . .  | 512 13 8                      | 8 2 9  | 10 4     | 11½      |
| 13                                    | Tinplate-workers . . .  | 86 18 6                       | 6 13 8¾                                      | 8 5      | 7¾       |
| 7                                     | Smiths . . . . .        | 25 7 10                       | 3 12 6¼                                      | 13 11    | 8½       |
| 18                                    | Weavers . . . . .       | 73 17 11                      | 4 2 1¼                                       | 5 14     | 9        |
| 1                                     | Watchmaker . . . . .    | 15 0 0                        | 15 0 0                                       |          |          |
| 12                                    | Basket-makers . . . . . | 28 17 10                      | 2 8 1¾                                       | 4 13     | 2½       |
| 420                                   | General Average . .     | 2,166 18 6                    | 5 3 2½                                       | 6 9      | 6½       |

### *Expenses of Separate Confinement.*

The great expense incurred at Pentonville Prison during the period of the experiment in discipline which has been made there, is frequently adverted to as an obstacle to the general adoption of the system, and has led to misapprehension on the subject.

It was perhaps necessary for the immediate object the Government had in view, in making the experiment that no consideration of expense should be allowed to interfere in rendering it as complete as possible, but in the *practical application of the discipline*, founded on the experience gained, there is no reason to doubt that all the essential advantages belonging to the system may be secured at a much less cost.\*

This point will be shortly ascertained under the arrangement proposed for the occupation, by the Government, of 400 separate cells at the new prison at Wakefield.

The number of officers required, and the estimated expense,

\* The gross cost of each prisoner at Perth in 1846 was under 20*l.*, whilst at Pentonville it exceeded 35*l.* (See tables. p. 152.)



appear in Appendix M, p. 151, as also an estimate of the expense of maintaining 500 additional prisoners at Pentonville, when it was under consideration to add that number to the establishment.

### *Juvenile Wards.*

In most of the new prisons it will be noticed that there is a Ward specially designed for juveniles.

Such wards will be found valuable in affording the means of effectually separating juvenile prisoners from adults, and of enforcing on boys of *suitable age*, either a strictly *penal*, or a *reformatory* discipline for moderate periods.

The experience gained at Parkhurst, would lead to the conclusion that boys above 13 or 14 years of age may be advantageously placed in separate confinement for periods *not exceeding three or four months*, care being taken that they have a sufficiency of active bodily exercise. In cases where Separate confinement has been enforced on boys for longer periods, lameness and stiffness of the joints has been observed, probably resulting from the want of exertion.\*

There is great difficulty, however, in maintaining a really effective system of discipline suitable for juveniles in almost all prisons, in consequence of the small number of prisoners not justifying the expense of an adequate staff for their special instruction and management.

Hitherto, criminal youths committed to prison have in too many instances been thoroughly corrupted by the contaminating influences around them, and others who have escaped committal through the anxiety of magistrates that they should not be exposed to such evils have been encouraged by impunity.

Indeed, the whole system hitherto pursued with respect to this class appears to be open to the most serious objections, both as regards the practice of sentencing mere children to transportation or committing them to the penal discipline of a prison.

The bulk of convicts below the age of 13 or 14 are objects of pity rather than justice, and the exceptions to the general rule are the really irreclaimable and thoroughly hardened.

---

\* At the Penitentiary for juvenile offenders at Paris, where the discipline is strict separation for long periods, the mortality is excessive, and forms a striking contrast with the mortality at Parkhurst, under a different system. The comparative mortality is shown in Appendix R, p. 192, from which it will be seen that whilst the ratio of deaths and pardons at La Roquette at Paris amounts to 10 per cent. per annum, the ratio at Parkhurst amounts to less than 1 per cent. per annum.

See also evidence of Capt. Williams before the Lords Committee, Appendix, p. 162.



With reference to the majority of such children, all the objects to be attained would be far more effectually secured in the first instance by short terms of solitary confinement, accompanied by whipping; and, if that did not avail, by making suitable provision for subjecting them to a regular course of corrective and reformatory discipline for a sufficient period to ensure the desired end. See extracts from evidence before the Select Committee of the House of Lords, Appendix to this Report, p. 159.

For this purpose it would be most desirable to facilitate the union of counties and boroughs, for the purpose of building and maintaining prisons or houses of detention expressly for juvenile prisoners, under 14 or 15 years of age, calculated to contain from 100 to 200 boys each.\*

The advantages gained by a boy in being committed to such an establishment are so great, as apparently to offer a direct inducement to commit crime for the purpose of obtaining them; and when it is considered how heavily the maintenance of a family presses on the poor, it may be anticipated that parents might be led to encourage their children in crime. The difficulty is further increased by the consideration that it is of no use instructing criminal children unless they are in some way provided for on discharge.

The course most likely to obviate these objections is to render parents or parishes *liable for the expense of maintenance*. Under such circumstances, the honest labourer, whilst exercising his discretion in the education of his child, would see those who were disposed to neglect their families compelled to take care of them or to pay others for doing so. See Appendix, p. 168.

The Government having recently undertaken to defray the cost of all convicted prisoners, the present time would appear favourable for the introduction of a measure for enforcing this liability on parents or parishes in all cases of children, who, from their tender age, were immediately under control.

The only class of juveniles which, as a general rule, would then fall on the hands of the Government by a sentence of transportation, would be those above the age of 14

---

\* This measure was strongly urged by the Inspectors of Prisons for the Home District in their Third Report, which also contains some valuable suggestions with reference to the system to be adopted with juvenile offenders. See also the evidence given before the Select Committee of the House of Lords in May, 1847, Appendix to this Report, p. 159.



or 15 years. Such after two or three years' discipline and instruction at Parkhurst, would be in a condition to profit by whatever outlet might be afforded for male adults under the proposed ordinary discipline to which the great body of such prisoners would be subject.

PLATES XX. XXI.—*Principle of Construction adapted for Prisons, or Establishments for Juvenile Offenders.*

Plates XX. and XXI., show an economical principle of construction, which would be appropriate for enforcing suitable discipline. Each boy would have a small separate sleeping cell, and the open hall between the cells would be convenient for meals, employment, or instruction.

A proportion of cells about 9 feet by 6, or from that size to 11 feet by 7, should be attached to the establishment, so that the authorities might have the opportunity of subjecting a prisoner to a short period of entire separation.

The advantage which this affords in preparing a boy for profiting by the subsequent instruction, and industrial training in association, has been manifested at Parkhurst.\*

In applying the principle of construction in the formation of an establishment, it would, however, be necessary in the first place, to determine the discipline to which the boys should be subjected.

*Discipline appropriate for Juvenile Offenders.*

Considerable experience has been already gained, of three very distinct systems of discipline for juvenile offenders, and as each system requires a different arrangement in the buildings adapted for carrying it out, it is of obvious importance that we should see very clearly what we are about before anything is determined, with reference to providing for this class of criminals.

The three establishments adverted to as affording examples of the discipline are the following, viz.:—

1. "Le Penitentiare des Jeunes Détenus at La Roquette, Paris," now called "La Maison Centrale d'Education Correctionnelle."

2. La Colonie Agricole, at Mettray, near Tours.

3. Parkhurst Prison, in the Isle of Wight.

At the Maison Centrale d'Education, the system of disci-

---

\* See Evidence, p. 164.



pline is that of strict separate confinement, which has hitherto been even more rigidly enforced than at Pentonville.

At Parkhurst there are about 140 cells, in which as a general rule, all the boys, excepting those in the junior ward, who are under 13, are subjected to separate confinement, for an average of about four months. They are afterwards placed in the general wards, which contain from 100 to 200 each, where they are associated in the work-shops, on the land, at school instruction, and meals, but each has a separate sleeping cell. A constant inspection and control is maintained over them, and the general discipline may be described as that of a strict industrial school.

At the Colonie Agricole, at Mettray,\* near Tours, the boys are divided into distinct families of about 30 or 40 in each, under the immediate superintendence of three paid officers. Each family being in a great measure independent of the other.

At the two latter institutions there is a considerable quantity of land, and one great feature in the discipline and industrial training of each, is agriculture and gardening, whilst at the Maison Centrale, at Paris, instruction in different trades in their separate cells is the only means of employment which is resorted to.

The experience gained in this country of the physical effect of separate confinement applied to juvenile prisoners *for lengthened periods* is so very unfavourable that it is not likely ever to be adopted, and if our own experience were not sufficient, the fearful mortality occurring at the Maison Centrale, at Paris, would probably determine the question. See Table, Appendix, p. 192.

But as regards the *moral objects* of discipline and the industrial training of this class of offenders, which should surely predominate over any other consideration, it will scarcely be contended that placing them in circumstances so unnatural to their age can be conducive to the formation of habits that will fit them for a life of freedom. On all accounts, therefore, it would appear desirable that an *associated* system should be resorted to, and Parkhurst and Mettray may perhaps, therefore, be taken as the best examples of discipline.

It may be doubted whether, under the difference of

\* A very interesting and instructive Report on this institution, has been published by the Rev. Sidney Turner, Resident Chaplain of the Philanthropic, and Mr. Paynter, Police Magistrate, an extract from which appears in the Appendix S, p. 198.



circumstances and national character, the principle of the management of Mettray could be applied in England, with equal success; but if after mature consideration it were adopted, buildings such as are shown in Plates XX. and XXI., might be arranged on any required scale, so as to be adapted for it, or for general wards such as are in operation at Parkhurst.

*Conclusion.*

The progress made in the erection and improvement of prisons, is a sufficient evidence of the desire of the magistrates to place the prison discipline of this country on a satisfactory footing; especially when it is considered that the necessary measures have been frequently adopted under an opposition that nothing but a paramount sense of duty could have overcome; it only remains therefore for me to represent to you, Sir, and to acknowledge the uniform attention and kindness I have experienced in the execution of all the duties which have brought me in communication with them.

I cannot, Sir, conclude a Report in connection with the great question of separate confinement, without adding my humble tribute of respect to the late Mr. Crawford, whose Report brought the question under the direct consideration of Parliament, and whose subsequent exertions, aided by those of his colleague, Mr. Whitworth Russell, have been so effectual in promoting its adoption in this country. His life may be said to have been devoted to the cause he so warmly advocated, and was suddenly terminated during the discussion of the concluding paragraph of the Fifth Report of the Commissioners of Pentonville,\* at the point in which they were about to record as the result of their experience, that the separation of one prisoner from another, was the only sound basis on which a reformatory discipline could be established with any reasonable hope of success.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

J. JEBB, *Lieut.-Col. R.E.*,

*Surveyor-General of Prisons.*

---

\* The Commissioners of Pentonville, allude to the melancholy event in their Fifth Report in the following terms:—"Previous to the final adoption of this Report, the deliberations of the Board were arrested by the death of Mr. Crawford, who was suddenly seized in the board-room, and expired within a few seconds. The Board have added this post-script for the purpose of recording their deep sense of the valuable services, and amiable character of him whose loss they deplore."



## APPENDIX.

## APPENDIX A.

SEPARATE CONFINEMENT established in ENGLAND in the year 1775.

*Extract from the Third Report of Inspectors of Prisons of Great Britain for the Home District.*

WE proceed now to a review of the circumstances which first led to the improvements in prison discipline, and more especially to the introduction of the system of separate confinement in this country.

The earliest steps which were taken in this matter undoubtedly originated in the public exposure made by Mr. Howard, of the deplorable condition of our gaols.

He has himself ascribed the commencement of that interest which he so long and ardently felt in the mitigation of the sufferings of prisoners to an incident which occurred in the early part of his life. On his voyage to Lisbon, in 1755, which city he designed to visit immediately after the earthquake by which it had been destroyed, the packet in which he sailed was taken by a French privateer. The barbarous treatment which he with the rest of the passengers experienced in the Castle of Brest, in a dungeon in which they were all confined for several days, led him, in the first instance, to seek the mitigation of the sufferings of such of his countrymen as were imprisoned in the places where he had himself been confined in France. This humane feeling gained further strength and development from what he observed in the prisons of his own country, and particularly from what came under his immediate notice, when, some years after, 1773, he was high sheriff of the county of Bedford. He refers, in his account of the prisons of England and Wales, to the circumstances with which his discharge of the duties of that office made him acquainted, as those which excited him to undertake his humane journeys of inspection, in the course of which he visited most of the prisons in England. In 1774 he was examined on this subject by the House of Commons, and had the honour of receiving the thanks of that body.

Together with the remonstrances of this distinguished benefactor of mankind, another circumstance powerfully co-operated to produce a general desire for the improvement of our prisons. At the termination of the American war, the loss of our transatlantic dependencies had deprived us of those remote colonies to which we had been accustomed for a long time to transport many of our convicted felons, and imposed on us the necessity of immediately devising a substitute for the system of transportation which had been hitherto pursued.

The result of this combination of humane remonstrance and political necessity appears to have been a general desire that something should be speedily done to improve our prison discipline. The first impulse to public feeling was given by the labours of Howard; and great is the obligation which the cause of humanity owes to the unwearied industry and ardent benevolence of this distinguished philanthropist. His labours



were rewarded by that deep and national feeling of commiseration for the sufferings of prisoners which followed that faithful exposure of them, which his earnest wishes for their mitigation and his truly Christian courage prompted him to make. But the attention of this excellent man seems to have been almost absorbed by the physical sufferings which it was his lot to witness. The very magnitude and intensity of those sufferings seem to have prevented him from looking beyond them to a consideration of the moral evils of imprisonment, which are even still more deplorable than the prisoners' privations and discomforts, and without a proper remedy for which, even an improvement of his physical condition, is but too often a greater incentive to his further advancement in crime and vice. The impulse, however, was thus given to the desire and demand for prison improvement; it was prompt and decisive, and to Howard the praise is most justly due.

The first movement was made by individual magistrates, whose humanity and public spirit suggested the duty and necessity of endeavouring to improve the state and condition of the prisons under their own immediate jurisdiction and control. Of these magistrates we are bound to mention as among the foremost and most distinguished, the then Duke of Richmond, lord-lieutenant of the county of Sussex.

It appears from extracts from the records of that county, obligingly furnished us by W. V. Sandgridge, Esq., the present clerk of the peace, and which we have given in Appendix (A), that on the 2nd October, 1775, at the quarter sessions, at Petworth, it was ordered, in consequence of the insecurity and insalubrity of the old gaol at Horsham, that a new prison should be erected in conformity with a plan produced by the Duke of Richmond. It appears that his Grace not only furnished the plan of the prison itself, but also of the gaoler's house, chapel, and infirmary. His suggestions respecting a better site, the grounds attached thereto, and the boundary-wall, were all adopted; and we find that his attendance and exertions during the whole progress of the works, until their completion in 1779, were assiduous and unremitted.

To the judgment, perseverance, and public spirit of the Duke of Richmond, and to the effectual co-operation of the magistrates of the county of Sussex, associated with his Grace, the public is indebted for the earliest establishment of a system which is destined, we believe, at no distant period, to shed an honourable distinction upon those who were instrumental to its first introduction, and which is calculated to confer lasting benefits on our criminal population and upon society at large.

But the strength and prevalence of the desire for the improvement of our gaols can best be estimated from the legislative measures which immediately followed the labours of Mr. Howard, and the political necessity which had been induced by the loss of our American colonies. The first of these was the 19th Geo. III. cap. 74, an enactment of great importance, which was the result of the joint labours of Sir William Blackstone, Mr. Howard, and Mr. Eden (afterwards Lord Auckland). These distinguished men brought to the preparation of this Act profound legal knowledge, diffusive philanthropy, and an extensive practical acquaintance with the subject. Their measure became law in 1778.

In this enactment, the basis of all succeeding legislative proceedings



upon this subject, and the theme of admiration and approval on various occasions in Parliament, the principle of separate confinement of prisoner from prisoner, accompanied with labour and occupation, and religious and moral instruction, is clearly laid down and enforced. In the 5th section we find it affirmed, "That if many offenders, convicted of crimes for which transportation has been usually inflicted, were ordered to solitary imprisonment, accompanied by well-regulated labour and religious instruction, it might be the means, under Providence, not only of deterring others, but also of reforming the individuals, and inuring them to habits of industry."

Here we have solitary confinement modified by labour, and accompanied with religious instruction, enjoined as a proper mode of punishing offenders, and enacted with a view to the effects which may be justly expected—namely, the deterring of others, the reformation of the individual, and the acquisition of habits of industry. And in order to guard against any ill effects which might attend an injudicious application of the system, with reference to the health of the prisoners, the Act not only expressly ordains, in the 30th section, that the offenders shall "be kept entirely separate and apart from each other," but it also determines the proper dimensions of the apartments; enjoining that offenders shall be lodged "in separate rooms or cells not exceeding 12 feet in length, 8 feet in breadth, and 11 feet in height; nor less than 10 feet in length, 7 feet in breadth, and 9 feet in height."

Thus we are enabled to show that the principle of modified solitary confinement was recognized and enforced by a positive legislative enactment not less than 60 years ago, and that it was successfully carried out in the county gaol at Horsham. This distinctly proves that the system is no novel and untried invention, unsuited to the character and unfit for the treatment of English criminals. It also incontrovertibly establishes the fact that the separate system is British—British in its origin, British in its actual application, British in its legislative sanction.

But the improvements in prison discipline were not limited to the efforts of individual magistrates, or to the 19th Geo. III. cap. 74, for building penitentiary houses. In the year 1781 an Act (the 22nd Geo. III. cap. 54) was passed for amending and rendering more effectual the laws then in being relative to houses of correction. The provisions of this Act are so important, as indicating the opinion of the legislature with regard to the necessity and advantage of separate confinement, that we venture to insert in this place a few of the clauses which bear upon the subject. The preamble recites that "for many counties the houses of correction are insufficient in number, or deficient in building, and the apartments in them are very ill accommodated to the purposes for which they were intended; by means whereof, and from a want of due order, employment, and discipline in such houses of correction, the persons sent thither for correction and reformation frequently grow more dissolute and abandoned during their continuance in such houses." Again, "Justices in settling and adjusting plans of new buildings, are hereby required to provide separate apartments for all persons committed upon charges of felony, and convicted of any theft or larceny, and committed to the house of correction for punish-



ment by hard labour, under or by virtue of the laws in being, in order to prevent any communication between them and the other prisoners."

The immediate consequence of this Act was the construction of the house of correction at Petworth.

We now proceed to give a short account of the penitentiary house at Gloucester. On the basis of the 19th Geo. III. cap. 74, was founded that part of the Act (the 25th Geo. III. cap. 10) which concerns the penitentiary house at Gloucester; and in making rules for the regulation of all matters connected with the treatment of the prisoners, the justices of the peace for the county (in whom the control over the management of the penitentiary was vested) were directed to have regard to the discipline, provisions, and directions of the 19th Geo. III., concerning the two penitentiary houses therein mentioned, as nearly as should appear consistent with the more limited design of the penitentiary house for the county of Gloucester. The 14th clause of the 31st Geo. III. cap. 46, containing a provision of a similar nature to that introduced into the 19th Geo. III., for shortening the confinement of offenders on the discovery of any merit or extraordinary diligence, extends to this prison.

† This penitentiary, as we collect from the evidence given before a Committee of the House of Commons in 1811, by Sir George Onesiphorus Paul, through whose active exertions the consent of the legislature to its establishment was mainly obtained, was opened on the 25th July, 1791. The number of lodging-cells originally provided for male prisoners was 32, and for females 12; these numbers afterwards increased to 54 cells for males and 18 for females. These cells were 8 feet 9 inches by 8 feet 2 inches, and 9 and 10 feet from the floor to the crown of the arch.\* They were floored with paving-stones, the walls, which are about 18 inches thick, were of brick, and the cells were arched with the same material. The ventilation was effected by underground flues. The chaplain's duty was to read prayers every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday morning, and to preach a sermon every Sunday, Christmas-day, and Good Friday.

On a review of the foregoing accounts of the prisons at Horsham, Petworth, and Gloucester, we are naturally led to reflect upon the early period at which the system of separation was first introduced, and the zeal and judgment displayed by those excellent persons who projected and brought about its establishment. It is also impossible not to be struck with the beneficial effects which have uniformly attended the system when fairly acted upon, and which ceased only when the overcrowding of the prisons rendered the execution of the plan impossible. We find that under the operation of the Separate System in these prisons, committals to them became unprecedentedly few, and that re-committals almost disappeared; we find the health of the convicts excellent, their mental faculties unimpaired, their labours cheerful and constant, their behaviour orderly and submissive, and their religious instruction carefully attended to, and with the happiest results. When

---

\* These were the dimensions of the sleeping cells; the working cells were 11 feet 2 inches in height.



the system was broken in upon and suspended by the influx of numbers, for whom it was impossible to provide separate apartments, nearly the reverse of all this took place. Order was succeeded by insubordination; labour, instead of being voluntary, became distasteful and constrained; and religious instruction, with all its desirable consequences, was either neglected or became inefficacious.

About three years after the completion of the Gloucester Penitentiary, the consideration of a national penitentiary in the vicinity of the metropolis was resumed, agreeably to the proposal of the late Jeremy Bentham, Esq., for the erection of a structure on a large scale for the confinement and employment of offenders, and called by him a "Panopticon." The plan of this building was laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury by that gentleman, in a paper entitled "A Proposal for a new and less expensive Mode of employing and reforming Convicts."

The prosecution of Mr. Bentham's project was impeded by various obstacles, which it is needless to enumerate; and it was not until a Committee of the House of Commons, which (in consequence of a motion of Sir Samuel Romilly upon the subject of penitentiaries, in the month of June, 1810) was appointed to consider of the expediency of erecting a penitentiary house under the forementioned Acts, had fully examined Mr. Bentham's plan, that, in accordance with the recommendation of that Committee, the measure was regarded as inexpedient, and finally abandoned. It must, moreover, be borne in mind that the institution contemplated by Mr. Bentham was merely a great manufactory, without regard being had either to the penal or moral objects of a prison.

---

## APPENDIX B.

---

### BOUNDARY WALL of a PRISON.

WITH a view to security, the boundary wall of a prison should be from 18 to 20 feet high above the ground line; but, provided this point is attained, and that it is not necessary on other accounts to raise it, so as to prevent the interior being overlooked, or to protect the prison from violent winds, it cannot be too low with reference to the buildings or yards.

The coping at the top should be smooth, and of a semicircular form, or it may be finished in open brickwork. This latter mode will be found useful in all cases where it may be necessary to raise the wall above the height required for security, as it will prevent the interior being overlooked without materially interfering with the circulation of the air. In cases where division walls in the interior join a boundary wall, the latter should be raised, so as to obtain the same amount of security from escape that exists elsewhere.

If buttresses are required, they should be placed on the outside, and should be made not less than three feet wide, in order that they may not afford facilities for escape. With the same view, there should be no projections of the coping, and the face of the wall should be perfectly smooth on both sides.



In soft or light ground, the foundations should be of such a depth as to prevent their being undermined in a single night; and in order that the wall may not be broken through, either from within or without, it is a proper precaution to lay one or two layers of hoop-iron in every other course of bricks, or every six inches in soft stone, to the height of six or seven feet above the ground.

Excepting in cases of necessity, the boundary-wall should not be erected on the extreme limits of the site, but there should be preserved a space, varying with circumstances, for a private foot-path or road all round the contour; as one object of preserving a vacant space is with a view to prevent the erection of buildings so near as to be detrimental to the security and discipline of the prison, it would be desirable, if possible, that it should be from 20 to 30 feet.

As a measure of security, there should only be one gateway or opening through the boundary-wall. The door, or gate, should be strong, and well secured on the inside, and loopholes should be placed at the sides so as to afford the means of resistance, in case an attempt should ever be made to force it. With a view to security, arrangements should also be made for a second and even a third barrier of doors or gates before access is gained to the interior of the prison.

In all prisons the Governor must reside on the premises; and it will be found a great convenience if suitable residences or apartments are provided for all the officers whose duties require their constant attendance at the prison; those designed for families should, for obvious reasons, have their entrance doors on the *outside* of the boundary. The houses for the governor and chaplain may conveniently be placed on each side the gateway, and others for the subordinate officers in the contour of the boundary-wall, as shown on the plans, or in any convenient place in the immediate neighbourhood.

On many accounts it is desirable that a prison should be made defensible, so that any attempt to release prisoners by open violence or attack might be successfully resisted by the prison authorities.

## APPENDIX C.

ANALYSIS of the EXPENSES incurred in the Erection of PENTONVILLE PRISON, to serve as data in the formation of Estimates for other Prisons of similar construction.

DETAIL of the Expense of Erecting one Wing of Pentonville Prison, containing 130 Cells, on and above the Ground Floor; a basement for the Stores, &c., equal to eight Cells, and a basement for the Warming Apparatus equal to five Cells. The whole expense averaged on the number of Cells provided for occupation.

*Excavator and Bricklayer, exclusive of ventilating Shaft and Main Flues.*

|   | £.  | s. | d. |
|---|-----|----|----|
| 2256½ yards cube of excavation to foundation, basement, &c. . . . . | 68  | 6  | 5  |
| 853½ ditto concrete to foundations and floors . . . . .             | 270 | 14 | 4½ |



|  | £.     | s. | d.  |
|--|--------|----|-----|
| 53 rods 119 feet reduced brickwork, in footings and basement . . . . . | 571    | 7  | 5   |
| 89 rods 129 feet ditto, ground-floor story . . . . .                   | 1,055  | 16 | 1   |
| 86 rods 141 feet ditto, first-floor story . . . . .                    | 1,019  | 15 | 0   |
| 79 rods 37 feet ditto, upper story . . . . .                           | 889    | 15 | 0   |
| 14 rods 32 feet ditto, in roof ceiling to corridor, &c. . . . .        | 183    | 12 | 0   |
| 6 rods 191 feet ditto, in drains (378 feet, at 4s. 8d.). . . . .       | 88     | 8  | 0   |
| 2464 feet 10 inches sup. Bangor slate, in cement or footings . . . . . | 26     | 19 | 2   |
| 732 feet 4 inches run cut splay . . . . .                              | 5      | 6  | 9½  |
| 530 feet 10 inches circular ditto . . . . .                            | 5      | 16 | 1½  |
| 766 feet 3 inches sup. rough cutting to brickwork . . . . .            | 8      | 7  | 7   |
| 113 feet 9 inches cube Stourbridge fire brickwork . . . . .            | 26     | 10 | 10  |
| Lime-white and sundries . . . . .                                      | 132    | 0  | 1   |
|  | <hr/>  |    |     |
|  | 4,352  | 14 | 10¼ |
| Corridor window, including stone-work and sash, glazed . . . . .       | 96     | 4  | 10  |
|  | <hr/>  |    |     |
| 130 cells, at 34l. 4s. 5½d. . . . .                                    | £4,448 | 19 | 8¼  |

|   | £. | s. | d. |
|---|----|----|----|
| Add for builder's work on ventilating shaft and flues, per cell . . . . . | 4  | 0  | 3½ |

*Builder's Work and Fittings for one Cell.*

|   |       |    |    |
|---|-------|----|----|
| Window, with stone sill, and including iron sash, &c., as detailed Plate X. . . . .   | 3     | 11 | 0½ |
| Door 2½ inches thick, sheeted with iron, as detailed . . . . .  | 2     | 5  | 0  |
| Paint . . . . .   | 0     | 2  | 3  |
| Door frame, as detailed Plate IX. . . . .   | 1     | 2  | 11 |
| Spring lock . . . . .   | 0     | 10 | 6  |
| Ditto latch . . . . .   | 0     | 1  | 9  |
| Centers, hinges, and inspection slide complete, &c. . . . .   | 0     | 12 | 2½ |
| Hooks for hammocks . . . . .  | 0     | 2  | 0  |
| Asphalte floor, 10 yards, at 5s. . . . .  | 2     | 10 | 0  |
| Gas fittings, including the burner and shade in each cell, with equal proportion of all the lights in the corridors and main pipes, &c., Plate XII. . . . . | 1     | 8  | 1¾ |
| Bell complete, as detailed Plate XIII. . . . .  | 0     | 11 | 1½ |
|   | <hr/> |    |    |
|   | £12   | 16 | 10 |

*Water Closets.*

|  | £.    | s. | d. |
|--|-------|----|----|
| Earthenware pan, trap, &c., 9s. 3d., fixing, 2s. Plate XI. . . . . | 0     | 11 | 3  |
| Deal cover, with iron hinge . . . . .                              | 0     | 5  | 7  |
| Cast-iron water trough . . . . .                                   | 1     | 6  | 0  |
| Covers to trough and boring for pipe . . . . .                     | 0     | 6  | 0  |
| Lead pipe, and making good to brickwork . . . . .                  | 0     | 17 | 11 |
|  | <hr/> |    |    |
|  | E 2   |    |    |



|  | £. | s. | d. |
|--|----|----|----|
| Cocks, wash-hand basin, &c., complete, as detailed |    |    |    |
| Plate XII. . . . .                                 | 1  | 10 | 0  |
| Cast-iron branch pipe (half) . . . . .             | 0  | 11 | 8  |
| Soil pipe, 10 feet, at 2s. (half) . . . . .        | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| 10 feet 9 inch barrel drain . . . . .              | 0  | 15 | 0  |
| Per cell . . . . .                                 | £6 | 13 | 5  |

*Gallery corresponding to the breadth of one Cell.*

|   | £. | s. | d. |
|---|----|----|----|
| Bracket, including stone and fixing . . . . .   | 0  | 16 | 1  |
| Slate floor and cast-iron bearers, 8 feet 6 inches<br>long at 9s. 3½d. per foot run . . . . . | 3  | 19 | 0  |
| Gallery railing, complete, per foot run, 5s. . . . .  | 2  | 2  | 6  |
| Stairs to gallery and bridges (38l. for wing) . . . . .                                       | 0  | 5  | 1  |
|   | £7 | 2  | 8  |

*Note.*—The expense of the two galleries averaged, on the three stories, gives. per cell . . . . .

£4 15 1½

*Roof.*

|  | £.   | s. | d. |
|--|------|----|----|
| Including iron-work, slating, stone-work, and<br>plumber's work, 94 squares, at 7l. 12s. 4d. . . . . | 715  | 19 | 4  |
| Cast-iron moulded eaves, gutters, and cistern heads<br>for rain-water pipes . . . . .                | 119  | 18 | 5  |
| Rain-water pipes, 110 feet, at 2s.; the remainder<br>taken with water-closets . . . . .              | 11   | 0  | 0  |
| Carpenter's work to roof . . . . .   | 36   | 1  | 11 |
| Per cell, 6l. 15s. 10d.  | £882 | 19 | 8  |

*Corridor Floor.*

|  | £.   | s. | d. |
|--|------|----|----|
| 4 rods 11 feet brick arch, in cement . . . . . | 53   | 18 | 3  |
| 58 yards cube concrete on ditto . . . . .      | 18   | 13 | 0  |
| 344½ yards super. Asphalte floor, 5s. . . . .  | 86   | 3  | 4  |
| Per cell, 1l. 4s. 5d.                          | £158 | 14 | 7  |

*Abstract, per Cell.*

|  | £. | s. | d. |
|--|----|----|----|
| Excavation, concrete, and brick-work, including ven-<br>tilating shaft and flues . . . . . | 38 | 4  | 9  |
| Fittings, including door, window, lighting with gas,<br>&c. . . . .                        | 12 | 16 | 10 |
| Water-closets complete . . . . .   | 6  | 13 | 5  |
| Galleries, including iron brackets, slate floor, iron<br>bearers, and railing . . . . .    | 4  | 15 | 1½ |
| Roof, as detailed . . . . .  | 6  | 15 | 10 |



|   |       |    |                  |
|---|-------|----|------------------|
|   | £.    | s. | d.               |
| Corridor floor . . . . .  | 1     | 4  | 5                |
| Warming apparatus and fixing . . . . .                                    | 4     | 10 | 0                |
|   | £.    | s. | d.               |
| Sky-lights in corridor . . . . .  | 81    | 18 | 9                |
| Stone pediments . . . . .   | 34    | 9  | 10               |
| Plasterer's work . . . . .  | 113   | 14 | 6 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Windows and doors to basement . . . . .                                   | 31    | 12 | 8                |
| Sundries . . . . .  | 181   | 2  | 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ |
| 130 cells . . . . .   | £ 442 | 18 | 9                |
| Total per cell . . . . .  | 78    | 8  | 6                |
| Deduct if the division walls are 14 inches instead of 18 inches . . . . . | 2     | 0  | 0                |
| Add if the corridor be plastered and jointed to imitate stone . . . . .   | 2     | 10 | 9                |

COST of Erecting the ENTRANCE BUILDING at Pentonville Prison, containing Chapel, Offices, &c.

*Entrance Building*, containing—

In Basement.—Ten reception cells, bath, examining room, clothing store, steward's office, and principal officers' mess room.

Ground floor.—Board room and secretary's office, governor's office and clerk's room, deputy governor two rooms, visiting room and waiting room, chaplain's office and physician's office.

First Floor.—Chapel, containing accommodation in separate stalls for 260 prisoners, and two rooms for schoolmasters and libraries, vestry, gallery for officers, organ loft, pews, &c.

Infirmery, containing resident medical officer's room and 10 infirmary cells, &c.

|                                    |        |    |                  |
|------------------------------------|--------|----|------------------|
|                                    | £.     | s. | d.               |
| Excavator and bricklayer . . . . . | 2,640  | 10 | 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Carpenter and joiner . . . . .     | 2,180  | 6  | 3 $\frac{3}{4}$  |
| Mason . . . . .                    | 346    | 8  | 8                |
| Smith and founder . . . . .        | 221    | 16 | 0 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Plasterer* . . . . .               | 1,185  | 1  | 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  |
| Painter and glazier . . . . .      | 343    | 19 | 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ |
| Plumber . . . . .                  | 256    | 18 | 9 $\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Slater . . . . .                   | 134    | 4  | 8 $\frac{3}{4}$  |
| Asphalte floors . . . . .          | 125    | 0  | 0                |
| Ventilating and warming . . . . .  | 89     | 17 | 0                |
| Sundries . . . . .                 | 150    | 0  | 0                |
|                                    | £7,674 | 3  | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  |

*Exercising Yards.*

Cost of completing 114 separate Exercising Yards, each yard being 43 feet long by an average breadth of about 10 feet.

|                                    |       |    |                 |
|------------------------------------|-------|----|-----------------|
|                                    | £.    | s. | d.              |
| Excavator and bricklayer . . . . . | 2,600 | 1  | 1               |
| Carpenter and joiner . . . . .     | 449   | 11 | 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ |

\* The outside of the building is covered with stucco, and jointed in imitation of stone.



|                               | £.     | s. | d.  |
|-------------------------------|--------|----|-----|
| Mason . . . . .               | 68     | 2  | 6½  |
| Smith and founder . . . . .   | 989    | 7  | 6¼  |
| Plasterer . . . . .           | 169    | 19 | 10¼ |
| Slater . . . . .              | 312    | 17 | 0   |
| Painter and glazier . . . . . | 123    | 0  | 6½  |
| Plumber } . . . . .           | 33     | 16 | 3½  |
| Asphalte floors . . . . .     | 72     | 18 | 8   |
|                               | <hr/>  |    |     |
|                               | £4,819 | 18 | 9¼  |

|  | £.  | s. | d. |
|--|-----|----|----|
| Cost of each exercising yard . . . . .       | 42  | 5  | 7  |
| Cost of each set of circular yards . . . . . | 829 | 8  | 3½ |
| Railings to yards, at per foot . . . . .     | 0   | 8  | 8½ |

*Boundary Wall.*

|                                    |       |    |     |
|------------------------------------|-------|----|-----|
| Excavator and bricklayer . . . . . | 2,793 | 13 | 11¼ |
| Mason . . . . .                    | 340   | 18 | 9½  |
|                                    | <hr/> |    |     |
| 1,600 feet . . . . .               | 3,134 | 12 | 8¼  |

*Artesian Well, Machinery, and Building.*

|  | £.     | s. | d.  |
|--|--------|----|-----|
| 1. Sinking a well 370 feet deep, providing 30 feet cast iron cylinders, 5 feet diameter, pipes for bore, &c. . . . . | 1,060  | 0  | 0   |
| 2. Building for the cranks, stages, and ladders, &c. . . . .   | 299    | 6  | 10¼ |
| 3. A three throw pump and rising main (to the top of well only) . . . . .  | 165    | 2  | 2   |
| 4. Machinery . . . . .   | 76     | 6  | 2   |
|  | <hr/>  |    |     |
|  | £1,600 | 15 | 2¼  |

ANALYSIS of EXPENSES incurred in the Erection and completion of the PRISON from the Commencement to the period of the Occupation, on the 21st December, 1843.

|  | £.     | s. | d. | £.     | s. | d. |
|--|--------|----|----|--------|----|----|
| 1. Messrs. Grissell and Peto, for the building . . . . . | 70,115 | 14 | 5  |        |    |    |
| 2. Asphalte for cells, roads, and paths, &c. . . . .     | 2,503  | 8  | 9  |        |    |    |
| 3. Water-closets, fittings, basins, cocks, &c. . . . .   | 1,154  | 10 | 9  |        |    |    |
| 4. Locks and fastenings, bells, &c. . . . .              | 941    | 5  | 9  |        |    |    |
| Superintendence . . . . .                                | 689    | 4  | 11 |        |    |    |
| Sundries . . . . .                                       | 361    | 10 | 9  |        |    |    |
|  | <hr/>  |    |    | 75,765 | 15 | 4* |

\* The original estimate for the erection of a Model Prison to contain 500 cells was 75,000*l.*, 20 additional cells and 22 exercising yards were afterwards added, and the expense is included in this amount.



ADDITIONAL EXPENSES for FITTINGS, FURNITURE, and WORKS, not included in the original Estimate.

|  | £.    | s. | d. | £.     | s. | d. |
|--|-------|----|----|--------|----|----|
| 1. Messrs. Haden and Son, heating and cooking apparatus, &c. . | 2,884 | 4  | 6  | 75,765 | 15 | 4  |
| 2. Messrs. Bramah and Wool, heating apparatus . . .            | 454   | 9  | 11 |        |    |    |
| 3. Mr. Faraday, gas fittings. .                                | 1,400 | 15 | 3  |        |    |    |
| 4. Well and machinery . . .                                    | 1,603 | 5  | 11 |        |    |    |
| 5. Fittings and furniture, furnished by contractors . . .      | 1,192 | 5  | 0  |        |    |    |
| 6. Paper hanging and copper-casements . . . . .                | 104   | 9  | 6  |        |    |    |
| 7. Stoves, clock, and bell . . .                               | 402   | 19 | 8  |        |    |    |
| 8. Furniture for offices, carpets, &c. .                       | 360   | 7  | 1  |        |    |    |
|  |       |    |    | 8,402  | 16 | 10 |

Cost of the Prison to the period of its occupation £84,168 12 2\*

Divided by 520, gives per Cell . 161 17 2 $\frac{1}{4}$

ADDITIONAL WORKS, exclusive of Site, not requiring to be taken into Account in the Erection of other Prisons under ordinary circumstances.

|   | £.     | s. | d. |
|---|--------|----|----|
| 1. Detached residences for seven families, complete . | 1,892  | 7  | 1  |
| 2. Archway and terrace wall, &c. . . . .              | 2,856  | 5  | 2  |
| 3. Wall enclosing garden . . . . .                    | 739    | 10 | 7  |
| 4. Stables and road . . . . .                         | 415    | 0  | 0  |
|   | £5,903 | 2  | 10 |

PRICES paid for various WORKS executed in the erection of PENTONVILLE PRISON during the Years from 1839 to 1842.

|  | £. | s. | d.              |
|--|----|----|-----------------|
| Concrete for foundations, per cube yard . . . . .                        | 0  | 6  | 4               |
| Brickwork in mortar, per rod of 306 cubic feet . . . .                   | 11 | 7  | 6               |
| Ditto in foundations or in walls, to be plastered, as ditto              | 10 | 10 | 0               |
| DAYWORK :  |    |    |                 |
| Bricklayer, Winter, per day . . . . .                                    | 0  | 4  | 3               |
| Ditto, Summer, ditto . . . . .   | 0  | 4  | 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Labourer, Winter, ditto . . . . .  | 0  | 2  | 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ |
| Ditto, Summer, ditto . . . . .   | 0  | 2  | 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ |
| Stock bricks, per 1000 . . . . .   | 1  | 17 | 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Stone lime, per yard cube . . . . .                                      | 0  | 12 | 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ |
| Clean river sand, ditto . . . . .  | 0  | 5  | 3               |
| Baltic fir timber, in plates and lintles, fixed, per foot cube . . . . . | 0  | 3  | 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Ditto, framed and fixed, as ditto . . . . .                              | 0  | 3  | 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ |

\* This amount includes the furniture and fittings of the whole Prison, and Quarters for 20 prison officers; and in consequence of the inequality of the levels on the surface of the site and other causes, it will be above the cost of a Prison under ordinary circumstances, at similar prices.



|   |    |                |                 |
|---|----|----------------|-----------------|
| Flooring, 1 in. white deal, on joists $8 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ , and wall plates $4 \times 3$ , per square . . . . .   | 4  | 12             | 0               |
| Ditto, $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. yellow batten, on joists $4 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ , and sleepers $4 \times 3$ , per square . . . . .   | 4  | 1              | 4               |
| Doors to cells, of $2\frac{1}{2}$ in. deal, plated with iron, and rivetted, painted three times in oil, size of opening 6 ft. by 2 ft. 2 in. in the clear, each . . . . .   | 2  | 7              | 3               |
| 1 pair $4\frac{1}{2}$ in. strong cast butts . . . . .   | 1  | 6              |                 |
| 1 inspection plate . . . . .  | 0  | $8\frac{1}{2}$ |                 |
| 1 lock . . . . .  | 10 | 6              |                 |
| 1 spring latch . . . . .  | 1  | 9              |                 |
| 1 pair wrought iron centres, cast iron rim and casing to inspection-hole, cast-iron rim to flap, including fixing; also fixing lock and latch complete . . . . .  | 10 | 0              |                 |
|   | 1  | 3              | $11\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Door frame of fir, $4\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ double rebated, with oak sill, inside of frame covered with sheet iron and screwed to the rebate; the frame secured to the wall with iron stays, each . . . . .                   | 1  | 2              | 11              |
| 2 in. deal bead and flush external doors, with frame, lock, &c., each . . . . .   | 3  | 6              | 0               |
| Span roofing, including rafters $4 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ , purlines $4 \times 4$ , $\frac{3}{4}$ in. battens for slates, covered with duchess slates, with 5 lb. leaden hips and ridges, eaves board, &c. complete, per square . . . . . | 3  | 14             | 0               |
| Carpenter, per day . . . . .  | 0  | 4              | $7\frac{1}{2}$  |
| Cast-iron roof complete, per square . . . . .   | 4  | 12             | 0               |
| Slating to ditto, with 3 ft. queen slates, secured with copper bands, per square . . . . .  | 2  | 7              | 6               |
| Carpenter's work to roof, near skylights, in each division . . . . .  | 36 | 0              | 0               |
| Cast-iron sashes to cells, fixed, per cwt.; weight of each sash, 2 qrs 27 lbs. . . . .  | 0  | 14             | 1               |
| Cast-iron girders, fixed, per cwt. . . . .  | 0  | 10             | 10              |
| Ditto brackets for gallery, ditto . . . . .   | 0  | 12             | 7               |
| Ditto stairs, circular, with wrought iron core, fixed, per cwt. . . . .   | 0  | 19             | $7\frac{1}{2}$  |
| Ditto roofing, fixed, per cwt. . . . .  | 0  | 17             | 8               |
| Palisade railing to exercising yards, wrought iron rails and cast-iron bars, 8 ft. 6 in. high, fixed, at per foot run . . . . .   | 0  | 8              | $8\frac{1}{2}$  |
| Wrought iron railing to stairs and galleries, per lb. . . . .   | 0  | 0              | 5               |
| Smith, per day . . . . .  | 0  | 4              | 4               |
| Portland stone, set, per foot cube . . . . .  | 0  | 2              | $7\frac{3}{4}$  |
| Plain work on ditto, per foot superficial . . . . .   | 0  | 0              | $9\frac{1}{4}$  |
| Sunk work on ditto, ditto . . . . .   | 0  | 0              | 11              |
| Moulded work on ditto, ditto . . . . .  | 0  | 1              | $3\frac{1}{2}$  |
| Bramley Fall stone, set, per foot cube . . . . .  | 0  | 2              | 1               |
| Plain work, per foot superficial . . . . .  | 0  | 0              | 11              |
| Sunk work, ditto . . . . .  | 0  | 0              | 11              |
| Moulded work, ditto . . . . .   | 0  | 1              | $5\frac{3}{4}$  |



|   |   |   |    |
|---|---|---|----|
| Yorkshire square steps, set, per foot cube . . . . .              | 0 | 4 | 7½ |
| 3 in. York paving, tooled and set, per foot superficial . . . . . | 0 | 0 | 8½ |
| 3 in. York landing ditto, ditto . . . . .                         | 0 | 1 | 7½ |
| 1 in. Valentia slate paving ditto, ditto . . . . .                | 0 | 0 | 8  |
| Mason, per day . . . . .  | 0 | 4 | 4½ |

Apparatus for warming and ventilating, per cell, fixed . . . . . 4 10 0

GENERAL ABSTRACT of AMOUNTS paid to Messrs. Grissell and Peto, Contractors for the erection of Pentonville Prison, showing the proportion of the different Trades.

|                                    | £.      | s. | d.  |
|------------------------------------|---------|----|-----|
| Excavator and bricklayer . . . . . | 36,140  | 0  | 4½* |
| Carpenter and joiner . . . . .     | 10,670  | 12 | 2   |
| Mason . . . . .                    | 5,793   | 18 | 3¼  |
| Plasterer . . . . .                | 6,252   | 5  | 3½  |
| Painter . . . . .                  | 1,306   | 3  | 11  |
| Glazier . . . . .                  | 1,347   | 12 | 11  |
| Plumber . . . . .                  | 2,466   | 13 | 5   |
| Slater . . . . .                   | 1,733   | 5  | 7   |
| Smith and Founder . . . . .        | 9,958   | 4  | 8¾  |
| †Sundries . . . . .                | 754     | 6  | 0¾  |
| Total . . . . .                    | 76,423  | 2  | 9   |
| Deduct sundries . . . . .          | 144     | 14 | 11½ |
|                                    | £76,278 | 7  | 9¾  |

## APPENDIX D.

### ACCOMMODATION.

The following is a summary of the accommodation provided in Pentonville Prison, under distinct heads:—

#### *For general Use of Prisoners.*

520 separate cells, each 13 feet long by 7 broad, and 9 feet high; ventilated and warmed, lighted with gas, and fitted with a soil-pan, with water laid on.

20 cells in basement available as workshops for smiths, tinmen, and other trades.

Chapel 72 feet long by 41 feet broad, fitted up with separate stalls for 256 prisoners, pews for officers, &c.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Reception cells . . . . .              | 10  |
| Infirmary convalescent rooms . . . . . | 10  |
| Punishment cells . . . . .             | 12  |
| Exercising yards . . . . .             | 114 |
| Baths . . . . .                        | 8   |

\* It will be observed that the cost of brickwork is nearly one-half the total amount. The local prices of brickwork or masonry will therefore materially influence the amount of the estimates.

† This item includes setting the Warming Apparatus, and the total amount includes Builder's work in detached residences and other works not shown on the plans.



*General Service of the Prison, Offices, Stores, &c.*

Board-room for the Commissioners for the government of the prison.  
 Offices for the secretary, governor, chaplain, physician, governor's clerk, and clerk of works, &c.

Waiting-room.

Visiting-room for prisoners' friends.

Schoolmaster's room, and room for prison library.

Surgery.

*Steward.*

Offices for the steward and his clerk.

Kitchen and scullery.

Stores for provisions, bread, grocery, potatoes, clothing, small stores, coals, &c.

*Manufacturer.*

Extensive stores for raw materials and manufactured articles.

Office for clerk, and rooms for trades' instructors.

*Quarters.*

Quarters are provided for the following officers and] their families on the outside of the boundary wall :—

|                           |                      |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| Governor.                 | 4 principal Warders. |
| Chaplain.                 | 12 Warders.          |
| Assistant Chaplain.       | 2 Gate-keepers.      |
| Steward and Manufacturer. | 1 Messenger.         |
| Principal Schoolmaster.   | 1 Engineer.          |
| Clerk of Works.           |                      |

Apartments are also provided within the prison for the Deputy-Governor, resident Medical Officer, and Infirmary Warder.

*Area.*

The area included in the boundary wall is 6 acres and 10 perches, and there is a garden containing about two acres in the rear, and a terrace and road 75 feet broad in front.

## APPENDIX E.

## STATEMENT of the principal FITTINGS in the PRISON, with the Names of the Parties who manufactured them.\*

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Warming apparatus, &c..                              | Messrs. Haden, engineers,<br>Trowbridge, Wilts. |
| Steam-cooking apparatus . .                          | Ditto.  |
| Pump and machinery . . .                             | Ditto.  |
| Gas fittings . . . . .                               | Mr. Faraday, 114, Wardour-<br>street, London.   |
| Principal locks and locks on<br>cell doors . . . . . | Mr. Thomas, lock-maker,<br>Birmingham.          |

\* The prices of the different articles are detailed in Appendix C, p. 67.



|  |  |
|--|--|
| Common locks, label and gong ;<br>fastenings for chapel doors, &c. | Messrs. Smith, lock-makers,<br>Birmingham.                                   |
| Cocks in cells and for distri-<br>buting water . . . . .           | Messrs. Pontifex and Mal-<br>lory, 15, Upper St. Mar-<br>tin's-lane, London. |
| Earthenware for water-closets in<br>cells . . . . .                | Messrs. Oldfield, Brampton<br>Moor, Chesterfield.                            |

## APPENDIX F.

STATEMENT showing the PRISONS which have been erected or improved on the Pentonville plan during the last few years, or that are now in course of erection or determined upon.

|                                  | Probable Accommodation. |                                     | Probable Accommodation. |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Wakefield . . . . .              | 800                     | Bristol Borough . . . . .           | 30                      |
| Pentonville . . . . .            | 500                     | Hereford Borough . . . . .          | 26                      |
| House of Detention for Middlesex | 260                     | Scarborough . . . . .               | 20                      |
| Perth . . . . .                  | 420                     | Worcester . . . . .                 | 43                      |
| Belfast . . . . .                | 320                     | Shepton Mallet . . . . .            | 166                     |
| Leeds . . . . .                  | 291                     | Walsingham . . . . .                | 20                      |
| Stafford . . . . .               | 280                     | Lincoln Borough . . . . .           | 50                      |
| Aylesbury . . . . .              | 285                     | Hertford . . . . .                  | 111                     |
| Reading . . . . .                | 236                     | Bath . . . . .                      | 127                     |
| Northampton County . . . . .     | 200                     | Northleach . . . . .                | 19                      |
| Leicester County . . . . .       | 190                     | Horsley . . . . .                   | 6                       |
| Parkhurst . . . . .              | 140                     | Lawford Gate } Gloucester County. { | 21                      |
| Usk . . . . .                    | 130                     | Swansea . . . . .                   | 80                      |
| Shrewsbury . . . . .             | 125                     | Swaffham . . . . .                  |                         |
| Hereford County . . . . .        | 120                     | Nottingham County . . . . .         |                         |
| Morpeth . . . . .                | 70                      | Portsmouth . . . . .                | 120                     |
| Preston . . . . .                | 72                      | Ely . . . . .                       |                         |
| Taunton . . . . .                | 68                      | Wisbeach . . . . .                  |                         |
| Durham County . . . . .          | 67                      | Tiverton . . . . .                  |                         |
| Northampton Borough . . . . .    | 50                      |                                     |                         |
| Peterborough . . . . .           | 38                      | Probable accommodation              | 5,500                   |

## PRISONS IN PROGRESS.

|                      |       |                                |       |
|----------------------|-------|--------------------------------|-------|
| Liverpool . . . . .  | 1,000 | Springfield . . . . .          | 250   |
| Kirkdale . . . . .   | 522   | Gloucester . . . . .           | 160   |
| Manchester . . . . . | 500   | Knutsford . . . . .            | 100   |
| Birmingham . . . . . | 321   | Preston (additional) . . . . . | 96    |
| Warwick . . . . .    | 400   | Berwick-on-Tweed . . . . .     | 30    |
| Dublin . . . . .     | 500   |                                |       |
| Winchester . . . . . | 400   | Probable accommodation         | 4,280 |



## PRISONS UNDER CONSIDERATION.

|                                      |       |                               |       |
|--------------------------------------|-------|-------------------------------|-------|
| City of London . . . . .             | . . . | Surrey County . . . . .       | . . . |
| Bedford (County) . . . . .           | . . . | Lancaster Castle . . . . .    | . . . |
| Plymouth (Borough) . . . . .         | . . . | Banbury (Borough) . . . . .   | . . . |
| Salford (Lancaster County) . . . . . | . . . | Canterbury (County) . . . . . | . . . |
| Exeter (County) . . . . .            | . . . | Maidstone (County) . . . . .  | . . . |

Probable accommodation 2,503 to 3,000 cells.

## APPENDIX G.

REPORT of the Rev. J. KINGSMILL, from Appendix to Fifth  
Report of the Commissioners of Pentonville Prison.

*Pentonville Prison, 13th February, 1847.*

MY LORDS AND GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the honour to lay before you the accompanying Tables on the state of education in the prisoners of Pentonville at the times of their admission and removal, and on other subjects upon which information might be desired from one in my situation.

In addition to the Return in the prescribed form (Table 1), showing the improvement in knowledge of our prisoners, and including the progress of the men during the past year, I have, this year, taken a review, in a summary way, of the mental and moral condition of all the prisoners who have passed through the prison, on an average of 18 months' imprisonment, in the hope of arriving at more certain and useful conclusions than can be expected from smaller and more detached numbers.

Nearly one thousand prisoners have now been so removed, and fully that number have completed the prescribed term of confinement here. (Appendix, Table 7.) p. 103.

The number of the men, and the completion of that term now by so many different detachments, seem favourable to such a plan.

Taking then a thousand prisoners as they stand upon the Register, I propose to consider—

- I. *The probable Causes of their Crimes;*
- II. *The Means used in this Institution to restore them, as useful Members, to Society, with the Results; and*
- III. *How far such Results can be attained, under the Separate System, without Injury to the Mind.*

But before I enter upon these subjects, it seems necessary, in order to prevent the drawing of too general conclusions from my remarks, to premise, that the circumstances of our prisoners, independently of their separation, are *peculiar* in many respects.

Their sentence is uniform, transportation for a term of years; their crimes similar, being chiefly against property; many of which, however, would have been, a short time back, capitally punished (see Table 4); their age restricted to the period between 18 and 38; and the health of all, on reception, good, so far as is discoverable by medical skill.



Perhaps these very circumstances are favourable to the establishment of some general principles upon accurately made returns, seeing that those men, in themselves and in their crimes, present to view a sort of medium criminal character.

It will be much safer, however, to consider what may be said in this paper as applicable to the *peculiar* class with whom I have to do, except so far as one may reason from analogy. ("As in water face answereth face, so the heart of man to man.")

### I. *The probable Causes of Crime in these Thousand Convicts.*

In endeavouring to ascertain the cause of crime in men, one naturally looks at their previous education, their means of living, and their social habits.

Upon these points, therefore, I have prepared Returns (numbered 2, 3, and 6 in the Appendix); and I proceed to make a few observations upon what appear to me the most striking features in these tables.

*On the bearing of want of education upon crime, as a cause*, that is a startling fact in the first instance which meets the eye in the Return of Schools (Table 2), viz., that so many of the 1000 as 845 actually attended some sort of school.

But when we look at their attainments in Table 1, and observe how very small and insignificant they were, the surprise is in some measure abated.

To look fairly at these attainments in reference to this point, particular attention should be paid to Arithmetic, both because it is necessarily the most definite in itself, and also because it cannot be considered that there ever was any attempt at mental improvement, where this branch of elementary education had been wholly neglected. There may be, without arithmetic, however, good common sense—which is infinitely better—and intelligence too, but the question is now one of education.

Reading, as is generally taught, and writing, are little more than mechanism; and the terms used to denote progress in them only express in general the ideas of the writer. But when the number of the educated, in any sense according to their station in life, is thus reduced to the lowest degree consistent with fact, we are left still to the solution of a difficult problem, viz.; how it happens that those educated criminals bear as large a proportion—to say the least—to the educated free community, as the uneducated do to the mass from which they come; though these had primarily all the difficulties of toil and poverty to contend with.

The answer, according to my experience, is, that such an education, even when accompanied by memoriter or merely formal Christian instruction, does not act as a preventive to crime.

It changes the character of crime, and removes, certainly, some temptations; but suggests others, and gives an increase of power for planning schemes of robbery, and, subsequently, of concealment and escape from justice.

There is nothing in this to discourage the most strenuous efforts on behalf of sound intellectual and moral cultivation of the masses.—The abuse of a power can be no argument against its right exercise; neither



should that be considered education which leaves the mind still, in most cases, as the barren waste or luxuriant thicket, which at best cultivates but a small portion of its powers, the memory—perhaps, the imagination—scarcely ever the judgment—which attempts not the formation of *habits* of industry,\* truth, and uprightness, by precept, example, and daily exercise; nor labours to create and cherish those feelings of self-respect and self-dependence, which, next to religion, are the best safeguards of virtue; feelings which still characterise the peasantry of this country, illiterate as they are; and the results of which alone may be seen in these Returns; in that one especially which shews in these thousand criminals only two from the whole royal navy of Great Britain.

Nor, on the other hand, can that be considered a sound education, in a religious sense, which neglects the cultivation and direction of the intellectual faculties: “These ought ye to have done, but not leave the others undone;” or which presents religion in such a cold and lifeless way that the feelings of the heart are not engaged and interested as well as taught; or which carried on rightly by pastors and teachers in the church and in the school, is neglected or thwarted at home, where all religious training ought to begin.

Of children trained at all aright the number is small indeed which we have had the pain of seeing here in the character of the felon and the outcast. But in such melancholy cases, that is, where there seem to have been any pains bestowed, even by one parent at all competent to train up a child in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, there may be seen men not yet without hope; for there exists a chord in such still, even when apparently most callous, which can be touched.

The last thing forgotten in all the recklessness of dissolute profligacy is the prayer or hymn taught by a mother’s lips; and the most poignant sting of conscience in solitude and adversity is that which the memory of filial disobedience inflicts.

*Remarks upon the previous Occupations of these Prisoners.*

Was it want of occupation and the means of living honestly which

---

\* I do confidently hope, that such a character will not long be attached to the schools of this country, from perusal of the last minutes of the Council of Education, a document of great national importance in all its admirable parts, and in none more so, than in the propositions for the establishment of *normal and model schools*, with the object of training masters of schools for pauper and for criminal children; for forming also, in connection with education, in the country, “*school field-gardens*;” and in the towns, *workshops for trades*; and in both “*wash-houses and kitchens*,” “*in which girls may be successfully instructed in domestic economy*,”—which seem to my mind, looking into the causes of crime, likely to be beneficial in a very high degree, especially if this practical training contemplates giving a stimulus to, as well as a preparation for, a well-organized plan for colonization—that great natural outlet for the superabundant population of such a country as England.

The importance of female education, there referred to so prominently, even when viewed in connexion with the crimes of men, is exceedingly great; and of itself seems to claim especial regard.

Females can continue longer under instruction. More can be done at the same expense, on account of the lower ratio of remuneration to teachers; and more in the way of voluntary and influential superintendence by those of the same sex in the better class, who have in such a labour of mercy the highest scope for Christian ambition, and the best prospects of success to encourage them; and they are the nurses and teachers appointed by Providence for the coming generation.



led these men to rob and steal? ("Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry."—Prov. vi. 30, 31.) This certainly does not appear from the Return of Trades (Table 3). Fully one-half of them had more than the average wages of the labouring community; and scarcely any had not, at some time of life, as fair an opportunity of earning their bread as their fellows.

It is most deplorable to observe that as many as fifteen in the thousand were men of liberal education and respectable employments, although we have not, I think, a full proportion of such.

Three of these were schoolmasters, and of more than ordinary talent and acquirements; one stole books, the others committed forgery. The cause of their ruin was as plainly marked as their crimes; viz., frequenting taverns and places where their abilities made them conspicuous, which led two of them to intemperate habits, and the third, a man of some genius and extensive reading, to gambling.

It is distressing, too, to see in these Returns so many as 52 clerks and shopmen, and 71 domestic servants, all young men who began life a few years back with excellent prospects.

These, exposed to all the seductive snares of our great towns: concert-rooms, dancing-rooms, billiard-rooms, and the streets at late hours—in most cases without any sufficient warning as to what was before them, or a friendly hand at first to steady and direct their course, without home, without religion—miserably fell, and involved others, as well as themselves, in ruin and disgrace. They have brought many a hoary head, to my knowledge, with sorrow to the grave.\*

Few masters care sufficiently for the young people whom Providence has placed under their direction and control.† But a careless master, instead of guarding and helping his servant against temptations, puts them in his way; and an employer who teaches his shopman to defraud the public, makes them at once dishonest, and is sure to be robbed himself. There are beautiful examples of houses of business now in all our large towns, however, where everything is done which can be done to preserve a proper feeling of self-respect in this class; to show them how, by commercial integrity, to seek ultimate advancement for themselves, and even to direct them in religion. Such masters discharge a most

---

\* Often have I heard young men within these walls, to whom it was my painful duty to announce the death of a parent, exclaim in the bitterness of remorse, "My mother has died of a broken heart, and I have been the cause!" Twice since I first put my pen to this paper I have heard this.

† Heart-searching are the following questions on this point put by the Bishop of St. David's to his hearers in the chapel of the Philanthropic Institution, May 17, 1846:—

"Has all the influence which you derive from your station in society been uniformly exerted to promote piety and virtue? Has the tendency of your example and of your conversation been always wholesome and edifying to those who have been looking up to you for countenance and authority, for instruction and advice? Or rather ought I not to put the question in a different form? Are you sure that you have not contributed, if not by positive and flagrant breaches of morality, at least by your carelessness and indifference—by your levity and neglect—by some of those idle words of which we shall have to give account in the day of judgment—through some of those innumerable channels by which evil communications corrupt good manners; are you sure, I say, that you have not contributed, directly or indirectly, more or less, to increase the amount of that licentiousness, guilt, and misery against which it is the object of this Institution to provide a remedy? I fear there are few among us who, if we would seriously examine ourselves and review our past lives as in the Divine presence would not find that they have something of this kind to answer for.



important duty, for, preserving the virtue and the health of their young men, they are at the same time advancing the interests of themselves and society at large.

The number of men with *bonâ fide* trades is very great, and plainly points rather to habits of spending than difficulties in earning wages as the cause of crime in them.

The proportion of general labourers, too, seems very large; but as this designation includes not only those who are really employed in that capacity, but also all who make thieving their profession, no useful inference can be drawn from it.

The number of farm-servants does not seem large, when it is borne in mind that this is a class most eligible for this prison; and that, therefore, we must have more than a fair proportion of them.

The small number of men convicted of offences against the Game-Laws (only 16) shows how leniently they are administered, whatever opinion may be entertained of the laws themselves.\*

Looking further into the numbers in that Return, one is astonished at finding so small a proportion of certainly the most ignorant and neglected part of the whole community—factory labourers, colliers, and boatmen.

There is no cause for rejoicing, however, in their superior morality, as an acquaintance with them in their own districts, as well as in prison, enables me to speak with some confidence; the causes of their small proportion in respect to crime being rather that their wants and desires are so few—that they are used to the hardest toil; they are worn out *prematurely* by over-work, and have little energy left for good or evil.

I am as far as any man from thinking their condition such as should indeed be allowed to continue.

I think it due to society, to humanity, and to religion, to elevate such classes to their proper station as men in a Christian land, and am fully persuaded that real moral turpitude will then be diminished; though, at the same time, prepared also to expect, from an enlargement of desires by education and refinement, an increased craving for money; and from an increased power to do evil, as well as good—which education certainly gives—an increase of crime in those who are not renewed in heart by religion.

*Remarks on the Want of Home Associations in the most of these Men.*

The last Return I shall give on this part of my subject is (Table 6, in the Appendix) one showing the proportion of the married to the single, in the thousand convicts, with the number of their children.

It exhibits results the very reverse of a sound and natural state of society, regulated under the Divine law—only one-fourth of these young men being married.

Three-fourths have been without the means appointed by God as the

---

\* In cases in which it has been thought necessary by landed proprietors to prosecute dangerous characters of this kind, to get them out of the country, it has been refreshing to my mind to observe the great kindness shown to their innocent families. Indeed I have known a whole family sent out at the sole expense of a nobleman, a magistrate of Warwick and Staffordshire, to join the exiled husband in Port Phillip.



security against *a sin which most prominently marks criminals*, and which is so conspicuously disastrous in its consequences to youth.

In investigating the causes of crime in these young men, we have had, in fact, only to consider how so many profligate persons, not having the fear of God before their eyes, driven by their dissolute associations and habits to the urgent want of money, were led to commit acts of dishonesty to right themselves, and again go on in their licentiousness.

With regard to the 250 married convicts, the greater part had no excuse in the character of their wives or of their homes for the wicked course they pursued; beginning with drinking, neglecting their wives and their children and their Church for the ale-house, they went on to form associations with bad men and women, and ended in crimes from which they would at first have shrunk with horror. But too many, nevertheless, had no home, such as it should be, and such as it would be, I am persuaded, if more attention were paid to the thorough training of young women for domestic life. But when home is not a rest to a labouring man, or when, what is worse, suspicion and jealousy enter his mind from the habits and conduct of his partner, the public-house is sought for relief, and ruin comes upon all.

I may here observe, there is one most distressing feature in the punishment of married convicts by long imprisonments, but by transportation especially; their wives, if young and at all prepossessing, are exposed to temptation of the worst kind, to which, in their difficult situation and without religion, they in too many cases yield after a time, and live with other men, creating thereby so many nurseries of thieves and prostitutes.

The result of my personal observations and frequent conversation with these men agrees substantially with these returns, so that I am fully persuaded in my own mind that it is not to a want of mere education we are to look as a general cause of crime, so much as to the want of a sound moral training and instruction, which, while it cultivates the intellectual faculties, points to the glory of God as the author and the end of them all. Nor so much to the want of occupation or natural poverty (I speak of this country) as the loss of employment by misconduct, and a poverty produced by idleness, by living and dressing beyond the means, by sensual indulgence—gluttony—drunkenness—licentiousness.\*

---

\* Everything which can be done to connect young persons in towns with their village church and home, until they have one for themselves—every kind assistance given towards making *the home of the labouring-man a rest and a pride to him*—every connexion formed *between the enlightened and superior class and the poor* in their schools and in their houses—everything done to teach young people how profitably and with pleasure to *employ their leisure hours*—every preference given to the modest and to the sober, above their more able, and otherwise more useful, competitors for place—must tend in a very high degree to the preservation of society from further deterioration of morals and increase of crime.

The foundation of all hopes of increased spiritual advancement, however, including, of necessity, this preservation of morals, must be looked for in increased attention to the command, “*Train up a child in the way that he should go*”—“*in the nurture and admonition of the Lord*;” and *this belongs to parents first*, whose deficiency, when unhappily it exists, is best supplied by the teaching and superintendence of the good pastor and affectionate teachers in infant, Sunday, and day schools, *who watch with interest and assist with counsel the progress of their scholars into life.*



II.—*What is done in Pentonville for the Reformation of Prisoners, with the general Results from the Thousand Convicts.*

I now proceed to show what is done in this prison for the correction of morals, and the general results as regards the thousand prisoners.

They are treated *individually*, and scrupulously separated from all association and intercourse of a vicious character.

Every prisoner is dealt with as if he were the only one you had to do with—an admirable principle, in my humble judgment. None will affirm, I presume, if there were only one prisoner in a gaol, as, to the credit of prisons in Wales and parts of Scotland, sometimes occurs, that he should be supplied with company, much less with that sort which has already proved most injurious to him. The laws which punish the offender should restore him to society at least in as good condition as he was, with respect to morals, certainly in no case worse; and they are most plainly wrong in themselves or in their administration if the latter be the case.

A wise and Christian government will do everything which seems likely to restore such individuals to society in a better state.

But that this cannot be done where criminals are associated on the old or NEWGATE SYSTEM of confinement needs no longer any proof.

*Prisoners in Pentonville secured against the Mutual Corruption which still characterizes the Common Gaols of this Country.*

Prisons of that sort “are a scandal and disgrace to a Christian country,” said the present Bishop of London eighteen years ago, and they are no better yet, every one realising the picture drawn by the same powerful pen.

“The prison, instead of a school of discipline and reform, may become the lazaret-house of a moral pestilence, in which those who are dying of the plague and those who are only suspected of infection are crowded together in one promiscuous mass of disease and death.

“In this case it is clear that the offender is treated with injustice and cruelty.

“The punishment which was justly decreed against him is aggravated by unauthorised circumstances of horror—circumstances which inflict an undesigned but irreparable injury upon his soul, without adding in any degree to the awfulness and exemplarity of his punishment.”

“Upon the treatment which a *youthful delinquent* receives when detected in his first offence depends, in all probability, his character and conduct for the remainder of his life, and his prospects in eternity. To consign him, *when only suspected* (and therefore presumed by the law to be innocent), or even when convicted of a slight offence, to a common punishment and an indiscriminate intercourse with the most hardened and abandoned criminals, is to force him into moral contagion, and, probably, upon spiritual destruction.”

Barbarous as were some of the modes of punishment adopted by our ancestors, surely they are to be preferred, upon the whole, to an impri-



sonment which inflicts so deadly a wound on the *morals* of its unhappy subjects.

What was said in my last Report may here be, perhaps, repeated. "Prisons, as they are throughout the country, generally speaking, are schools in which everything wicked, deceitful, impious, and abominable is practised, taught, and propagated, at the great expense of public money and public morals."\*

From the possibility of carrying on such deterioration of morals in others, the experienced teacher of villainy is at once excluded by separate confinement, and the less criminal, who would have been his victims, are protected.

---

\* Of the *process* of corruption of feeling and character which goes on in such places, the reader may form some idea from the following account, given to me by a man who had unhappily fallen into crime himself, and witnessed as a prisoner what he describes:—"In the assize yard there was a considerable number of what are called first offenders, nine or ten, including myself; the remainder forming an overwhelming majority; two of them murderers, both of whom were subsequently condemned to death. I cannot reflect without pain on the reckless conduct of these two unhappy men during the few weeks I was with them. As regarded themselves, they appeared indifferent to the probable result of their coming trial. They even went so far as to have a mock trial in the day-room, when, one of the prisoners sitting as judge, some others acting as witnesses, and others as counsel, all the proceedings of the court of justice were gone through, the sentence pronounced and mockingly carried into execution. I shall not soon forget that day, when one of these murderers was placed in the cell amongst us, beneath the assize court, a few moments after the doom of death had been passed upon him. Prisoners on these occasions eagerly inquire, 'What is the sentence?' Coolly pointing the forefinger of his right hand to his neck, he said, 'I am to hang.' He then broke into a fit of cursing the judge, and mimicked the manner in which he had delivered the sentence. The length of his trial was then discussed, all the circumstances that had been elicited during its progress were detailed and dwelt upon; the crowded state of the court, the eagerness of the individuals present to get a sight of him, the grand speech of his counsel, all were elements that seemed to have greatly gratified his vanity, and to have drugged him into a forgetfulness of the bitterness of his doom. He then dwelt upon the speech he should make on the scaffold, was sure there would be an immense concourse of people at his execution, as it was a holiday week; and from these, and numerous other considerations, drew nourishment to that vanity and love of distinction which had in no small degree determined, perhaps, the commission of his crime. To minds in the depth of ignorance, and already contaminated by vicious and criminal courses of life, such a man becomes an object of admiration. They obtain from him some slight memorial, such as a lock of his hair, or some small part of his dress, which they cherish with a sentiment, for which veneration is the most appropriate term, while the notoriety he has obtained may incite them to the perpetration of some act equally atrocious.

"Remand-wards are hot-beds of crime. During my stay in the remand-ward myself, 15\* or 16 boys, *varying in age from 8 to 15 years*, passed through the remand-ward of that prison. Throughout the whole day these boys were associated with men who had been in nearly every prison in London. The offences for which these boys were arrested were in all cases of a comparatively light nature; and what appeared to me to aggravate the evils induced by this vicious system was, that two-thirds of these boys, when brought up for examination a second time, were acquitted. Here then we see a number of boys condemned to association for four or five days with those whose whole lives have been spent in a course of crime; here they listen to their relations of feats, the cleverness of which they can readily perceive, whilst their minds were not sufficiently cultivated to feel the immorality, nay, they are even trained in such places to that manual dexterity which characterizes an accomplished thief.

"A very young boy, seven years of age, was brought in a few hours after me, charged, in company with two other boys, somewhat older, with stealing some iron piping from the street. The little fellow—it was the first time he had ever been in such a place—cried bitterly all the afternoon of the Saturday, but by the Monday morning the exhortations of his companions, and their sneers at his softness, had reconciled him to his situation, and the eldest of the three was teaching him to pick pockets, practising his skill on almost all the other prisoners. His mother came to see him in the forenoon, and the boy was again overwhelmed with grief. Again his companions jeered him, calling him by certain opprobrious epithets in use amongst such characters, and in a short time the boy was pacified, and romping merrily with his associates."



It is notorious how fond men in common are of exciting stories of highwaymen and clever thieves, but how much greater effect must these be supposed to have, from the lips of a living Jack Sheppard of this sort?

But such an one here sinks to his proper level as *the unnoticed criminal*, and his heroism in crime being destroyed, there is now even hope of him—more than a mere hope, as I have the happiness already of knowing by experience.

Nor can these advantages be secured by any system short of separation.

*Prisoners in Pentonville protected also from the evils of the System which imposes Silence upon Prisoners but leaves them in Association.*

It was a step towards improvement, certainly, to prevent communication amongst associated criminals by what is called THE SILENT SYSTEM, for a stop is put thereby at once to that open blasphemy, profaneness, riot, and obscenity which characterize prisons in the old style: but it clearly fails in some essential particulars, if reformation of morals, as well as the correction of the offender, be desired.

It keeps alive old associations by perpetual and daily exercise.

On every side the individual is surrounded by persons of the same stamp. If at all long in the trade of thieving, he knows a great number of these. If only for the first time committed, he has made acquaintances in the streets, in the remand prisons, or in some low places: he now recognises them. He is recognised in turn. Every sessions and assize brings him news in some new comer, and the winking of the eye, the movement of the finger, a sneeze, or a cough, is enough to communicate what is desired. The length of sentences is discussed in this way by a great number, and in the mind by all. They come in and leave at different times, so that every week, almost every day, in fact, in a large prison, tells some tale. Much is necessarily said under the circumstances by superior officers to the inferior, and to prisoners in the presence of all, from which additional fuel is gathered to feed their passion for excitement.

Classification of prisoners according to the technicality of legal distinctions allows no approach whatever, seemingly, towards separating the bad from the good, or, more correctly speaking, the very bad from the better sort. They are continually changing places, those in for felony in one sessions being in for larceny or assault the next, and *vice versa*.

If the classification were left to such able and experienced men as those who govern the prisons on this system in the Metropolis, I am disposed to think it would be very much better; but no classification could prevent the evils referred to. They are essential to the system. As things are, it is a most distressing sight to see a child of nine or ten years old sitting by the side of a man who has grown old and grey-headed in wickedness, or a novice in crime next to a hardened offender, a receiver of stolen goods, perhaps, who will meet him in the streets in a week or two, and urge him on to crimes of which he himself may reap the profit.



But it does more than keep alive such associations and habits of thought, although these alone, whilst permitted in the mind, can allow no reformation.

That system allows no man to rise, I will not say to feelings of self-respect, but to any hope of elevation above the degraded state to which he has brought himself.

Either the sympathies of the man, true to nature, and the feelings of a heart not yet hardened in viciousness, are so drawn out towards his companions in suffering, that he gradually becomes one of them at last, in disposition and character; or, wrapping himself up in selfishness and sullen pride, he hardens his heart against all feeling, and hates officers and fellow-prisoners alike.

Lastly, the Silent System presents so many temptations constantly to men, as to render two things absolutely necessary, both unfriendly in the highest degree to real reformation, viz., perpetual surveillance and perpetual punishment.

If there exist neither of these conditions in a prison on that plan, then there must be that which marks the older style of prisons, viz., the evil communication of the vile, corrupting the whole mass. If strictly carried out, the man placed under it, though he means to do well, must be in constant fear or in constant punishment.

But the dread of punishment is no element of real reformation. You may make a man obedient by it and passive even under oppression, but in doing so you may be destroying the only ground for hope of reformation in the man.

Distrust a prisoner, and he will not trust you; oppress him, he will kick against all authority openly, or, retiring to himself, will spend his time in concocting plans for escape, for evasion, for annoyance.

Treat him as a man and as a fellow-man, though fallen and debased, and there is hope.

How can a prisoner ever consider himself safe from accusation or from punishment so surrounded and so watched—watched in every movement of his feet, his hands, his lips, his eyes,—watched in his sleep, watched in his very *dreams*?—or how is it possible for him, under such circumstances, to make any effectual effort upwards or back towards what he once was?

From all these defects the discipline of separate confinement is free.

#### *Other comparative Advantages of the Separate System.*

Under it the propagation of crime is impossible. The young, the comparatively virtuous, the penitent are protected. All are punished, and the worst most severely. The continuity of habits is broken off, the mind is driven to reflection, and conscience resumes her seat. The individual, whose conduct and intentions are good, may begin to cherish those feelings to which we have referred as impossible when associated with the vilest of the vile.

But this discipline has other advantages.

It is sufficiently severe as a legal punishment in itself. There is no need of harshness of manner, nor loudness of voice in officers to enforce



order, nor can it excite in such men those feelings which so often find vent in irritating language towards congregated criminals.

It requires also no severity for example's sake; I mean in punishing for prison offences; and so the peculiar character, disposition, and circumstances of the delinquent, may fully be taken into account in every case. And so great is the variety in the minds of men, as well as in individual character, that this is a matter of no small importance.

I am far from thinking, however, that we have yet attained to the full benefits which the individuality of the Separate System holds out for admonition, expostulation, and the use of moral means of correction for the breach of prison regulations.

In a prison like this, where so many advantages in the way of trade, education, and books exist, this moral discipline may be carried out by the withdrawing for a time such privileges as have been abused, and from that advance in severity if need be, according to the repetition of the offence or its moral turpitude, until the *refractory* ward be used in its different degrees also, and terminating in the deprivation of light and ordinary food—the two last things of which a prisoner, in my humble judgment, should ever be deprived, especially under separate confinement, but which, nevertheless, constitute now the most general punishment in prisons.

Such a gradation of punishment, and such analogy to the offence, is in fact contemplated by the Act of Parliament for the establishment of Pentonville; and I rejoice to observe a greater approximation to this course of treating such offences in this prison in 1846 than in 1845. (See Tables, in the Reports for those years.)

Separate confinement thus relieved from the necessity of inflicting disproportionate punishment, admits also of the application, under the very strictest discipline, of much kindness. The stout-hearted can be kept down without brute force; all may be reasoned with, and every single prisoner experience the influence of that which inspiration so beautifully calls THE LAW OF KINDNESS.

And there is much for the hand of Christian sympathy to do in a prison; for, after all, criminals are men of like passions with ourselves, have the same sinfulness, the same sorrows, and, in no few instances, the same sensibilities; the same probation and the same Saviour; and they are in adversity.\*

---

\* "When we are considering the claims of such individuals upon our pity," to use the language of the good Bishop already referred to, though with less force of application to criminal men than to those for whom he pleads, "we can only look upon them as our fellow-creatures, as partaking of our common nature, with all its frailty and corruption, and with all its dignity, its high destinies, and boundless prospects, but placed by the inscrutable dispensations of Providence in a situation widely different from ours. And when we reflect on the disadvantages to which they have been subjected, and on the privileges which we have enjoyed, can we help asking ourselves whether the vast difference between our lot and theirs has been owing either to their fault or to our merit?"

\* But when the difference of circumstances affects the interests not merely of time, but of eternity—when the health and safety of the soul and its final doom, the means of grace, and the hopes of glory are at stake—then to be distinguished by peculiar advantages, to abound while others want, is, indeed, a high and precious privilege; but it is likewise a most mysterious and awful one, and to a well-disposed mind it would be almost an insupportable burden, unless it were accompanied by the consciousness of an endeavour to make a right use of



Now of all things, kindness most smooths the ruggedness of temper, subdues antagonism, and clears the ground of impediments to the culture of right feelings and principle.

If this be combined with firmness of purpose, and a superiority of mind in the administrator of discipline, then discipline becomes a very valuable part of such reformatory means as can be used in a prison.

The rules for the government of this prison contemplate this, and must commend themselves to every man's judgment and feeling.

The following one for the conduct of a principal warden, may well be quoted:—"He shall consider it a main part of his duty to exercise a sound moral influence over both the officers and prisoners of his division. He shall frequently visit the prisoners in their cells, for the purpose of promoting, by his advice and warning, the great objects of their imprisonment. He shall restrain, by his authority, every tendency to levity, rudeness, and insubordination on the part of prisoners; and shall discourage, by his own example, and by the maintenance of a high moral standard, every disposition to deceit, falsehood, immorality, and idleness, constantly aiming to raise the minds of the prisoners to a sense of their responsibility, and of the comfort arising from a conscientious discharge of their duties."—(Page 38, sec. 116.)

I may here be permitted perhaps to say, wherever the Separate System is adopted, it will be necessary to keep that admirable rule in view, not only for the guidance of discipline officers, but in the selection of them at the first.

*The direct and positive Agency used in Pentonville for the Reformation of Men.*

I have thus far viewed separate confinement apart from the positive and direct agency employed in this prison, for the cultivation of habits of industry, of reflection, and of prudence, by trades and education, and the inculcation of the higher feelings, principles, and duties of our Divine religion, by daily Christian worship and instruction.

On the subject of trade itself, I shall here say nothing, although upon its bearing on moral improvement a few remarks may not be out of place.

Idleness is a characteristic of a large class of criminals: I do not mean inactivity, or want of energy;—they have too much energy in that which is bad.

Such persons may be very well *punished*, and deterred, too, from the repetition of offence, by hard labour; but if the work be wholly of an unprofitable and irksome kind, as the tread-wheel or the picking of oakum, or thoroughly distasteful (I am speaking of long sentences), no industrious habit nor any one good moral feeling on the subject can ever be formed.

But for such persons to be induced to set about learning useful employment, is one step towards improvement of character, and to feel an interest in it another.

---

it, and of a wish to communicate it as far as possible to others."—*Sermon by the Bishop of St. David's in the Chapel of the Philanthropic Society, 17th May, 1846; pp. 19-21.*



If there can be held out to men who have not had a trade, a reasonable expectation of support from the trade which they are learning, the value is greatly enhanced in this respect; but even when what they are learning can never do more than help as a secondary and occasional employment, much good may be, I think, expected from it.

Now such persons under the Separate System are induced to begin to labour from the very irksomeness of idleness.

To be alone, and have nothing to do, would prove more than even the slothful could endure.

When pleasure begins to be associated with labour, and the mind is directed to consider the advantages, even though remote, of industry; when proficiency is commended, although small, yet according to ability—the prisoner begins to entertain new thoughts and to feel new aspirations on the subject.

Further, the prisoners in Pentonville are placed under the instruction of schoolmasters, competent to teach them the ordinary branches of useful knowledge.

A great prominence has been given to education from the first in the arrangements of this institution.

Two days were allotted in every week for the purpose, and it was designed to have one schoolmaster for each hundred prisoners.

That complement, however, was never made up, and upon the resignation of one of the masters, the number was reduced from four to three, *i. e.*, one to 160 and upwards, when the prison is full.

Upon a suggestion of mine, partly to meet this change, and partly from a consideration of the greater advantages of trade to the sufficiently educated, only one day has since been appropriated to school purposes for the first of the three classes into which the prisoners are divided; and such as need nothing of the kind, and prefer the day in their cells at their employment or books, or, as it is more generally, at both, are allowed to do so.

At first, each man was eight hours in school every week, receiving collective instruction; but it having been thought advisable to use only the alternate stalls in chapel (the school-room) to prevent any communication between the prisoners, a considerable number of the classes attend school only four hours weekly, for occupied in this way the chapel can only accommodate at the most 128.

These changes have had the effect of throwing the men more upon their own resources than they were first designed to be, so that if the amount of education imparted be on the whole less, the degree of self-dependence which they acquire is greater, and that which is gained with a little more labour will be the longer retained.

The chief value of schoolmasters amongst our prisoners consists in making the ignorant acquainted with the language in which Christianity is communicated to them, that they may read in their own tongue the wonderful works of God, and understand what they hear from the ministers of that word—in elevating the mind to its proper position by the cultivation of habits of thought, reflection, and observation in men who have been marked by a want of all prudence and consideration;—in exciting a desire in them for reading and a profitable use of leisure



hours;—in giving them sound principles of knowledge, and directing them how to carry these out by personal investigation and study;—in encouraging and assisting them in every effort after moral and mental improvement; and, in fine, in leaving upon their minds, by a consistency of conduct and feeling as Christian men, impressions of the real power and excellence of godliness.

In addition to the instruction afforded by schoolmasters, there is a library for the use of our prisoners, consisting of 1441 secular and 732 religious books. Every prisoner who can read, has two, three, or four of these books left in his cell, and exchanged every fortnight.

Lastly, every man is daily placed under the influence of *social* worship and religious instruction.\*

The chapel containing only half of the full complement of prisoners, there is a morning and evening service every day in the week, to enable each so to attend.

This week-day service is only half an hour in length, the singing and prayers occupy about two-thirds of the time, and the reading and exposition of Holy Scripture the rest.

This service is in all respects like family worship.

In our readings, we consecutively go through one of the Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, some of the Epistles, and those chapters in the Old Testament which more directly bear on Christianity.

The almost boundless variety of subjects in the Bible, their novelty to most of our hearers, and the wondrous views therein presented to the mind, of God and man, of this world, and that which is to come, secure, with very little effort on our part, the earnest attention of almost every one, and give the most favourable opportunities we have of gaining access to their hearts.

This daily service greatly assists the ignorant also in the way of learning to read.

The influence of this daily worship and reading of Holy Scripture, is more conducive than perhaps anything else in preserving the social feelings, and in promoting peace, good order, and respect for authority in this establishment. It is the means of civilization to the rude and untutored, as well as of salvation, I trust, to not a few.

On the Lord's Day there are three full Church services, and the

---

\* With regard to the objection urged against all this on the ground of expense, I am satisfied the Separate System in the end will prove the most economical plan for treating criminals, for it cannot propagate crime, as older systems did, to say the very least; and if that be found true which its opponents urge, that it is so very severe a species of imprisonment, then the length of sentence may be shortened in proportion to the severity of the confinement, so as to lessen at once by a third, or perhaps a half, the cost of imprisoned criminals. That is a more grave objection which is urged against criminals gaining by dishonesty the knowledge of a trade, while the honest poor man must toil on with less remunerating or less respectable labour; for the disgrace of criminality should always be before the minds of men subject to laws more, I would say, than its positive loss; but if the idea goes abroad that men are raised in their condition from labourers of the lowest class to tradesmen, the very contrary feeling, it is to be feared, will be generated, and the salutary dread of punishment unduly diminished.

If, instead of holding out to men that they should be taught trades in prison, they were led to understand that they should have to work at such occupation as would best help to defray the expense of their support, I think the effect would be very different on the minds of those almost-criminals, who hear of and discuss amongst themselves the destinies of their former companions.



prisoners consequently attend twice on one Sunday, and once on the next, alternately.

The substance of our discourses is, "repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ."

There is nothing peculiar in our teaching, but what may arise from the consideration that we are addressing a congregation deplorably ignorant of Christianity in its essential characteristics, whatever may be their attainments in other respects.

We labour, therefore, to bring things down to their spiritual capacities, that understanding they may feel, and feeling practise, with God's blessing, what they learn.

The power of the Spirit of God to renew the most depraved and wicked heart, through belief of the truth, is constantly set before them, not only in the assurances of the Gospel, but in the examples which it presents of the vilest sinners having obtained mercy, when truly penitent, through the merits and intercession of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Never did the Gospel appear to my own mind so beautiful, or so ennobling to those who receive it, as since I have been led to this simple, consecutive, and practical application of it to the wants and desires of these despised and degraded men, and have seen its effects.\*

#### *General results of the Agency used for Reformation in Pentonville.*

I shall not give, however, particular instances of great religious improvement, indeed of total change of mind, and from particular cases of this sort argue as if these were the general results.

Such cases of real conversion to God a Christian will expect; but the questions with which the Legislature and the country have to do are rather, How many of these thousand convicts *have ceased to be injurious to society*—how many have become *sober and orderly* as the class to which they originally belonged—how many are *industriously labouring* now to get their living, and scrupulously regarding the rights of others?

---

\* "It is something to make an offender feel the temporal inconveniences which his crime has brought upon him; it is something to convince him that a course of honesty and industry is the most advantageous to him in a worldly point of view; it is something to initiate him into those useful arts by the diligent exercise of which he may raise himself above the temptations of indigence; but it is infinitely more than all this—

\* \* \* \* \*

to send men forth into the world, emancipated from its evil influences, transformed by the renewing of their mind, reconciled unto God by Jesus Christ, and enabled by his Spirit to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called. It is true that in the case of those who have been hardened by a long intercourse with the deceitfulness of sin, this work of reformation is an arduous and unpromising and, except to the persevering energies of Christian charity, a hopeless task. Still it is to be attempted.

\* \* \* \* \*

"None may presume to limit the wonder-working efficacy of that Word, which is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and a discoverer of the thoughts and intents of the heart. As in many splendid instances before, so it may again in any case be found effectual and mighty, through God, to the pulling down of the strongholds of sin in the heart; casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."—*Sermon by the Bishop of London for the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline, June 22, 1828; pp. 12, 13.*



On the subject of religion, however, it would be as untrue to say that we have met with no disappointments as that there are many such.

Some men have deceived themselves, by the acquirement of religious *knowledge*, into the belief that they were real Christians; and when their conduct in everything possible under their circumstances accorded with their profession, and they desired communion in the Lord's Supper, we might warn and delay them, and have done so; but we could not withhold finally, in Christian charity, their reception of it.

Of the 1000 prisoners, 265 were admitted during their imprisonment to the Communion. I have anxiously watched the conduct of these men, as stated in the public and private documents to which I have had access, wishing to test everything connected with this institution *impartially and fully for myself, as well as for the information of others*, and I can find of that number only 11 reported subsequently by civil authorities, either in prison, on board ship, on the passage, or at liberty, as having acted in a manner inconsistent with that profession.

It would be an agreeable labour to me to enumerate cases of undoubted fidelity to the doctrine and practices of the Gospel here first learned, and afterwards manifested in the conduct of many of these men when at liberty, as well as of others who never proposed themselves for Communion in prison; but the objection might be raised, that such cases are the exceptions to the general rule.

Is not this objection, however, if true, equally valid against such statements with regard to the misconduct of *some*, as have been dwelt upon by public writers of no mean ability who take an adverse view of this institution. In the Report of last year I made the following observations about such cases:—

“But to pass from our prisoners in confinement, to view them at large in society. This after all, must be looked upon as the best test of the moral and religious training carried on within these walls. Let it be borne in mind, however, that the test of reformation to which prisoners, and especially the transported, are subjected, is the severest that can be well imagined; they are separated from home and kindred; the husband from his wife; the brother from his virtuous sisters, and the son from his parents: without capital and without character, assisted with few or no helps in the way of religion in the land of their exile; and the greater part in Tasmania exposed to the contagion of society described by all as demoralized and demoralizing in the highest degree.

“When we consider these things, we shall be more surprised to hear, that only one of our prisoners in that island has been convicted of theft, and of the exiles in Australia, not one of any offence, (during the severest part of their trial perhaps, the first six months of liberty,) than that 30 or 40 have incurred penalties for drunkenness or disorderly conduct, not more than 10 per cent. on the whole.”

In comparing the conduct of these convicts upon debarkation with the like number of prisoners emancipated from other gaols, it is not exaggeration to affirm that no prison in this country, not on the Separate System, can bear comparison with Pentonville in the great moral and beneficial results with which it has pleased God to crown the noble



designs which originated its establishment, and the efforts of those who from the first were employed in carrying them out.

But now comes this very important question, admitting the moral results to be thus comparatively very good—

III.—*How far such Results may be expected from Separate Confinement, without Injury to the Mental Energies of Prisoners.*

This is a most serious question, and every year's continuance of this great national experiment in Pentonville increases its importance, whether viewed as regarding the numbers of unhappy persons directly interested in it, or the enlightened public at home and abroad, who are looking to our experience to guide their proceedings.

I have felt from the first a very grave responsibility resting upon me in this respect, second only to the responsibility of the ministry intrusted to me. The rules for the government of the prison require that the chaplain should pay particular attention to the state of mind of every prisoner; and I feel this responsibility the more when proceeding to give the results of my observations upon an experiment which, in my opinion, is now sufficiently tried.

The experiment has been made as fully and as fairly as ever anything of the kind could reasonably have been expected to be,—and I see no reason, from observation on the prisoners now in Pentonville, to think that the results of further trial will be very different from those which have marked the first 1000.

Pentonville Prison was opened with every advantage which a philanthropy enlightened by long experience in the evils of other systems could suggest, or a wise and powerful Government could bestow. No expense has been spared in providing everything necessary to make the experiment complete. The mind of the prisoner has been sedulously cultivated, and his thoughts in solitude occupied by trade and books. His teachers in trade have in no case degenerated into taskmasters. He has not been overworked, nor indeed can he be, by the arrangement of the school-days. If his trade has proved too much for his strength, it has at once been changed by order of the medical officer.

The monotony of solitude, moreover, has been broken every day by *social worship*, in which they take a part and feel an interest—an immense support to the mind—and weekly, more than once, by collective instruction in school. On the Sabbath, when it might be thought they would suffer most from solitude, they attend two full services, or, if only one, are visited and conversed with, briefly or at length, according to circumstances, by my valued brother chaplain or myself, also on some day in the week, and, if sick, daily.\*

Then the construction of the prison itself is in almost every point a perfect model—a noble building—the reverse of gloomy, (a matter of no

---

\* To accomplish at all adequately these most necessary or desirable objects, more than twelve hours daily (considerably more on the Sabbath) are devoted to the prison conjointly by the senior and junior chaplains.



small importance to the spirits of a prisoner,) and such as shows at once to a man, on admission, that he is entering "*a prison of instruction and of probation rather than a GAOL OF OPPRESSIVE PUNISHMENT.*"\*

Moreover, the whole establishment has been under the constant superintendence of a Board of Commissioners, of whom I can only say, that every one must be considered an authority in every question of prison discipline as regards mind or morals, or both, one of whom every month visits and converses with each prisoner in his cell.†

Thus it must be confessed that Pentonville has had a combination of singular advantages towards making a fair and complete experiment on this important question, on a class of prisoners specially *selected* for the purpose.

*How far the Experiment has succeeded in the question of Mind, and wherein it appears to have failed.*

My humble, but decided, opinion is, that the experiment has succeeded sufficiently to prove the safety of separate confinement for the generality of prisoners, but has failed in showing its fitness for every case, and for sentences of more than the ordinary length to which they have been here extended.

*It has succeeded generally.*

By far the greater part of the 1000 under consideration were, to my most certain knowledge, considerably improved in mental capacity and power.

I have given a summary view of improvement in those men in the prescribed form, (Table I,) from which I think the same conclusion must be formed by every impartial person.

The fact that so many as 402 were *wholly unable* to read with any understanding upon their admission, but that so few as 48 left in that condition, proves this, I think, beyond question. But a more satisfactory indication of mental improvement is in the fact, that so few as 102 were in the higher rules of arithmetic on entrance, but so many as 713 on leaving.

These facts show, I think incontestably, that separate confinement, as carried out in this place, *cannot have any injurious effects on the mind, generally speaking.*

The improvement of some minds has been truly surprising. Beginning in the lowest of the three classes, they have ascended to the highest,

\* Dec. 16, 1842. Letter from Sir James Graham.—First Report.

† The value of such visits is very great: the prisoner is protected and every officer learns how to treat men.

They are often more than monthly, and not unfrequently a Commissioner attends Divine service on the Sunday.

I may be permitted to mention one particularly here, because he has ceased to be a member of the Commission since my last Report, to whose constant visits, on the Lord's Day especially, to this prison, the highest rank, the best practical experience, and the strictest love of discipline combined with great kindness, gave more than ordinary weight, as an example to all officers in their treatment of men.\*

I trust his Grace will pardon this remark from one who has had more opportunities than any one else in this establishment can have had of knowing the extent of his kindness to prisoners and, in several cases, to their bereaved families.

\* The Duke of Richmond.



and, being well grounded, have gone on to improve themselves without further help, except by books placed in their hands.

Some, tolerably well educated at first, having contracted habits of light and desultory reading and thought, have set about to correct those errors by the most laborious process of mental application, and successfully. One young man, most promising in religion, I cannot but mention as an instance of what I mean, who set about and completed a long and most tedious series of logarithmetical tables, in order to correct what he had discovered as his great fault in reading before, want of continuous application to the subject before him.

Others, from whom adverse effects might have been expected under separate confinement, from injuries received in the head, or a weakness of mind in them or their families, on the testimony of persons of respectability who knew them before conviction, have made some improvement, and very few of their number have at all broken down. (See Table 8.)

The Pentonville prisoner, in fact, gives himself generally to mental improvement, with a great amount of industrious application.

Nor have the greater part been unduly depressed.

As I said in my last report, so may I in this also—" *The generality exhibit no undue depression of spirits* ; and, when they begin to take an interest in trade or education, are remarkably cheerful, and, *as improvement goes on*, become in proportion more so."

And it may be added, if the prisoners generally were in low spirits, or even listless and inattentive under instruction, the spirits of their teachers would soon flag also ; but this is contrary to fact. They take an interest in their work.

But asserting thus my conviction as to the favourable results in general of the experiment in Pentonville as regards mind, I am compelled by another year's most anxious observation on the actual working of the system, to say that there are cases where it is otherwise—*i. e.* where men taking no interest in religion, or books, or trade, and having no confidence in any one, make their confinement one of almost absolute solitude.

I have before expressed an opinion, which now I would take the liberty to repeat, that such persons, the fact being fully ascertained by the school and trades-masters of their incapacity to learn, or their obstinacy in refusing the great benefits which this institution affords, should be disposed of in some other way, and their place supplied with persons more likely to value these advantages, and to become useful members of society.

This leads me to notice the exceptions referred to at the beginning of this part—

1stly. As regards persons not safely placed under separate confinement.

2ndly. As regards sentences prolonged beyond 15 or 18 months.

To say that every mind may be treated alike, as it seems philosophically wrong, so has it been found, I think, here in fact equally so.

But here I may observe, that the actual experiment of men under this system seems more to be depended on in the consideration as to what persons may be safely subjected to its influence for a long confinement,



than accounts received of hereditary disposition to insanity, or apparently predisposing cause to mental disorder, such as is referred to in Table 8.

To some such persons, if they happen not to break rules, or are treated with considerate kindness, it may prove not injurious in the smallest degree as regards mind, whilst it may become a great blessing in a moral and religious sense.

The education, employments, order, the very quiet of solitude which mark Pentonville Prison, may prove the means of strengthening such minds, or at least protecting them from further injury.

A case of this kind occurred in the first draft of prisoners (Reg. 378), referred to in that table.

That man I very closely observed, and never could observe anything to make me particularly anxious about him; but I find that when he went into company again, and became a laughing-stock to bad men in Van Diemen's Land, as he had been before conviction at home, he first became ill, subsequently had brain-fever, and became deranged.

My impression is, that cases likely to prove unequal to separate confinement are generally discoverable from three to six months after reception.

*Some Conditions of Mind from which Danger may be apprehended under Separate Confinement.*

Now, there seems to me to be several conditions of mind\* from which danger may be apprehended, viz.—

1. When, from sullen obstinacy, no interest is taken in any instruction given here.
2. When, from want of capacity to learn books or trade, there is no progress.
3. When, naturally active and energetic, it has ceased to make progress.
4. When it dwells intently and exclusively on any one subject.

The first state of mind, *sullen obstinacy*, is the most easy to be dealt with, and the most important to notice.

It takes in the largest class, in my opinion, and appears to be soonest discoverable.

Prisoners in this condition of mind are the least deserving on moral grounds, and have frequently their minds somewhat shaken by the life they have led out of doors, and the treatment they have met with in gaols.

These men cause infinite trouble and anxiety to all who have to do with them; and it must be exceedingly difficult to medical men to

---

\* Of the intellect of criminals in general it may here perhaps be remarked, there does not seem any material difference in this respect between them and the classes to which they belonged, unless it be in those who have frequently been in prison. Some are, without doubt, more than ordinarily clever, and others as much below the average intellect of men—the dupes generally of the more cunning.

In the men who have been frequently in prison, of whom there have been more than two hundred out of the thousand (see Table 5), one observes characteristics at the first, and where there is no reformation all through, which do not belong to the virtuous and free, especially a suspiciousness of motive in others—an antagonism of feeling against efforts made for their improvement and elevation, and a great want of ingenuousness.



discriminate between those of this class who simulate mental disease, and those who may be in a slight degree affected already, and may be counterfeiting more. They are often good actors, and can carry on their schemes of deception to the greatest length, and with incredible self-denial. Some of them exhibit a strange combination of cunning and weakness, of knavery and almost imbecility of mind. Of this class most are sent away as incorrigible at last; some break down in health of mind or body; and a few improve.

So long as any convicts are placed in association at home or abroad, I cannot see any good end answered in conferring on them the advantages of Pentonville, or, if placed under it, any reason why they should not be removed to make way for others more likely to reap benefit from it.

The second condition of mind, *want of capacity*, is rather hazardous to deal with (though in a somewhat less degree) under separate confinement. Happily it also is soon discoverable.

Exciting in general the feeling of pity in teachers, and even discipline officers, and being often combined with good qualities, it never rouses the antagonist principle like the former, rarely leads to punishment, and so the individual may safely pass through the ordeal, protected from injury rather than otherwise.

Upon the whole, however, persons of this description seem unfit for separation. It is to them a weary solitude, being shut out, from want of natural capacity, from the relief which books, education, and employment afford to prisoners in general, as the former are so often by their own native obstinacy or fraud.

The third state of mind, *over activity without progress*, is less exposed to danger in such a prison as Pentonville, where, from a very excellent library, and other resources at the disposal of the chaplain by the liberality of your Honourable Board, employment for the mind can be so abundantly supplied.

Where little or nothing of this kind exists to interest a mind which is *always thinking*, I would by no means speak lightly of the danger.

Some men in this condition have previously had little or no cultivation, and so long as they are making progress are reconciled to their situation; but so soon as they have, or fancy they have, gone as far as they can in trade or books, to whichever they apply most, become restless, troublesome, and impatient.

This, however, is more constantly the case with men who from the first can gain nothing here in the way of education, being already sufficiently educated, or in trade, having already good trades, unless they value and improve their religious opportunities.

If they become altogether Christians, the Gospel opens to them a boundless field of thought, of hope, of progress, though then their natural energy prompts them to desire opportunities for carrying into practice the principles they have received; an indication, in my judgment, of spiritual health, if joined with *humble fear and trust in God*.

The fourth condition of mind, *great intentness of thought upon some one thing*, manifestly exposes the prisoner to danger. 4.

Isolated as he is, shut out from society, and those numberless things



in life which draw off attention, and divert the thoughts from being fixed very long and very intently on one thing, he revolves the same idea so often in his mind by day, that it follows him into his dreams by night, or prevents proper repose.

It does not seem to be any matter what the subject of intense thought may be—trade, or education, or religion, or liberation; in a state confessedly contrary to nature, the effect is similar.

It would appear desirable that separated prisoners of this cast of mind should have even their education diversified; and, with respect to employment, that those trades of a monotonous character should never be chosen for them, when others are as practicable and perhaps as remunerative.

Having formed these opinions from my own independent personal observation, I have attentively reviewed the records of all the men sent away from this prison as incorrigible; as well as the medical officers' returns, of the casualties which have occurred, and I find the views which I have expressed strongly corroborated by these returns.\*

*Period of Confinement with reference to Moral Improvement chiefly.*

With respect to the *period* of confinement, which is a most important question, the experiment appears to me not to have succeeded in proving that separate confinement can be *advantageously* carried on for longer periods than 15 or 18 months.

I am, however, more afraid of its *indiscriminate application and continuance* after any symptom of failure upon those subjected to it, than of the period which has here been tried.

The duration of separate confinement here has varied from 15 to 22 months; and a great number of these men had undergone, from their conviction to their final departure from England, fully two years' confinement.

Now certainly very many, indeed I would say the most, of those who endured longest imprisonment, appeared to me not to have suffered *materially* in any respect. They seemed, however, to have become less robust, or, to speak more correctly, according to my own impression, from distinct recollection of them on entrance, positively delicate. Almost every one of them complained of a loss of strength.

But, however this may be as regards the physical energies of the men, there seems no sufficient reason, on moral and religious grounds, for wishing for any extension of the period of separation beyond 18 months, *but the reverse*.

---

\* It seems not unworthy of observation, that, out of the "total number of cases of mental disease for the four years" (17, see Medical Officer's report), only 2 were married men; and out of the "deaths and pardons from all diseases during four years" (26, see the same), only 3 were married. Of the 19 cases of consumption returned in the same, not one was married, the proportion of the married to the single being one in 4. I can only account for this on the presumption and partial knowledge of the fact, that the latter had led more dissolute lives. The support to the former, from virtuous and natural associations of thought, and the greater stimulus to exertion for the sake of their families, seem fully to have counterbalanced the heavier pressure of their sentence.



In the last three months of separation here, some prisoners, evidently no better for the opportunities of improvement they have had, are seen to become peevish or sullen; others, often the most hopeful, restless and impatient. I can only remember one instance of *decided change of mind* for the better in that period of confinement.

The loss of liberty and society, for a time so necessary, even in the prisoners' own judgment, becomes the more galling, when they feel that they are better prepared for their proper use and enjoyment.

Where the ties of kindred are strong this feeling is increased, and though the mass are still patient and cheerful to the last, it may well be questioned, whether even with these any further good can be secured *by a longer exercise of the passive qualities of the mind*, or whether it may be quite safe to keep them longer separated, when the mind has ceased to be active in acquiring knowledge.

There is a fear, too, lest some prisoners in such a place as Pentonville, having escaped all blame from the first, and having got habituated to the order and quiet of the place, and the having everything provided for them by others, should settle down into too great satisfaction and content, and thus be unsuited for removal to the hardships and temptations incidental to a life of free labour.

I have therefore desired to see here not only the advantages which separation affords for breaking off old habits, for instilling right principles, and for forming new habits of thought and right feeling, but also *some well directed means for giving them daily exercise in the active duties of religion and society, before they pass from their almost solitary condition here, into the world again.*

I think it should never be forgotten that what is aimed at in all the costly efforts for the reformation of men here, is not only to keep them from further evil and final destruction to themselves, but also to fit them for society and the active duties of life, and that both these objects cannot be fully secured by separate confinement.

They have to go into the world again, and generally under circumstances the most trying to human resolutions and religious stedfastness.

I know that the man who, through Divine grace, has become a real Christian in solitude, "thoroughly furnished unto all good works" by the knowledge of the "Holy Scripture," will be prepared to meet those temptations, and to act towards those who are otherwise minded and to society at large as he should do; but such persons, distrustful of their own strength, naturally look for help to those who have become the ministers of God for good to them, and anxiously seek counsel from us, on leaving, as to how they shall act in many particulars when again in society.

In order to meet such cases beyond mere counsel, it has been our habit to go down to the ships whilst lying in the river as often as possible; but very much more than this seems necessary, even with respect to these.

But the larger class, who have only received the benefits of Christianity in its more general character, having little more to lean upon than prudential motives and resolutions formed in reliance upon themselves, have greater need still of direction and help upon their return to society.



From what I have observed of the men upon their being brought together prior to embarkation, and especially *on the first of these occasions*, I am persuaded that much additional good would be accomplished, after a period of separate imprisonment, by a well-regulated system of associated labour, instruction, and worship.\*

Men really reformed would prove, as I have seen them on board the ships referred to, most useful to their fellow-prisoners: the greater part would prove capable, I am confident, of being raised to proper feelings as men, and the thoroughly bad would be sooner discovered than is possible under separation, and disposed of as they deserved.

At such a stage, however, either of religious advancement or mere moral improvement, it would be unfair and most injurious to judge them by the highest standard of feeling, or without sufficient regard to what they have been.

"The strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak," said an apostle. Our blessed Lord taught his disciples "*as they were able* to hear it," and did not cast off even that one as hopeless, who, when he denied his Master in the moment of excitement and temptation, so fully disclosed what his *previous habits of evil* communication had been. (See Mark xiv. 71.)

Men in general, however, can make little allowance for frailty in others, especially in reformed criminals. A single departure from truth, or propriety of speech or conduct, is too frequently taken as a proof of hopelessness, or of hypocrisy if a profession of religion has been made.

*He who alone was without sin, and hated sin most, had the greatest compassion for the sinner.*

And with regard to the rest, of whom hope cannot be entertained in the same degree, the more, nevertheless, the better feelings of the man are appealed to the better.

The best way to deal with prisoners is to let them feel that confidence is reposed in them; that they are judged to be returning to an honest, reputable, and useful way of living; and that everything that can be done to help or counsel them on the way will be done.

It would be a fatal mistake to think that they had not such feelings, especially after the lessons of affliction and instruction they have received.

And all this would be more easily effected under the instruction and discipline of those who are interested in their welfare, and for whom they have been led already to feel respect and esteem.

### *The influence of Separate Confinement, not viewed abstractedly in this Paper.*

In conclusion, it will be observed that, in reviewing the effects of separate confinement here, I have not considered it *apart from education or employment*, for without these, I am satisfied, it would prove more than the mind could endure for eighteen months; nor apart from a

---

\* The order, decorum, and attention of the prisoners assembled for worship and to hear our parting admonitions on board the several ships could not be surpassed, *without the control or surveillance of a single discipline officer.*



*discipline kindly and considerately*, however strictly, enforced, without which a prison cannot fail to be a place of irritating punishment.

Much less have I considered it distinct from the support to be derived from the benign and saving religion of the Gospel, that only sure basis of all real and lasting reformation of principle and conduct in men; but I have viewed separate confinement as it has been carried out in the main in this place, surrounded and supported by all these advantages.

And it seems no small recommendation of the system of separate confinement, in my humble judgment, that, being in itself to most men a severe punishment, and therefore likely to prove salutary in the prevention of crime, it must be also accompanied by such an administration and such auxiliaries as Christianity dictates and an enlightened humanity cannot fail to approve.

MY LORDS AND GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE considered the subjects treated upon in this paper, "in full detail," according to the orders of your Honourable Board, and I think fairly and dispassionately. To be of any use whatever, I felt that the testimony of one in my position, as chaplain of this experimental institution, upon which so much may be made to rest, should be independent, not only of the theories and experience of others, however highly in themselves entitled to respect, but of every preconceived opinion or system of my own.

I can by no means flatter myself that *all* the opinions which I have expressed, will be acquiesced in, by any one member of your Honourable Board. I have not aimed at this. Neither do I desire that they should have any weight, beyond that of individual testimony, unless when confirmed by facts and the experience of others.

What I have aimed at rather has been, to supply such information as you had a right to expect from me—to submit opinions on subjects connected with the operation of separate confinement in this prison, carefully formed in my own mind, to the correction of *your collective judgment*—and to assist in preserving, in all its substantial integrity, by remedying its defects, a system for the treatment of prisoners incomparably the wisest and the best yet thought of (I am conscientiously persuaded), but which, like everything else human, is imperfect, and moreover, from its nature, capable of great abuse.

I have the honour to be,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Your obedient Servant,

JOSEPH KINGSMILL.

To

*The Commissioners for the*

*Government of Pentonville Prison.*



TABLE 1.—SUMMARY of IMPROVEMENT of the First Thousand Prisoners received into the Pentonville Prison.

*Reading.*

| On Admission.            |                  | On Removal.              |                  |
|--------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|------------------|
| Read well . . .          | 432              | Read well . . .          | 823              |
| ,, tolerably . . .       | 166              | ,, tolerably . . .       | 129              |
| ,, imperfectly . . .     | 220              | ,, imperfectly . . .     | 40               |
| ,, scarcely at all . . . | 76               | ,, scarcely at all . . . | 8                |
| ,, not at all . . .      | 106              | ,, not at all . . .      | ..               |
|                          | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |                          | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |

*Writing.*

|                          |                  |                          |                  |
|--------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|------------------|
| Write well . . .         | 240              | Write well . . .         | 521              |
| ,, tolerably . . .       | 124              | ,, tolerably . . .       | 316              |
| ,, imperfectly . . .     | 192              | ,, imperfectly . . .     | 110              |
| ,, scarcely at all . . . | 91               | ,, scarcely at all . . . | 45               |
| ,, not at all . . .      | 353              | ,, not at all . . .      | 8                |
|                          | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |                          | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |

*Arithmetic.*

|                         |                  |                         |                  |
|-------------------------|------------------|-------------------------|------------------|
| Higher rules. . .       | 102              | Higher rules. . .       | 713              |
| All common rules . . .  | 61               | All common rules . . .  | 127              |
| To multiplication . . . | 79               | To multiplication . . . | 81               |
| To addition . . .       | 119              | To addition . . .       | 57               |
| Scarcely at all . . .   | 639              | Scarcely at all . . .   | 22               |
|                         | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |                         | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |

*General Knowledge.*

|                            |                  |                            |                  |
|----------------------------|------------------|----------------------------|------------------|
| Considerable . . .         | 165              | Considerable . . .         | 696              |
| Some. . . . .              | 314              | Some . . . . .             | 254              |
| A little . . . . .         | 226              | A little . . . . .         | 39               |
| Scarcely any or none . . . | 295              | Scarcely any or none . . . | 11               |
|                            | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |                            | <hr/> 1000 <hr/> |

*Note.*—The word “well” in the table implies reading intelligibly and intelligently; the next term “tolerably,” a degree below this; “imperfectly,” &c., designate those wholly unable to read, so as to pay attention to the meaning.



TABLE 2.—SCHOOLS in which the First Thousand Prisoners were Educated.

| Description.                                      | Number of Prisoners. |
|---|----------------------|
| Private . . . . .                                 | 347                  |
| Grammar . . . . .                                 | 20                   |
| British and Foreign School Society . . . . .      | 15                   |
| National . . . . .                                | 221                  |
| Scotch parish . . . . .                           | 20                   |
| Free . . . . .                                    | 51                   |
| Infant and dame . . . . .                         | 36                   |
| Sunday and evening . . . . .                      | 43                   |
| Sunday only . . . . .                             | 92                   |
| Prisoners who never attended any school . . . . . | 155                  |
| Total . . . . .                                   | 1000                 |

TABLE 3.—PREVIOUS OCCUPATION of the First Thousand Prisoners.

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Liberal education and employed . . . . .             | 15   |
| Clerks, shopmen, and commercial travellers . . . . . | 52   |
| House-servants, in-door . . . . .                    | 35   |
| „ out-door . . . . .                                 | 36   |
| Tradesmen and mechanics . . . . .                    | 388  |
| Weavers and factory-labourers . . . . .              | 50   |
| Hawkers . . . . .                                    | 18   |
| Farm-labourers . . . . .                             | 100  |
| Labourers undefined . . . . .                        | 238  |
| Colliers . . . . .                                   | 25   |
| Boatmen . . . . .                                    | 15   |
| Common sailors . . . . .                             | 10   |
| In Her Majesty's service, Army . . . . .             | 16   |
| „ „ Navy . . . . .                                   | 2    |
| Total . . . . .                                      | 1000 |

TABLE 4.—CRIMES of the First Thousand Prisoners.

|   | No. of Prisoners. |
|---|-------------------|
| Forgery and obtaining money under false pretences . . . . . | 36                |
| Embezzlement and robbery of masters and employers . . . . . | 52                |
| Cattle and sheep-stealing . . . . .                         | 51                |
| Horse-stealing . . . . .                                    | 37                |
| Offences against the Game Laws . . . . .                    | 16                |
| Highway robbery and robbery of the person . . . . .         | 50                |
| Receiving stolen goods . . . . .                            | 16                |
| Housebreaking, &c. . . . .                                  | 152               |
| Other kinds of thefts, &c. . . . .                          | 590               |
| Total . . . . .   | 1000              |



TABLE 5.—Of PREVIOUS IMPRISONMENTS.

Of the First Thousand Prisoners 195 have been previously committed once.

|                     |                      |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| 61 committed twice. | 1 committed 7 times. |
| 12 „ thrice.        | 2 „ 8 times.         |
| 11 „ 4 times.       | —                    |
| 4 „ 5 times.        | 288                  |
| 2 „ 6 times.        | —                    |

TABLE 6.—NUMBER of PRISONERS, Married and Widowers, in the First Thousand.

|  | Married. | Widowers. | Number of Children. |
|--|----------|-----------|---------------------|
| Embarked July, 1844, on Board the “Royal George.” . .        | 10       | ..        | 22                  |
| „ October, 1844, on board the “Sir George Seymour” . . . . . | 111      | 9         | 203                 |
| „ July, 1845, on board the “Stratheden” . . . . .            | 26       | 4         | 140                 |
| „ April, 1846, on board the “Maitland” . . . . .             | 55       | 5         | 80                  |
| „ December, 1846, on board the “Thomas Arbuthnot” . . . . .  | 36       | 3         | 58                  |
| Dead . . . . .   | 1        | 1         | ..                  |
| Pardoned . . . . .   | 9        | ..        | 26                  |
| Otherwise disposed of . . . . .                              | 16       | 4         | 21                  |
| In prison February 13, 1847 . . . . .                        | 11       | ..        | 15                  |
| Total . . . . .  | 275      | 23        | 465                 |

TABLE 7.—REMOVALS, &c., of the First Thousand Prisoners as they stand on the Register.

|   | No. of Prisoners. |
|---|-------------------|
| Pardons on inquiry into their cases by the Secretary of State . .   | 17                |
| Pardons on condition of exile and commuted sentences . . . .  | 5                 |
| Removals in third class, incorrigible, &c. . . . .  | 35                |
| Removals in second class, not for transportation with Pentonville prisoners . . . . .   | 16                |
| Removals on grounds of superior education . . . . .   | 1                 |
| Deaths . . . . .  | 11                |
| Pardons on medical grounds . . . . .  | 16                |
| Deaths from the detachments which left Pentonville for the “Maitland” and “Thomas Arbuthnot,” viz., 587 J. N., 686 J. J., 688 W. J., and 866 H. P. . . . .    | 4                 |
| Removed from the “Maitland” on medical grounds—viz., 639 H. L. . . . .  | 1                 |
| Removed to the Invalid Hulk on medical grounds, viz., 801 J. P., and 814 W. B. . . . .  | 2                 |
| Removed insane . . . . .  | 5                 |
| Removed on medical grounds . . . . .  | 22                |
| Removed from Pentonville for transportation, as first and second-class prisoners, omitting the five left from the “Maitland” and “Thomas Arbuthnot” . . . . . | 817               |
| Remaining in Pentonville under orders for embarkation . . .   | 48                |
| Total . . . . .   | 1000              |



TABLE 8.

COMPARATIVE OBSERVATIONS made upon certain PRISONERS in the 1000, in whom injurious effects might have been feared from Separate Confinement, but who, in general, rather improved.

| Register No. | Initials of Name.     | Verbatim Extracts from Letter of Referee.  | Observations on Degree of Intellect, &c., by the Chaplain when first seen. | Schoolmaster's Report on leaving the Prison.                        | State on leaving the Prison, as noted by Chaplain.   |
|--------------|-----------------------|--|--|---|--|
| 28           | J. C.                 | Mother touched with symptoms of insanity.  | . . .  | Improved in reading and writing                                     | Improved generally.                                  |
| 32           | R. L.                 | Grandmother insane . . .   | Read imperfectly . . .   | Read well; write imperfectly; 4 rules of arithmetic.                | . . .  |
| 59           | J. H.                 | Sister rather weak in mind . .   | Only knew the alphabet .   | Read and write well; Rule of Three.                                 | Very cheerful; improved in general knowledge.        |
| 66           | H. N.                 | He and most of his family evinced symptoms of insanity.  | Of the lowest kind . . .   | Read very imperfectly; write a little; learned a little arithmetic. | Sent away incorrigible.                              |
| 80           | J. C.                 | Two sisters insane . . .   | Of the lowest intellect: did not know A, B, C.                             | Read <i>well</i> ; write tolerably; 4 rules.                        | Somewhat improved in general.                        |
| 99           | D. M.                 | His mother subject to nervous fits   | . . .  | Read and write well; Rule of Three.                                 | Mentally, not morally, improved.                     |
| 100          | J. D.                 | One of his family (his mother, as I have every reason to believe,) labouring with insanity.                      | . . .  | Read and write well; 4 rules .                                      | Improved in religious knowledge; very cheerful.      |
| 142          | G. R.                 | Of a simple turn of mind. Uncle in an asylum.  | . . .  | Improved considerably . . .   | In Scriptural knowledge also.                        |
| 222          | W. J., alias W. C. B. | Skull fractured three years ago .  | . . .  | Improved in reading and writing; Rule of Three.                     | Improved in Scriptural knowledge.                    |
| 314          | W. G.                 | Sister considered rather silly .   | Of lowest intellect: did not know the alphabet.                            | Read and write imperfectly: 4 rules.                                | Cheerful.  |
| 315          | A. H. L.              | Had become <i>dejected</i> and <i>absent</i> after failure in business, and showed symptoms of <i>insanity</i> . | Very low in spirits . . .  | Read and write well; Rule of Three.                                 | Much improved in spirits; found comfort in religion. |
| 319          | T. N.                 | Considered rather as an idiot . .  | Very low degree of intellect   | Read and write well; Rule of Three.                                 | Improved in general knowledge.                       |
| 327          | W. N.                 | Almost <i>irresponsible</i> . . .  | Of very weak intellect . . .   | Well educated previously . .  | Rather improved mentally.                            |
| 378          | A. A.                 | Weakness of mind; made sport of by fellow-servants.  | Low in spirits and in intellect.   | Read and write well; Rule of Three.                                 | Mentally improved.                                   |



|     |  |   |  |  |   |
|-----|--|---|--|--|---|
| 400 | F. W. K.,<br>alias<br>A. K.            | Uncle died in an asylum; another committed suicide. Father and sisters considered weak.                             | Low in spirits; over-active mind; disliked his trade.  | Very well educated . . . .   | Morally improved.   |
| 408 | J. M. F.                               | Mother's brother is reported to be imbecile; harmless if let alone.   | Of a low degree of intellect                           | Read and write well; Rule of Three.  | Improved in general; was recommended to be master tailor on board ship.                     |
| 470 | R. B.,<br>alias<br>E. E. S.,<br>a Jew. | Not considered quite correct in his mind. Aunt mad for a long time.   | Peculiar turn of mind . .                              | . . . .  | Greatly improved, especially in Scriptural knowledge.                                       |
| 450 | D. M.                                  | Considered a simpleton . . .  | Low intellect . . . .                                  | Read well; write imperfectly; 4 rules.   | Improved generally.   |
| 471 | J. M.,<br>alias<br>J. T.               | Uncle killed himself in a fit of insanity.  | Low in spirits and intellect.                          | Read well; write tolerably; Rule of Three.   | Much improved.  |
| 500 | C. J. C.                               | Eldest brother exhibited symptoms of insanity.  | Good intellect . . . .                                 | Well educated . . . .  | Improved generally.   |
| 503 | T. N.                                  | Whole family eccentric; and very weak in intellect.   | Weak intellect . . . .                                 | Read and write well; Rule of Three.  | Improved generally.   |
| 506 | R. R.                                  | Uncle's intellect affected at times   | Low intellect; only knew the alphabet.                 | Read well; write imperfectly; 4 rules.   | Improved generally.   |
| 525 | J. T.                                  | Father died a lunatic . . . .   | Ordinary intellect . . . .                             | Reads and writes well; Rule of Three.  | Very much improved in general.  |
| 593 | J. S.                                  | I have thought, and more, I am sure, that at times he was not altogether right in his head.                         | More than ordinarily reserved and very dull.           | Read tolerably; wrote imperfectly; improvement very little.  | On the whole, rather improved.  |
| 596 | H. C.,<br>alias<br>L.                  | The prisoner's conduct, more especially his wandering propensities, are irreconcilable with perfect sanity.         | A good intellect; apparently much compunction for sin. | Could read and write well; considerably advanced in the higher rules of arithmetic. Improvement tolerably fair.              | Improved very much. Found peace and comfort in the Gospel.                                  |
| 614 | G. R.                                  | He was not quite sound in mind, and sometimes not conscious of what he was about. His own sister destroyed herself. | A very low-spirited man .                              | Could read and write very well; considerably advanced in the higher rules of arithmetic; intelligent. Made fair improvement. | Improved in spirits. Found comfort in religion also, I think.                               |
| 637 | W. H.                                  | His mother has evinced symptoms of insanity within the last three years.  | Nothing at all peculiar .                              | Read well, wrote tolerably; higher rules of arithmetic. Improvement tolerable.   | Improved very much, especially in the memory. Gave himself to learning hymns, chapters, &c. |



Comparative Observations made upon certain Prisoners—*continued*.

| Register No. | Initials of Name.  | Verbatim Extracts from Letter of Referee.   | Observations on Degree of Intellect, &c., by the Chaplain when first seen. | Schoolmaster's Report on leaving the Prison.  | State on leaving the Prison, as noted by Chaplain.                                     |
|--------------|--------------------|---|--|---|--|
| 639          | H. L.              | His father was subject to fits.   | Very low spirited . . .  | Could read and write well; mensuration. Improvement tolerable.  | Very down-hearted; would have sunk here, I think, but for some religious hope.         |
| 667          | I. B.              | One member of the family has exhibited symptoms of insanity.  | Ordinary . . .   | Read well, wrote tolerably; knew the common rules of arithmetic. Very much improved.                              | Improved.  |
| 670          | H. B.              | I have known the prisoner to have fits when over-fatigued.  | Ordinary . . .   | Read well, wrote tolerably; common rules of arithmetic. Improvement tolerable.                                    | Very cheerful.   |
| 678          | J. K.              | He received an injury in his head, from which time he became flighty and unsteady. His father was in some measure imbecile in both body and mind.                   | A very active mind, but most perverse.                                     | Could read and write well; higher rules of arithmetic. Improvement tolerable.                                     | Cultivated his mind assiduously, but was very perverse to the last.                    |
| 708          | W. S., alias R.    | Has found him a little insane at times; he was kicked by a horse in the head.   | Ordinary . . .   | Could read well, write tolerably; knew the first 4 rules in arithmetic. Improvement little.                       | Rather improved.   |
| 721          | W. F.              | I knew him to labour under a severe nervous fever for several months, which I always observed afterwards to cause a lowness of spirits. It was about 8 years since. | Good, but his constitution apparently weakened by intemperance.            | Read and write well; advanced in higher rules of arithmetic. Tolerably improved.                                  | Very cheerful; much improved, I think, in every way. Gave great attention to religion. |
| 732          | J. A., alias E. W. | Has not his senses perfect . .  | Half-witted . . .  | Could read well. Made scarcely any improvement.   | Rather worse   |
| 745          | W. D., alias J. B. | I fully believe him to be at times insane. His maternal grandfather died insane.  | Clever; good, but perverted and abused.                                    | Was well educated on admission. Was excused from school; improved himself tolerably by reading and private study. | Not improved.  |



|     |                       |  |  |  |  |
|-----|-----------------------|--|--|--|--|
| 768 | W. B.                 | Very soft in many things . . .   | Low intellect . . . .                                  | Could scarcely read any. Very little improved.                                 | Rather worse.  |
| 775 | J. D.                 | His grandmother is in a lunatic asylum.  | Ordinary, but very dull.                               | Read well, write tolerably; first 4 rules of arithmetic. Improved a little.    | Improved rather in spirits.  |
| 784 | J. B.                 | His mother, grandmother, and great aunt were all subject to insanity.                                      | Very peculiar and low spirited.                        | Read scarcely any. Improvement very little.                                    | Worse when removed, but got better at Woolwich.                                |
| 844 | D. B.                 | Showed decided symptoms of insanity. On one occasion he sought for an instrument to take his life.         | A very good intellect, but reserved and very peculiar. | Read and write well; higher rules of arithmetic. Considerably improved.        | Improved, I think, generally.  |
| 900 | H. G.,<br>alias<br>V. | Has been subject to fits at different periods; I have always found him very dull in intellect.             | Ordinary; communicative, but very dull in his manner.  | Read and write well; higher rules of arithmetic. A fair degree of improvement. | Was, on the whole, better. Gave great attention to religious knowledge.        |
| 925 | S. H.                 | Of very curious temper, and sometimes rather childish.   | Nothing peculiar . . . .                               | Read well, write tolerably; first 4 rules of arithmetic. Improved a little.    | Rather improved.   |
| 946 | C. F.                 | Light and incoherent in his habits. Eldest brother perfectly deranged, and was kept bound, hands and feet. | Ordinary intellect, but looks and talks strangely.     | Read well, write tolerably; higher rules of arithmetic. Improvement tolerable. | Always cheerful, and rather improved in those things in which he was singular. |

*Note.*—A printed form of inquiries is sent from the Chaplain's Office to such respectable persons as prisoners can refer to for information with regard to their previous habits, character, &c. There have been 676 answers to such letters received in the 1000.

The above table gives all the information contained in the answers to the question regarding the mental character of the prisoner, &c., where anything is communicated of an unfavourable character. Little or no importance can be attached to some of these particulars, but it seemed best to give everything stated on this point.

The greater part of these men not only received no injury here, but went out certainly in a better mental condition than they entered Pentonville. But it deserves remark, that the proportion of medical casualties amongst them was very much greater than in the whole 1000. Two having died, viz., Reg. 66 and 596, and four having been removed or pardoned on medical grounds, viz., Reg. No. 28, 222, 639, and 784—being 6 in 42, or one-seventh. The proportion in the whole body is only about one-sixteenth. (See Table 7.) The proportion of incorrigibles and third-class prisoners is also greater, being 4 in 42, Reg. 66, 99, 732, and 768, or about one-tenth; but the proportion of such in the whole 1000 is only about one-thirtieth. From which it would seem as if there existed in these men more than ordinary constitutional debility, or more perverseness and obstinacy than is natural.



## APPENDIX H.

COMPARISON of the MORTALITY occurring in different PRISONS, with some suggestions for securing the advantages of Separate Confinement with the least amount of injurious consequences.

*Comparison of Pentonville with other English Prisons.*

THE greatest difficulty that occurs in instituting a direct comparison between the mortality or general physical results of the discipline at Pentonville and those of ordinary prisons in England, arises—

*First*, from the prisoners on whom the experiment has been tried having been *carefully selected* between the ages of 18 and 35, excluding all who have shown any symptoms of disease, and those who have appeared from constitutional causes likely to fail under it, whereas prisoners in a state of destitution and disease are received into other prisons.\*

*Second*. That the general conditions of the prison itself for the preservation of health have been far superior to any of older date, and that nothing has been spared that medical science or care could suggest to secure a favourable result.

*Thirdly*. Against these obvious advantages the fact of the prisoners being subject to 18 months' separate confinement, with a prospect of exile or transportation from their native land at the expiration of the period, must be weighed with reference to the comparatively short periods of confinement passed in county prisons, and the prospect of a return and restoration to their friends in this country on liberation.

The statistics of other English prisons can only be applied in comparison with Pentonville by weighing these points, and by a careful selection of the cases detailed in the reports of the Inspectors. The number of deaths reported include old men and women, suicides, cases of prisoners in an advanced state of disease on reception—many who have died from such causes and from destitution, in periods from one day to a month or six weeks after their entrance. No such cases would have been admitted into Pentonville, and an attempt has been made in the Tables to make allowance for them.

In instituting a comparison where the difference in the periods of imprisonment is so great, some general opinion may perhaps be formed by referring the mortality of each prison to the standard of the mortality of the population at large.

It may be stated in round numbers, that 15 die annually in 1000 persons between the ages of 15 and 70 in London, and that 10 die annually out of 1000 between the ages of 20 and 40; but there is no reason to doubt, as regards the metropolis, that the mortality in the criminal population very much exceeds that of the general population.

Assuming, however, that only 15 die annually in 1000, and taking Coldbath Fields Prison as an example, it may be stated that 10,000

---

\* See certificate sent from Milbank Prison with men selected for Pentonville, p. 145.



prisoners pass through that prison annually, with a daily average of 1000, and that the average period of confinement is therefore one-tenth of a year.

In 10,000 people out of doors, under the assumed conditions, 150 deaths would occur in the year, one-tenth of which would occur in each period of about 5 weeks, and one-tenth of the number therefore in prison. See Tables 1 and 3.

That is to say, with a daily average of 1000 prisoners, the number of deaths annually occurring in prison might be 15.

Taking the average of the last 3 years, the number of deaths per 1000 per annum has been 8.58, which is less than what might reasonably have been expected to occur in prison from natural causes; and if all pardons on medical grounds be reckoned as deaths, the amount is only an average of 10.58 per 1000.\* It must, however, be borne in mind, that persons who are diseased are not so likely to commit crime as others who have all their vicious propensities in full action; and other considerations might also be urged affecting such a calculation. But even after making all allowances, it will still appear probable that the physical advantages enjoyed in a prison by the criminal population for *short periods* more than counterbalance the depressing influence of imprisonment.

Applying the same principle of calculation to the prisoners at Pentonville, the mortality out of doors for persons between the ages of 20 and 40 is 10 per 1000; but if out of every 1000 persons all in whom any disease could be detected were excluded, that per centage would be reduced perhaps to 6 or 8 per 1000, or less.

The actual number of deaths *occurring in the prison* among the first 1000 prisoners confined for periods averaging 18 months has been only 11, giving a ratio of 7.33 per 1000 per annum.

But the deaths alone in Pentonville Prison will not give a true result without reckoning the cases of those prisoners who would probably not have outlived the period of confinement, and who were therefore pardoned on those grounds.†

If to 11 deaths there be added only three-fifths of the 16 pardons which have been granted, the annual mortality per 1000 may be estimated at 13.73; and if we take into account all pardons, and those who died soon after removal (see Tables 4, 5, and 7), also those who were removed on medical grounds, the proportionate amount of such casualties would be raised to 25.34.

Though it may be doubted whether any precise conclusion can be drawn from such calculations, they will at least establish the fact that imprisonment for so long a period as 18 months, even under the most favourable conditions for the preservation of health, produces a high rate of mortality, either in comparison with short periods or with the population at large. It is, perhaps, needless to pursue such comparisons

\* There have been 6 discharges from Coldbath Fields Prison on medical grounds from Michaelmas 1844 to May 1847.

† *Pardons* on medical grounds are granted when the medical officer can certify that a prisoner's life will be endangered by a longer continuance of imprisonment, and *Removals* take place for similar but less urgent reasons.



farther, for no very definite conclusions as between one system of discipline and another could be formed from such data, and they do not bear very directly on the real question at issue.

### *Objects of Inquiry.*

One of the most important questions that Parliament and the public have to deal with is the mortality and physical effect resulting from any *particular system* of secondary punishment about to be established on an extended scale. If, in enforcing such a system, it be found that the chances of life are diminished in any great proportion, every effort should be made (consistent with the infliction of such a punishment as is calculated to deter from crime) to reduce those chances to a minimum.

Under any form of discipline there will be almost as great an *inequality* in the absolute amount of punishment endured, as there is variety in the constitution and circumstances of the individuals who are subject to it. But in no point is this inherent defect of imprisonment so formidable and so deserving of the utmost attention as when it affects the *health* of a prisoner. The physical condition of one man may be improved by the same discipline that consigns another to the grave. Every consideration, therefore, of justice and humanity would dictate that where there was a remedy calculated to avert the evil, it should be applied. As regards the adverse effects to be apprehended from Separate confinement for periods extending from 3 to 15 or 18 months, experience has sufficiently proved that the most effectual remedy is *change* from the monotony of the routine, and *Association*.

The practical use to be made of the experience gained during the last few years is to apply it in diminishing the injurious consequences of the discipline. Hitherto the effect of imprisonment on the *Lives* of prisoners has not attracted the attention which is due to its importance. Capital punishment, as formerly inflicted, has been justly denounced; but the loss of *life* incidental to imprisonment, *from causes which were remediable*, though noticed in official Reports, appears to have escaped the watchfulness of the public. Nor has the effect of imprisonment on mortality, so far as I am aware, ever been prominently set forth, so as to add to the deterring effect of a sentence on the criminal population generally. It has, therefore, been a sacrifice of life without any corresponding object being gained by it.

Improvement in the management of prisoners and in the diet, together with ameliorations in the sanatory conditions of prisons, were strongly recommended to local authorities in 1843 by Sir James Graham. The exertions made by the magistracy in giving effect to these recommendations, frequently under opposition that nothing but an imperative sense of duty could have overcome, have already led to great and beneficial changes. It will be seen, by referring to Tables 1 and 3, that the mortality of some of the principal prisons has already been reduced *one-half*; and there is no reason to doubt that the improvements which are still in progress under the authority of the Secretary of State will effect much more, without in the least diminishing the punishment due to crime.



The effects produced by the measures adverted to have also clearly demonstrated some of the *causes* which have hitherto been a source of undue mortality in prisons under an Associated Discipline—*causes* which do not exist at Pentonville. This narrows the field of inquiry for those interested in the success of the Separate System. This system by its own intrinsic merit has won its way in public estimation, and will doubtless be very generally established as a National system of discipline. Instead, therefore, of attempting comparisons with other prisons for which no real data exist, it will be a more profitable inquiry to endeavour to perfect the details of a System which is likely to supersede all others. It will facilitate this object to ascertain all the prejudicial effects that can be traced, however remotely, to any *peculiarity* in the discipline, as far as present experience goes. This course, besides being necessary in any candid investigation of the subject, will show to what points attention should be particularly directed, where *Precautionary* measures are necessary, where *Modifications* can be applied with a prospect of advantage, and will in a great measure determine the *Period* during which the discipline can be *safely* and *judiciously* continued. With this view it is desirable to confine the attention to the absolute effects produced on a given body of prisoners. Statistics taken annually, unless for a long series of years, are influenced by accidental causes, which affect the deductions made from them, and may thus lead to erroneous conclusions.

With reference to the Pentonville prisoners, we have the advantage of ascertaining the casualties which occur among them after quitting the establishment, during the few months which elapse before they land in Australia, which will materially assist in arriving at a just conclusion.

---

*Pentonville, Milbank, and the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia.*

The prisons which afford the best data for estimating the effects of long periods of Imprisonment under the Separate system, or for comparison of results, are Pentonville Prison, Milbank under its former character of a Penitentiary, and the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia: the difference in the conditions is as follows:—

In favour of Milbank and the Eastern Penitentiary, it may be stated that the prisoners have enjoyed the prospect of a return to their homes and all their social ties on their liberation, whilst the prisoners at Pentonville have had to look forward to banishment from them.

As conditions unfavourable to Milbank and the Eastern Penitentiary, it must be admitted that at neither prison has there been anything like the advantages for the preservation of health afforded by the construction of Pentonville, and it may be doubted whether the prisoners have had the same amount of anxious care bestowed upon them; they have also had an average of 2 years' imprisonment instead of 18 months. As regards the Eastern Penitentiary, it must also be stated that about one-third of the prisoners are blacks or coloured, who appear more predisposed to disease than whites; and as regards Milbank, that they are not *selected* prisoners, but include many who are in a state of disease



when received;\* and in both prisons the age is not limited as at Pentonville. On the other hand, it must be observed, that there is not much destitution among the Whites in America, and their health on admission will therefore be a nearer approximation to the selected prisoners at Pentonville, whilst the Coloured people more properly represent prisoners in impaired health, which form a proportion of those admitted into Milbank.

The discipline of the Eastern Penitentiary has hitherto been that of the strictest separation.

The discipline of Milbank during the period referred to in the Returns, though an approximation to the separate system, was not so strictly enforced.

Keeping in view these distinctions and points of difference, the annexed Tables may be consulted with a view to arrive at some general conclusions on the subject.

With respect to Milbank, under its former conditions as a Penitentiary, the extended statistics of that prison will be more valuable as a record of the effects of imprisonment than for comparison with Pentonville. In the one, it is well known that in former years there were causes of disease existing which increased the mortality, *but were not necessarily connected with imprisonment*; whilst in the other, no causes of disease which are susceptible of remedy do exist.

Tables 17 to 21 contain some statistical records which will show the absolute effects of an average of two years' imprisonment on an *ordinary* body of convicts, and furnish data for such comparison with other prisons as the difference in the conditions will admit of.

With regard to the comparative effects of imprisonment at Pentonville and the Eastern Penitentiary of Philadelphia, a summary of the casualties which have occurred to the whole of the prisoners who have passed through each prison respectively is contained in Table 4.

From these comparative returns it appears that the deaths and pardons at Pentonville, including such as have taken place within a limited period of quitting the establishment, have, on an average period of 18 months, amounted to 32; whilst at the Eastern Penitentiary, out of 2059 prisoners admitted, and 1715 who have passed through the establishment on an average of about 2 years' imprisonment, 173 have died, leaving 344 prisoners in confinement on the 31st of December, 1845. Calculating the proportion on the whole 2059 admitted (which will give a result short of the truth), the annual ratio of death is 42 per 1000 per annum on the average.

The general average on the annual returns from the opening of the establishment is stated in their Report as follows:—

|                    | Deaths per 1000 per annum. |
|--------------------|----------------------------|
| Whites . . . . .   | 21·4                       |
| Coloured . . . . . | 69·9                       |
| Average . . . . .  | 38·3                       |

The comparative effect of the periods of imprisonment passed in the two establishments respectively would seem, as regards Whites, about

\* See Table 20, p. 143, of Removals on these grounds.



on an equality, the annual ratio at Pentonville being 20·67 (reckoning deaths and pardons), and at the Eastern Penitentiary 21·4, per 1000 per annum. Taking the Coloured prisoners however into account, the scale is turned.

There is little doubt that, out of every 1000 prisoners who have entered the gates of the Eastern Penitentiary, from 90 to 100 have not outlived the period of their imprisonment; whilst at Pentonville, as has been shown, 32 deaths and pardons have occurred on an equal number.

The difference must be referred to—

1st. The more extended period of imprisonment at the Eastern Penitentiary.

2nd. The prisoners not being selected, and a proportion of them being Coloured and much more liable to disease.

3rd. The less favourable conditions for the preservation of health generally.

An approximation as to the result of Separate confinement on an *average* body of prisoners may perhaps be obtained from the returns from Milbank Prison since it has been appropriated as a place of reception for all convicts. Prisoners of all ages are received, and some of them are in impaired health. The periods of confinement vary from a few weeks to 12 or 14 months for adults; the average period being about eighty-four days, which, it may also be remarked, exceeds the average periods passed in County Prisons.

By referring to Table 21, it will be seen that the deaths on the average of the last four years were in the proportion of 13·3 per 1000 per annum, and that the deaths, with three-fifths of the pardons and three-fourths of the removals, may be estimated at 31·56 per 1000 per annum.

These results afford a means of making a direct comparison between institutions nearly under the same discipline, but differing in the conditions; it remains, however, to be considered whether the effect of Eighteen months' confinement, under the Separate system, is generally as favourable as could be desired in a system of secondary punishment which it appears probable may be established in connection with Transportation, and be the basis of discipline throughout the country.

As a national *experiment* of the Separate system on the *ordinary* run of criminals, the result at Pentonville, as regards *Health*, is not entirely to be relied on for comparison with other prisons under any form of discipline. The prisoners having been selected for the purpose, and the great care which has been bestowed on them, physically and morally, have been conditions more favourable than can be expected when the discipline is practically applied on a large scale. Hence the necessity of circumspection in those who incur the responsibility of recommending it, and of watchfulness in those engaged in carrying it into effect.

#### *Periods of Confinement.*

The time when prisoners are or may be injuriously affected is a point of inquiry of the highest importance in relation to the Periods of imprisonment that may be inflicted with the least amount of injury, and also with reference to the system to be pursued for extending the periods of imprisonment in the case of such prisoners as may fail under the Separate system or under any other particular mode of treatment.







| Deaths and Pardons from Consumption at Milbank. |          |                     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | Ratio of Deaths<br>and Pardons per 1000<br>per Annum. |
|---|----------|---------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| During the first                                | 3 months | .                   | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 0   |
| „ second  | 3 „      | .                   | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 2.3   |
| „ „   | 6 „      | (completing 1 year) |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 12.8  |
| „ third   | 6 „      | .                   | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 29.6  |
| „ fourth  | 6 „      | .                   | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 33.1  |

At the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia, likewise, which is a prison on the Separate system, in which the average period of imprisonment is two years, the mortality of convicts, at different periods of imprisonment, is as follows:—

| Eastern Penitentiary. |          |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | Ratio of Deaths<br>per 1000 per Annum. |
|-----------------------|----------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|--|
| During the first      | 3 months | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 19.57                                  |
| „ first               | year     | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 26.26                                  |
| „ second              | „        | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 47.61                                  |
| „ third               | „        | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 66.97                                  |
| „ fourth and fifth    |          | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 43.14                                  |

Dr. Baly states his opinion that the cause of scrofula and consumption being developed by imprisonment is *a deficiency in free, active, voluntary exercise, the state of mind, cold, and want of ventilation*—that he did not consider the site of the Penitentiary had any influence in producing consumption—that if prisoners had only been confined at Milbank three months, it would have been the most healthy prison in England—and that a great increase of disease takes place in the third period of six months; also that this would hold good in any prison, *though, if all the causes referred to were less active, the development of disease might be at a later period.*

No decided information on the question of the comparative effects of *long* and *short* periods of imprisonment on the mortality of prisoners appears in the Reports of the Commissioners of Pentonville, though the subject has been discussed at some length by Dr. Owen Rees.

The following extracts from his Report will give the leading points:—

Speaking of the effect of imprisonment upon health, he says—

“ In regarding this subject generally, it has appeared to me incorrect to deduce any general law relating to the effects of imprisonment upon the health from results obtained at any prison, and but little less so to generalize even from more extended experience derived from a number of such establishments, unless they can be shown more free from the influence of causes tending to shorten life than is at present the case. It has unfortunately happened that until lately the hygiene of prisons has not received that attention which is necessary to promote the health of the prisoners to the utmost; every new establishment is an improvement on those constructed at earlier dates, and we may add that every year is improving the condition of even badly arranged prisons, and therefore but little good can arise from an attempt



to fix a law in reference to the term of imprisonment at the New Prison at Pentonville from the early experience of any institution whatever.

"These remarks apply forcibly to experience as to the period of greatest mortality derived from the records of an establishment (Milbank) which but a short time ago was considered extremely unhealthy. Such records can but serve to show *the period at which a prisoner, subjected to the influence of a multitude of noxious causes, is most likely to die.* It is notorious that tubercular cachexia is produced among persons at liberty by exactly those conditions which have prevailed in prison, viz. Cold, Damp, deficient Ventilation, and bad Diet. *Now, this being the case, it follows that we cannot justly draw the conclusion that imprisonment necessarily produces the disease, for we have a true and sufficient cause for its production, and one not of necessity connected with imprisonment.* So far as the records of Milbank and the Eastern Penitentiary go, the question remains open, and it might even be made matter of dispute, whether or not in prisons placed under more favourable circumstances lengthened terms of imprisonment might tend to longevity by excluding causes of disease which would be brought into action were the individual at large. The depressing emotions, on the other hand, which are inseparably connected with a state of imprisonment, must be regarded as constantly in antagonism with every physical advantage that may be brought to bear on the prisoner's condition; nor must we omit the routine life as a second and important condition, distinguishing the prisoner from the free man, and which may also exert an injurious influence on the frame.

"I should be in no way inclined to deny that the above-mentioned essential characters of imprisonment tend to produce tubercular cachexia, and that the disease may be shown to prevail to an undue extent in the best regulated prisons, but bygone experience does not afford us grounds for such a belief, inasmuch as other and well-known causes for its production have not yet been eliminated as sources of fallacy. Under such circumstances, how impossible it becomes to fix the most mortal period of imprisonment for modern institutions with any degree of correctness.

"I shall now consider the returns of Pentonville in relation to the prevalence of tubercular cachexia. The total mortality of the prison has been small, and the greater proportion of the deaths and free pardons have been for pulmonary consumption. This has made it an object of interest to inquire into the mortality from this disease among the free population of the metropolis, and also among the population around the prison. For the former purpose the Reports of the Registrar-General are quoted in the following Table, and an attempt has been made to fulfil the latter intention by ascertaining the number of deaths from phthisis which have occurred among the superior officers, warders, trades' instructors, their wives and children residing around the prison during the three and a half years.

"This population may be taken at a yearly average of 110 persons.

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| "Metropolitan population . . . . .  | 4.40  |
| Prison officers, wives, &c. . . . .   | 20.77 |
| Actual Mortality of the Pentonville Prisoners . . . . .                     | 4.16  |
| Mortality of prisoners, if all free pardons be added<br>as deaths . . . . . | 11.03 |

The actual mortality within the prison from tubercular cachexia is under that observed in the metropolis; but if we consider all the free pardons as deaths, it will be seen that our mortality is very considerably above that of the metropolitan population.

The following are extracts from a subsequent report on the same subject in the Appendix to the Fourth Report of the Commissioners:—



"Several subjects of considerable interest present themselves for consideration in relation to the health of the prison as compared with published returns from other penal establishments, both in this country and abroad. I shall now proceed to bring these points before the notice of the Commissioners in the form of an Appendix to the yearly Report, inasmuch as they are not usually treated of in the Report of a medical officer. In doing this I beg that the following circumstances may be taken into consideration :—

"The period during which Pentonville Prison has been inhabited is inconsiderable in a statistical point of view, when we remember the nature of the subject into which we are inquiring. The prisons of England differ from that of Pentonville in many respects besides the system of confinement, into which it is an especial object to inquire; and the average term of confinement is so much less than that inflicted at Pentonville, that it is scarcely possible to make anything like a just comparison with such institutions.

"Again, we must remember, in respect to Pentonville, that the subjects admitted are selected as healthy as possible, a circumstance in favour of the prison; while, on the other hand, the fact of an inevitable transportation following the 18 months' confinement is a cause for depression at Pentonville which is not met with in any other establishment.

"With these preliminary remarks, I now beg to draw attention to the following tables, which show, in respect to mortality from all causes, a return greatly in favour of Pentonville. I have reason to believe that the three years, 1843, 1844, and 1845, have been noticed as very healthy in some metropolitan prisons, and a comparison for those years might, therefore, show a closer approximation to the health of Pentonville on the part of such establishments than appears to have pertained in the English prisons during previous years. The returns relating to the prevalence of *tubercular cachexia* (a term intended to include phthisis and all *scrofulous diseases*\*) are very favourable to Pentonville Prison, if we remember the long term of confinement as compared with the average terms in the English prisons, which only amount to a few weeks :—

| PRISON.  | Deaths from all Causes, per 1000 per Annum. |
|--|---|
| Pentonville (for 3½ years) . . . . .   | 7.29  |
| Auburn, United States (1825 to 1840, inclusive) . . . . .                    | 19.01                                       |
| Charlestown, United States (from 1829 to 1840, inclusive) . . . . .          | 19.40                                       |
| Eastern Penitentiary, United States (from 1830 to 1845, inclusive) . . . . . | 21.45                                       |
| { Milbank (during 17 years) . . . . .  | 21.89                                       |
| { Average from 36 prisons of England (1838 to 1842, males) † . . . . .       | 19.62                                       |

"The average duration of imprisonment at Auburn is *three years*; at Charlestown, not quite *three years*; at the Eastern Penitentiary, *two years*. The return from the Eastern Penitentiary is for deaths among white prisoners only. The proportion of coloured persons at the Auburn and Charlestown prisons is too small materially to influence the figures :—

\* Scrofulous prisoners are rejected at Pentonville. See Certificate, p. 145.

† Mortality in Prisons, by Dr. Baly, p. 126.



| PRISON.   | Deaths per 1000 per Annum from Tubercular Cachexia, three-fifths of the Pardons added as Deaths. |
|---|--|
| Pentonville . . . . .   | 8.27   |
| English Prisons (average) . . . . .                                   | 7.11   |
| Milbank (1825 to 1842, inclusive) . . . . .                           | 16.11  |
| Eastern Penitentiary (1830 to 1845, inclusive, whites only) . . . . . | 10.47  |
| Auburn . . . . .  | 9.52   |
| Charlestown . . . . .   | 10.78  |

"Tubercular cachexia having been always considered one of the chief evils produced by confinement in prisons, it becomes a matter of importance to inquire as to the period at which the disease has shown itself in those subjected to long terms of imprisonment.

"As regards Milbank, the third six months of confinement has been an especially fatal period, and the same rule, I find, holds good to a certain extent at the Eastern Penitentiary.

"In considering this subject in its relation to the question of determining the length of imprisonment which it may be safe to inflict upon a criminal, we must remember that every new establishment is an improvement on those constructed at an earlier date, and every year is improving the condition even of badly-arranged prisons, and, therefore, but little good can arise from the attempt to fix such a law from the early experience of any institution whatever. It is notorious that tubercular disease is produced among persons at liberty by exactly those conditions which have prevailed in prisons, viz., *Cold, Damp, Bad Ventilation, and Diet*. Now this being the case, we cannot justly draw the conclusion that imprisonment necessarily produces the disease, for so far as all records are concerned, with few exceptions, we have disease noted for which a true and sufficient cause may be traced, and one not necessarily connected with imprisonment.

"It is highly improbable that imprisonment will ever tend to lengthen life, however carefully the physical condition of the prisoner may be attended to. The depressing emotions inseparable from a state of confinement will be constantly in antagonism to every physical advantage which may be brought to bear on the prisoner; nor must we omit the routine life as a second and important condition, distinguishing the prisoner from the free man, and which may also exert an injurious influence on the frame. Though it may be difficult to prove the assertion, still few will be inclined to deny that the above essential characters of imprisonment tend to the development of tubercular disease; and it may, perhaps, hereafter be shown that, even in a prison, whose inmates may not suffer in this respect more than the general population, the result has been brought about only by the physical advantages counterbalancing the depressing influences sufficiently to preserve an average amount of health.

"As regards the question of period, the deaths from all causes at Pentonville are in direct opposition to the experience of Milbank, while the deaths from tubercular cachexia accord somewhat with the rule as obtained from that prison, and form a striking contrast with the deaths among the whites at the Eastern Penitentiary. The returns from Pentonville are, however, at present far too scanty to enable the observer to form a correct opinion on a question of this kind.

"In considering the returns of Pentonville (vide Tables), in relation to the



prevalence of tubercular cachexia, we shall observe, that the greatest proportion of deaths and free pardons have been for pulmonary consumption. This has made it a matter of interest to inquire into the mortality from this disease among the free population of the metropolis, which is done in the following table :—

*Mortality from Tubercular Disease per 1000 per Annum.*

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| Metropolitan population . . . . .   | 4.40  |
| Actual mortality of the Pentonville prisoners . . . . .   | 4.16  |
| Mortality of the Pentonville prisoners, adding all pardons on medical grounds as deaths . . . . . | 11.03 |

“ The table shows our absolute mortality from phthisis to be less than that of the general population ; but we must be considered as having suffered more ; for, if we add even three-fifths of our free pardons as deaths, we considerably exceed that average. How far this increase may depend upon the greater liability of the *criminal population*,\* it is not easy to determine ; but there can be little doubt that our results have been influenced to a certain extent by that circumstance.

“ Our *total mortality, even if we add all our pardons as deaths*, but little exceeds that of the general population, being about 1.73 per cent. per annum ; a most satisfactory return.”†

On referring to the foregoing remarks by Dr. O. Rees, considerable doubt is created as to the effects of imprisonment on the physical condition of prisoners, or the period of greatest mortality, as well as on the important question as to whether pulmonary consumption is developed by the depressing influences of imprisonment.

In the first table also the mortality at Pentonville, which had been up to that period 7.29 per 1000, is brought into favourable comparison with the average from 36 prisons in England from the year 1838 to 1842, which is quoted at 19.62 per 1000, and with Milbank for 17 years, quoted at 21.89 per 1000.

It must be remembered, however, that these returns, as previously stated, only refer to conditions where prisoners were confessedly exposed to a “multitude of noxious causes” besides that of mere imprisonment, some of the causes referred to being *cold, damp, deficient ventilation, and bad diet*, which certainly do not exist at Pentonville, and which greatly increased the mortality in those prisons during the period referred to. It also requires to be remembered that a considerable proportion of prisoners admitted into prisons are in a state of disease, whereas the prisoners at Pentonville are carefully selected. In the returns from which the above quotations are made‡ the average annual mortality at Coldbath Fields is stated to be 21.282 per 1000, whereas, since, by improvements in diet, &c., that prison has been brought more on an equality with Pentonville, the mortality has been reduced in 1846 to

\* Most of the prisoners selected for Pentonville are from the country, and are not of the same class as the criminal population in large towns.

† The mortality in the general population of the same age as the prisoners at Pentonville may be averaged at about 1 per cent. per annum. But the total mortality and pardons on medical grounds, taken on 1000 prisoners who have completed their term, may be estimated at 20.67.—See Table 4 and 5, pp. 134, 135.

‡ Dr. Baly's work on the Mortality of Prisons, from the Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1845.



7·09, including those diseased on reception, and on an average of the last four years to 9·89.—*See Appendix to Fifth Report.*

Dr. Baly, the author of the Tables referred to, states that the improvements which have taken place of late years in secondary punishment and in the state of prisons “constitute a new epoch in the history of prison discipline in this country,” and that the remarks in his work refer only to the results of imprisonment during the period of 15 or 20 years just past, and under the conditions which during that period have been presented by the Milbank Penitentiary, and by most other great prisons in Europe and America.

With reference also to the comparison of the actual deaths occurring in prison at Pentonville with the mortality among the whites at the Eastern Penitentiary—viz. Pentonville 7·29, Eastern Penitentiary 21·45—it must be understood that pardons on medical grounds are not granted at the latter institution, and the comparison of Pentonville with the Eastern Penitentiary should be the deaths and a proportion of the pardons at Pentonville compared with the deaths only at the Eastern Penitentiary.—*See Table 5, p. 135.*

The foregoing explanations will show that a comparison of Pentonville with other prisons on records of former times can only lead to most erroneous conclusions; *and that no deduction whatever in favour of extending the Period of confinement beyond that which has been tried at Pentonville can be drawn from any such data.*

#### *Diet.*

The importance of attention to Diet will be seen by referring to the Fifth Report of the Commissioners, where the subject is very fully discussed. Although the general diet of the prison appears to be ample, and is reported to be so, nevertheless it will be observed that the issue of Extra diet to a proportion of the prisoners has been proved by experience to have been necessary.

The following table may, perhaps, be a guide to those engaged in the administration of the discipline in other prisons.

EXTRA DIET issued at Pentonville Prison, from January 1st, 1845, to June 21st, 1846.

|  | Number of Prisoners. |
|--|----------------------|
| Prisoners on extra diet for 6 months or upwards . . .          | 50                   |
| “          “          between 5 and 6 months . . .             | 14                   |
| “          “          “          4 and 5     “ . . .           | 16                   |
| “          “          “          3 and 4     “ . . .           | 10                   |
| “          “          “          2 and 3     “ . . .           | 19                   |
| “          “          “          1 and 2     “ . . .           | 18                   |
| “          “          “          2 weeks and 1 month . . .     | 17                   |
| “          “          “          1 and 2 weeks . . .           | 8                    |
| “          “          from 1 day to 1 week . . .               | 6                    |
| Total number on extra diet from Jan. 1, 1845, to June 21, 1846 | 158                  |

The average number of prisoners in 1845 was 445.



The following Table shows the *actual time the same men* required extra diet in the year 1846.

|       |                               |                  |
|-------|-------------------------------|------------------|
| 12    | men required extra diet for   | 1 month or less. |
| 12    | ,, ,, for from 1 to 2 months. |                  |
| 12    | ,, ,, ,, 2 ,, 3 ,,            |                  |
| 7     | ,, ,, ,, 3 ,, 4 ,,            |                  |
| 17    | ,, ,, ,, 4 ,, 6 ,,            |                  |
| 17    | ,, ,, ,, 6 ,, 9 ,,            |                  |
| 14    | ,, ,, ,, 9 ,, 12 ,,           |                  |
| 12    | ,, ,, ,, 12 ,, 15 ,,          |                  |
| 2     | ,, ,, ,, 15 ,, 18 ,,          |                  |
| 2     | ,, ,, ,, 18 and more.         |                  |
| <hr/> |                               |                  |
| 107   |                               |                  |

The following Table will show the average kind of extra diet required for an average number of Prisoners.

The number of prisoners on extras, on August 31, was 37. Of these—

|    |   |
|----|---|
| 6  | required extra bread (five, 5 oz. ; one 6 oz.). |
| 2  | ,, gruel (1 pint).                              |
| 1  | ,, gruel and bread.                             |
| 3  | ,, mutton chops extra.                          |
| 14 | ,, $\frac{1}{2}$ pint porter ,,                 |
| 2  | ,, 1 pint porter ,,                             |
| 5  | ,, $\frac{1}{2}$ pint porter and other extras.  |
| 2  | ,, tea, chops, and other extras.                |
| 2  | ,, wine (10 oz. between them).                  |

---

Total 37

The following statement conveys further information with reference to the periods when extra diet was required.

Among 100 men taken in rotation on the diet-book, the following were the numbers that received extras for the first time at each of the three periods of six months:—

|                                  |    |
|----------------------------------|----|
| During the first 6 months . . .  | 40 |
| During the second 6 months . . . | 46 |
| During the third 6 months . . .  | 14 |

This statement would apparently lead to the conclusion that the men do not especially suffer during the last six months of the eighteen. This, however, would be erroneous, as it has been remarked that on the removal of prisoners to Milbank, on completion of their period at Pentonville, as many as 20 or 30 per cent. have sometimes been on extra diet.

The annexed Tables contain various particulars concerning the statistics of prisons which will facilitate further investigation.



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 1.

SHOWING the AVERAGE MORTALITY in Ten of the Principal English Prisons, with an approximate Calculation for comparison with the *selected* Prisoners confined at Pentonville.\*

| Prisons and Periods.     | Total Number of Prisoners in Confinement. | Daily Average Number. | Number of Deaths in the Year. | Number discharged on Medical Grounds. | Proportion of Deaths per 1000 per Annum. | Proportion of Deaths and Pardons per 1000 per Annum. | Average Deaths which may possibly be compared with Pentonville.† |
|--------------------------|---|-----------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--|--|--|
| <b>COLDBATH-FIELDS.</b>  |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1840-1841                | 11,065                                    | 1,048                 | 24                            | ..                                    | 22.9                                     | ..   | 8.58   |
| 1841-1842                | 11,482                                    | 1,081                 | 15                            | ..                                    | 13.87                                    | ..   | 6.54   |
| 1842-1843                | 11,003                                    | 1,068                 | 17                            | ..                                    | 15.9                                     | ..   | 7.49   |
| 1843-1844                | 10,414                                    | 1,053                 | 10                            | ..                                    | 9.49                                     | ..   | 3.76   |
| 1844-1845                | 8,240                                     | 893                   | 8                             | ..                                    | 8.96                                     | ..   | 5.6  |
| 1845-1846                | 9,016                                     | 960                   | 7                             | ..                                    | 7.28                                     | ..   | 2.08   |
| <b>KIRKDALE.</b>         |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1840-1841                | 2,524                                     | 441                   | 6                             | ..                                    | 13.6                                     | ..   | 9.07   |
| 1841-1842                | 2,629                                     | 490                   | 8                             | ..                                    | 16.3                                     | ..   | 12.25  |
| 1842-1843                | 1,759                                     | 565                   | 9                             | ..                                    | 16.0                                     | ..   | 12.38  |
| 1843-1844                | 1,335                                     | 351                   | 7                             | ..                                    | 19.94                                    | ..   | 8.54   |
| 1844-1845                | 1,192                                     | 296                   | 3                             | ..                                    | 10.0                                     | ..   | 10.0   |
| 1845-1846                | 1,138                                     | 290                   | 4                             | ..                                    | 13.7                                     | ..   | 6.89   |
| <b>WAKEFIELD.</b>        |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1840-1841                | 3,619                                     | 674                   | 16                            | ..                                    | 23.7                                     | ..   | 19.28  |
| 1841-1842                | 4,498                                     | 764                   | 14                            | ..                                    | 18.0                                     | ..   | 3.92   |
| 1842-1843                | 4,097                                     | 774                   | 11                            | ..                                    | 14.0                                     | ..   | 7.74   |
| 1843-1844                | 3,583                                     | 615                   | Nil.                          | ..                                    | Nil.                                     | ..   | Nil.   |
| 1844-1845                | 3,013                                     | 530                   | 7                             | ..                                    | 13.2                                     | ..   | 11.42  |
| 1845-1846                | 3,041                                     | 504                   | 2                             | ..                                    | 3.98                                     | ..   | 3.98   |
| <b>SALFORD.</b>          |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1840-1841                | 5,689                                     | 723                   | 11                            | ..                                    | 15.0                                     | ..   | 6.9  |
| 1841-1842                | 6,218                                     | 744                   | 11                            | ..                                    | 14.78                                    | ..   | 5.37   |
| 1842-1843                | 5,688                                     | 700                   | 6                             | ..                                    | 9.57                                     | ..   | 5.7  |
| 1843-1844                | 5,099                                     | 620                   | 7                             | ..                                    | 11.0                                     | ..   | 6.45   |
| 1844-1845                | 4,961                                     | 568                   | 5                             | ..                                    | 8.8                                      | ..   | 3.52   |
| 1845-1846                | 4,703                                     | 511                   | 3                             | ..                                    | 5.87                                     | ..   | 1.95   |
| <b>WESTMINSTER.</b>      |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1840-1841                | 5,133                                     | 260                   | 3                             | ..                                    | 11.5                                     | ..   | ..   |
| 1841-1842                | 5,727                                     | 339                   | 4                             | ..                                    | 14.74                                    | ..   | 8.84   |
| 1842-1843                | 6,114                                     | 379                   | 8                             | ..                                    | 21.0                                     | ..   | 7.9  |
| 1843-1844                | 6,340                                     | 361                   | 9                             | ..                                    | 24.93                                    | ..   | 8.3  |
| 1844-1845                | 7,436                                     | 526                   | 7                             | ..                                    | 13.3                                     | ..   | 5.76   |
| 1845-1846                | 12,940                                    | 651                   | 9                             | ..                                    | 13.82                                    | ..   | 3.0  |
| <b>LIVERPOOL.</b>        |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1841-1842                | ..  | 582                   | 8                             | ..                                    | 13.74                                    | ..   | 8.50   |
| 1842-1843                | ..  | 616                   | 13                            | ..                                    | 21.1                                     | ..   | 9.72   |
| 1843-1844                | ..  | 525                   | 5                             | ..                                    | 9.52                                     | ..   | 3.8  |
| 1844-1845                | ..  | 495                   | 5                             | ..                                    | 10.1                                     | ..   | Nil.   |
| <b>LANCASTER CASTLE.</b> |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1845-1846                | ..  | 122                   | 1                             | ..                                    | 8.2                                      | ..   | Nil.   |
| <b>PRESTON.</b>          |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1845-1846                | ..  | 156                   | 1                             | ..                                    | 6.4                                      | ..   | Nil.   |
| <b>KNUTSFORD.</b>        |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1845-1846                | ..  | 230                   | 1                             | ..                                    | 4.34                                     | ..   | Nil.   |
| <b>DERBY.</b>            |   |                       |                               |                                       |  |  |  |
| 1845-1846                | ..  | 132                   | 1                             | ..                                    | 7.57                                     | ..   | Nil.   |

\* For explanation of the data on which this calculation is founded, see Table 2.

† It must be borne in mind that the average periods at Pentonville are 18 months; and that two or three of the deaths recorded in Table 7 would be deducted, from similar causes, before making a comparison.



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 2.  
 SHOWING the Data on which the Approximate Calculation for comparison of Mortality between ordinary Prisons and Pentonville  
 (as stated in Table No. 1) is founded.

[Those cases which do not appear favourable for comparison with Pentonville are distinguished by being printed in *Italics*.]

| PRISON<br>and<br>PERIOD. | Daily<br>Average<br>Number<br>of<br>Prisoners. | Number<br>of<br>Deaths<br>in the<br>Year. | Age. | State of Health<br>on<br>Admission. | Number of<br>Days in Prison<br>before<br>Death. | Period<br>of<br>Sentence. | DISEASE<br>or<br>CAUSE OF DEATH.  | TOTAL<br>Number<br>of<br>Deaths. | Deaths<br>which pos-<br>sibly may<br>be com-<br>pared with<br>Pentonville |
|--------------------------|--|---|------|-------------------------------------|---|---------------------------|---|----------------------------------|---|
| COLDBATH-FIELDS.         |  | 1   | 35   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 56  | 3 months . .              | <i>Asthma, long standing, and inflam-<br/>mation of pleura.</i>           |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 55   | <i>Ditto</i>                        | 57  | 1 year . .                | <i>Asthma, 12 years standing; ending<br/>in bronchitis.</i>               |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 52   | <i>Ditto</i>                        | 22  | 1 month . .               | <i>Severe cough through singing in<br/>streets, ending in bronchitis.</i> |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 39   | <i>Ditto</i>                        | 166   | 6 months . .              | <i>Asthma, long standing; ending in<br/>inflammation of lungs.</i>        |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 69   | <i>Ditto</i>                        | 33  | 4 months . .              | <i>Paralysis.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 50   | <i>Ditto</i>                        | 61  | 3 months . .              | <i>Asthma, of long standing; bronchitis.</i>                              |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 18   | <i>Weakly</i>                       | 80  | 3 months . .              | <i>Bronchitis.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 35   | <i>Good</i>                         | 47  | 3 months . .              | <i>Inflammation of peritoneum.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 70   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 68  | 3 months . .              | <i>Bronchitis.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 49   | <i>Good</i>                         | 51  | 6 cal. months             | <i>Apoplexy.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 40   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 5   | 1 cal. month .            | <i>Mortification of the feet before ad-<br/>mission.</i>                  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 50   | <i>Good</i>                         | 170   | 6 cal. months             | <i>Diarrhoea.</i>   | 24                               |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 35   | <i>Weak intellect</i>               | 72  | 3 cal. months             | <i>Paralysis.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 23   | <i>Weakly</i>                       | 74  | 6 cal. months             | <i>Extreme debility through excessive<br/>drinking.</i>                   |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 42   | <i>Good</i>                         | 303   | 1 year . .                | <i>Paralysis.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 39   | <i>Good</i>                         | 296   | 1 year . .                | <i>Diarrhoea and inflammation of the<br/>lungs.</i>                       |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 31   | <i>Weakly</i>                       | 224   | 9 cal. months             | <i>General debility, with diarrhoea.</i>                                  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 32   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 11  | 6 cal. months             | <i>Subject to fits, and asthma of long<br/>standing.</i>                  |                                  |   |
| 1840-1841.               | 1048   |   |      |                                     |   |                           |   | 24                               | 9   |



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 2—continued.

[Those cases which do not appear favourable for comparison with Pentonville are distinguished by being printed in *Italics*.]

| PRISON<br>and<br>PERIOD.   | Daily<br>Average<br>Number<br>of<br>Prisoners. | Number<br>of<br>Deaths<br>in the<br>Year. | Age. | State of Health<br>on<br>Admission. | Number of<br>Days in Prison<br>before<br>Death. | Period<br>of<br>Sentence. | DISEASE<br>or<br>CAUSE OF DEATH.                                  | TOTAL<br>Number<br>of<br>Deaths. | Deaths<br>which pos-<br>sibly may<br>be com-<br>pared with<br>Pentonville |
|----------------------------|--|---|------|-------------------------------------|---|---------------------------|---|----------------------------------|---|
| COLDBATH-FIELDS—continued. |  |   |      |                                     |   |                           |   |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 23   | <i>Weakly</i>                       | 144   | 6 cal. months             | <i>General debility.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 72   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 64  | 3 cal. months             | <i>Debility from diarrhœa.</i>                                    |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 52   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 15  | 2 cal. months             | <i>Apoplexy and paralysis.</i>                                    |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 27   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 14  | 14 days                   | <i>Pleurisy, with inflammation of the<br/>pubes.</i>              |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 29   | <i>Good</i>                         | 276   | 2 years                   | <i>Diarrhœa.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 27   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 10  | 14 days                   | <i>Mortification of pubes and diarrhœa.</i>                       |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 26   | <i>Good</i>                         | 73  | 6 cal. months             | <i>Pleurisy.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 42   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 152   | 6 cal. months             | <i>Chronic disease of liver and atrophy.</i>                      |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 41   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 125   | 6 cal. months             | <i>Asthma and disease of the heart.</i>                           |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 28   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 7   | 7 days                    | <i>In a state of starvation.</i>                                  |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 23   | <i>Good</i>                         | 144   | 1 year                    | <i>Bronchial affection.</i>                                       |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 18   | <i>Good</i>                         | 10  | 1 month                   | <i>Pain in the chest, with difficulty of<br/>breathing.</i>       |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 36   | <i>Good</i>                         | 63  | 6 cal. months             | <i>Bronchial affection.</i>                                       |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 79   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 101   | 18 cal. months            | <i>Apoplexy and paralysis.</i>                                    | 15                               |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 31   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 1   | 7 days                    | <i>Starvation.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 23   | <i>Good</i>                         | 176   | 9 cal. months             | <i>Disease of the stomach and cough.</i>                          |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 37   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 23  | 1 cal. month              | <i>Paralysis.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 54   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 17  | 21 days                   | <i>Asthma of long standing.</i>                                   |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 42   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 673   | 2 years                   | <i>Severe cough.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 28   | <i>Good</i>                         | 532   | 2 years                   | <i>Oppression of the chest.</i>                                   |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 45   | <i>Good</i>                         | 527   | 18 cal. months            | <i>Fever.</i>   |                                  | 7   |
| 1841—1842.                 | 1081   |   |      |                                     |   |                           |   |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 20   | <i>Bad</i>                          | 38  | 1 year                    | <i>Cold and fever, with gastric affection.</i>                    |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 48   | <i>Good</i>                         | 25  | 1 month                   | <i>Cold and slight fever, with dif-<br/>ficulty of breathing.</i> |                                  |   |



| 1842—1843. | 1068 | 1 | 25 | Bad . . . . .            | 14            | 10 days . . .  | 17 | 8 |
|------------|------|---|----|--------------------------|---------------|----------------|----|---|
|            |      |   |    |                          |               |                |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 23 | Good . . . . .           | 89            | 6 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 52 | Good . . . . .           | 66            | 3 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 19 | Bad . . . . .            | 81            | 3 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 41 | Good . . . . .           | 154           | 6 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 41 | Good . . . . .           | 1 year 10 mo. | 2 years . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 31 | Good . . . . .           | 30            | 30 days . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 28 | Bad . . . . .            | 10            | 21 days . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 66 | Bad . . . . .            | 20            | 28 days . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 37 | Good . . . . .           | 124           | 4 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 73 | Bad . . . . .            | 28            | 3 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 28 | Good . . . . .           | 24            | 1 cal. month   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 44 | Good . . . . .           | 7 months      | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 20 | Bad . . . . .            | 73            | 3 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 40 | Good . . . . .           | 90            | 4 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 48 | Good . . . . .           | 179           | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 15 | Good . . . . .           | 23            | 6 weeks . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 45 | Bad . . . . .            | 100           | 4 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 24 | Weak intellect . . . . . | 35            | 1 month . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 42 | Bad . . . . .            | 161           | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 19 | Good . . . . .           | 60            | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 39 | Good . . . . .           | 24            | 1 month . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 62 | Bad . . . . .            | 4             | 2 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 31 | Bad . . . . .            | 14            | 21 days . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 41 | Good . . . . .           | 4 months      | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 26 | Good . . . . .           | 4 months      | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 28 | Bad . . . . .            | 2 months      | 3 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 33 | Good . . . . .           | 9 months      | 9 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 76 | Bad . . . . .            | 27            | 3 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 32 | Good . . . . .           | 8 months      | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 38 | Good . . . . .           | 197           | 336 days . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 36 | Bad . . . . .            | 75            | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
| 1843—1844. | 1053 | 1 | 40 | Good . . . . .           | 90            | 4 cal. months  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 48 | Good . . . . .           | 179           | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 15 | Good . . . . .           | 23            | 6 weeks . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 45 | Bad . . . . .            | 100           | 4 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 24 | Weak intellect . . . . . | 35            | 1 month . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 42 | Bad . . . . .            | 161           | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 19 | Good . . . . .           | 60            | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 39 | Good . . . . .           | 24            | 1 month . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 62 | Bad . . . . .            | 4             | 2 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 31 | Bad . . . . .            | 14            | 21 days . . .  |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 41 | Good . . . . .           | 4 months      | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 26 | Good . . . . .           | 4 months      | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 28 | Bad . . . . .            | 2 months      | 3 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 33 | Good . . . . .           | 9 months      | 9 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 76 | Bad . . . . .            | 27            | 3 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 32 | Good . . . . .           | 8 months      | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 38 | Good . . . . .           | 197           | 336 days . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 36 | Bad . . . . .            | 75            | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
| 1844—1845. | 893  | 1 | 41 | Good . . . . .           | 4 months      | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 26 | Good . . . . .           | 4 months      | 6 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 28 | Bad . . . . .            | 2 months      | 3 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 33 | Good . . . . .           | 9 months      | 9 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 76 | Bad . . . . .            | 27            | 3 months . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 32 | Good . . . . .           | 8 months      | 1 year . . .   |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 38 | Good . . . . .           | 197           | 336 days . . . |    |   |
|            |      | 1 | 36 | Bad . . . . .            | 75            | 1 year . . .   |    |   |



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 2—continued.

[Those cases which do not appear favourable for comparison with Pentonville are distinguished by being printed in *Italics*.]

| PRISON<br>and<br>PERIOD.   | Daily<br>Average<br>Number<br>of<br>Prisoners. | Number<br>of<br>Deaths<br>in the<br>Year. | Age. | State of Health<br>on<br>Admission.  | Number of<br>Days in Prison<br>before<br>Death. | Period<br>of<br>Sentence. | DISEASE<br>or<br>CAUSE OF DEATH.     | TOTAL<br>Number<br>of<br>Deaths. | Deaths<br>which pos-<br>sibly may<br>be com-<br>pared with<br>Pentonville |
|----------------------------|--|---|------|--------------------------------------|---|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|
| COLDBATH-FIELDS—continued. |  |   |      |                                      |   |                           |                                      |                                  |   |
| 1845—1846.                 | 960  | 1   | ..   | No account                           | 90  | not stated                | <i>From common diseases.</i>         | 7                                | 2   |
|                            |  | 3   | ..   | <i>Bad</i>                           | 30  | <i>ditto</i>              | <i>Suicide by poison.</i>            |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | ..   | <i>Not stated</i>                    | <i>a few hours</i>                              | <i>ditto</i>              | <i>Phthisis.</i>                     |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | ..   | <i>Not stated</i>                    | <i>between 9 and</i>                            | <i>ditto</i>              | <i>Phthisis.</i>                     |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | ..   | <i>Bad</i>                           | <i>12 months.</i>                               | <i>ditto</i>              | <i>Phthisis.</i>                     |                                  |   |
| KIRKDALE.                  | 441  | 1   | 22   | Inflamed lungs                       | 222   | 1 year                    | Inflammation of lungs.               | 6                                | 4   |
|                            |  | 1   | 24   | <i>Consumptive</i>                   | 90  | <i>Trial</i>              | <i>Consumption.</i>                  |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 46   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 503   | 2 years                   | Old age.                             |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 75   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 121   | 1 year.                   | <i>Exhaustion and old age.</i>       |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 20   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 398   | 1½ year                   | English cholera.                     |                                  |   |
| 1841—1842.                 | 490  | 1   | 21   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 305   | 1 year.                   | Consumption.                         | 8                                | 6   |
|                            |  | 1   | 26   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 416   | 1 year.                   | Typhus fever.                        |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 54   | <i>Asthma, long standing</i>         | 361   | 1 year.                   | <i>Asthma.</i>                       |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 27   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 26  | For trial                 | Typhus fever.                        |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 30   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 313   | 1½ year                   | Spasmodic asthma.                    |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 84   | <i>Exhaustion</i>                    | 36  | <i>Trial</i>              | <i>Old age and exhaustion.</i>       |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 66   | <i>Dropsy</i>                        | 600   | 2 years                   | Dropsy.                              |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 14   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 349   | 1 year.                   | Inflammation of brain.               |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 55   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 135   | 1 year.                   | Typhus fever.                        |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 22   | Irritation from morosis of the shin. | 953   | 10 years                  | Irritation from morosis of the shin. |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 27   | <i>Exhaustion from poverty.</i>      | 12  | 1 month                   | <i>Exhaustion.</i>                   |                                  |   |
|                            |  | 1   | 16   | <i>Ditto</i>                         | 236   | 6 months                  | Typhus fever.                        |                                  |   |



| Year       | No. | Disease                           | Age        | Sex | Duration | Result |
|------------|-----|-----------------------------------|------------|-----|----------|--------|
| 1842-1843. | 1   | Typhus.                           | do.        | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Consumption.                      | 1½ year.   | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Asthma.                           | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Consumption.                      | 9 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Typhus fever.                     | Trial.     | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Congestion of lungs.              | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
| 1843-1844. | 1   | Diseased womb.                    | 10 years.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Diarrhoea.                        | 1 month.   | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Glandular disease.                | 7 years.   | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Decay of nature.                  | Life.      | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Consumption.                      | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Ditto.                            | 2 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Ditto.                            | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
| 1844-1845. | 1   | Ditto.                            | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Ditto.                            | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Ditto.                            | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
| 1845-1846. | 1   | Typhus fever.                     | 2 years.   | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Dropsy.                           | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Consumption.                      | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Scrofula.                         | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Lock jaw.                         | 10 weeks.  | .   | .        | .      |
| WAKEFIELD. | 1   | Continued fever.                  | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Spasmodic attack after dysentery. | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Continued fever.                  | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Congestion of the lungs.          | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Water in pericardium.             | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Water on the brain.               | 1 year.    | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Effusion on chest.                | 3 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Inflammation of bronchial tubes.  | 18 months. | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Erysipelas.                       | 1 month.   | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Consumption.                      | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Inflammation of bronchia.         | 18 months. | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Ditto of membranes of brain.      | 6 months.  | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Ulceration of lungs.              | 2 years.   | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | Consumption of lungs.             | 2 years.   | .   | .        | .      |
|            | 1   | General decay.                    | 18 months. | .   | .        | .      |



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 2—continued.

[Those cases which do not appear favourable for comparison with Pentonville are distinguished by being printed in *Italics*.]

| PRISON<br>and<br>PERIOD.    | Daily<br>Average<br>Number<br>of<br>Prisoners. | Number<br>of<br>Deaths<br>in the<br>Year. | Age. | State of Health<br>on<br>Admission.                  | Number of<br>Days in Prison<br>before<br>Death. | Period<br>of<br>Sentence. | DISEASE<br>or<br>CAUSE OF DEATH.                                 | TOTAL<br>Number<br>of<br>Deaths. | Deaths<br>which pos-<br>sibly may<br>be com-<br>pared with<br>Pentonville |
|-----------------------------|--|---|------|--|---|---------------------------|--|----------------------------------|---|
| <i>WAKEFIELD—continued.</i> |  |   |      |  |   |                           |  |                                  |   |
| 1841-1842.                  | 764  | 1   | —    | <i>Bronchial affection</i> .                         | 34  | 1 month . .               | <i>Chronic bronchitis.</i>                                       | 14                               | 3   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Typhus fever</i> . . .                            | 18  | <i>Trial</i> . . .        | <i>Typhus fever.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>No account</i> . . .                              | 32  | 3 months . .              | <i>Ditto.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Ditto</i> . . . . .                               | 41  | 9 months . .              | <i>Erysipelas.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Inflamed bronchia and<br/>pleura.</i>             | 21  | 3 months . .              | <i>Brouchitis and water on chest.</i>                            |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>No account</i> . . .                              | 31  | 3 months . .              | <i>Typhus fever.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Ditto</i> . . . . .                               | 11  | <i>Trial</i> . . .        | <i>Spasmodic cholera.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Diseased hip-joint.</i> .                         | 320   | 1 year. . .               | <i>Scrofulous disease of hip-joint.</i>                          |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Scrofulous</i> . . . .                            | 220   | 12 months. .              | <i>Consumption and scrofulous disease<br/>of shoulder-joint.</i> |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Scrofulous and very<br/>delicate.</i>             | 250   | 9 months . .              | <i>Consumption.</i>  |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Disease of heart and<br/>stomach.</i>             | 57  | 2 months . .              | <i>Debility resulting from diseased<br/>heart and stomach.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Extensive ulceration of<br/>leg and debility.</i> | 331   | 1 year. . .               | <i>Exhaustion from ulceration of leg.</i>                        |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Secondary syphilis</i> .                          | 135   | 4 months . .              | <i>Water on chest.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>No account</i> . . . .                            | 93  | 3 months . .              | <i>Typhus fever.</i>   |                                  |   |
| 1842-1843.                  | 774  | 1   | —    | <i>Indifferent health, dis-<br/>sipated habits.</i>  | 105   | 10 months .               | <i>Aneurism of the subclavian artery.</i>                        | 11                               | 6   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Debilitated</i> . . . .                           | 62  | 8 months . .              | <i>Exhaustion.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Chronic bronchitis</i> .                          | 56  | 2 months . .              | <i>Diarrhoea and water on the chest.</i>                         |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Slight cold</i> . . . .                           | 27  | 1 month . .               | <i>Inflammation of lungs.</i>                                    |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Indifferent</i> . . . .                           | 35  | 2 months . .              | <i>Water on chest.</i>   |                                  |   |
|                             |  | 1   | —    | <i>Debilitated and dis-<br/>eased.</i>               | 90  | 6 months . .              | <i>Typhus.</i>   |                                  |   |



| Year       | Age | Sex | Incipient phthisis | State of health | Duration of disease | Time of death | Post-mortem | Remarks                               |
|------------|-----|-----|--------------------|-----------------|---------------------|---------------|-------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1843-1844. | 615 | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | 102           | 102         | Tubercular consumption.               |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | 110           | 110         | Pulmonary consumption.                |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | 119           | 119         | Tubercular consumption.               |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | 159           | 159         | Debility resulting from typhus fever. |
| 1844-1845. | 539 | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | —             | —           | Nil.                                  |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Emaciated       | 1 year.             | 282           | 282         | General debility.                     |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | No account      | 4 months            | 92            | 92          | Inflammation of lungs.                |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Syphilis        | 1 year.             | 281           | 281         | General dropsy.                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Good            | 15 months           | 251           | 251         | Pulmonary consumption.                |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | No account      | 7 years             | 28            | 28          | Typhus fever.                         |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Ditto           | 2 years             | 427           | 427         | Diseased liver and lungs.             |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Epilepsy        | 3 months            | 24            | 24          | Effusion of water on the chest.       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Good            | 4 months            | 50            | 50          | Bronchitis.                           |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Ditto           | 9 months            | 41            | 41          | Diabetes.                             |
| 1845-1846. | 504 | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | —             | —           | Consumption.                          |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Delicate        | 6 months            | 143           | 143         | Disease of chest.                     |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Ditto           | Queen's pleasure    | 16            | 16          | General debility.                     |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Old and infirm  | 6 months            | 128           | 128         | Effusion of chest.                    |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Emaciated.      | 14 days             | 14            | 14          | Diseased lungs.                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Ditto           | 3 months            | 86            | 86          | Consumption.                          |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Delicate        | 3 months            | 54            | 54          | Diseased chest.                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Emaciated       | 7 years             | 49            | 49          | Ditto heart.                          |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Good            | 4 months            | 32            | 32          | Ditto.                                |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Good            | Trial               | 10            | 10          | Diseased lungs.                       |
| 1840-1841. | 723 | 1   | —                  | Diseased lungs  | 2 months            | 22            | 22          | Disease of chest.                     |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Infirm          | 1 month             | 19            | 19          | Diseased lungs.                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Not known       | 6 months            | 137           | 137         | Inflammation of lungs.                |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Bad             | 2 months            | 11            | 11          | Consumption.                          |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Consumption     | 4 months            | 47            | 47          | Diseased spine.                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Diseased spine  | 7 years             | 198           | 198         | Disease of heart and lungs.           |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | Impaired        | 2 months            | 40            | 40          |                                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | —             | —           |                                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | —             | —           |                                       |
|            |     | 1   | —                  | —               | —                   | —             | —           |                                       |



STATISTICAL TABLE NO. 2—continued.

[Those cases which do not appear favourable for comparison with Pentonville are distinguished by being printed in *Italics*.]

| PRISON<br>and<br>PERIOD. | Daily<br>Average<br>Number<br>of<br>Prisoners. | Number<br>of<br>Deaths<br>in the<br>Year. | Age. | State of Health<br>on<br>Admission. | Number of<br>Days in Prison<br>before<br>Death. | Period<br>of<br>Sentence. | DISEASE<br>or<br>CAUSE OF DEATH. | TOTAL<br>Number<br>of<br>Deaths. | Deaths<br>which pos-<br>sibly may<br>be com-<br>pared with<br>Pentonville |
|--------------------------|--|---|------|-------------------------------------|---|---------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|
| SALFORD—continued.       |  |   |      |                                     |   |                           |                                  |                                  |   |
| 1841-1842.               | 744  | 1   | 48   | Impaired from intem-<br>perance.    | 42  | 3 months . .              | Consumption.                     | 11                               | 4   |
|                          |  | 1   | 47   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 34  | 1 month . .               | Effusion of chest.               |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 61   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 76  | 3 months . .              | Water in chest.                  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 26   | Good . . . . .                      | 40  | 3 months . .              | Low fever.                       |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 40   | Dropsical . . . . .                 | 52  | 2 months . .              | Dropsy.                          |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 33   | Good . . . . .                      | 22  | 1 month . .               | Hydrophobia.                     |                                  |   |
| 1842-1843.               | 700  | 1   | 40   | Impaired . . . . .                  | 69  | 3 months . .              | Fever.                           | 6                                | 4   |
|                          |  | 1   | 4    | Good . . . . .                      | 105   | 6 months . .              | Diseased brain.                  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 70   | Impaired . . . . .                  | 27  | 3 months . .              | Hydrothorax.                     |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 18   | Diseased . . . . .                  | 14  | 3 months . .              | Phthisis.                        |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 27   | Impaired . . . . .                  | 38  | Trial . . . .             | Diseased brain.                  |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 36   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 19  | 1 month . .               | Bronchitis.                      |                                  |   |
| 1843-1844.               | 620  | 1   | 42   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 39  | 3 months . .              | Consumption.                     | 7                                | 4   |
|                          |  | 1   | 23   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 139   | 10 years . .              | Phthisis.                        |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 23   | Delicate . . . . .                  | 210   | 6 months . .              | Ditto.                           |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 18   | Impaired . . . . .                  | 14  | 1 month . .               | Hydrothorax.                     |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 30   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 242   | 6 months . .              | Low fever.                       |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 52   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 7   | 1 month . .               | Delirium tremens.                |                                  |   |
| 1844-1845.               | 568  | 1   | 17   | Delicate . . . . .                  | 174   | 6 months . .              | Consumption.                     | 5                                | 2   |
|                          |  | 1   | 64   | Impaired . . . . .                  | 95  | 3 months . .              | Low fever.                       |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 26   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 63  | Trial . . . .             | Consumption.                     |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 60   | Emaciated . . . . .                 | 25  | 1 month . .               | Bronchitis.                      |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 27   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 26  | Trial . . . .             | Phthisis.                        |                                  |   |
|                          |  | 1   | 27   | Ditto . . . . .                     | 26  | Trial . . . .             | Phthisis.                        |                                  |   |











|                   |     |   |    |   |   |   |   |     |           |   |  |   |      |
|-------------------|-----|---|----|---|---|---|---|-----|-----------|---|--|---|------|
| 1843-1844         | 525 | 1 | 35 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 240 | 1 year    | . | Abscess of bladder.                          | 5 | 2    |
|                   |     | 1 | 35 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 240 | 1 year    | . | Diseased lungs and heart.                    |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 22 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 180 | 2 years   | . | Abscess of neck.                             |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 43 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 300 | 1 year    | . | Consumption.                                 |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 20 | Not stated  | . | . | . | 8   | 3 months  | . | Inflammation of bowels.                      |   |      |
| 1844-1845         | 495 | 1 | 17 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 120 | 4 months  | . | Consumption.                                 | 5 | Nil. |
|                   |     | 1 | 65 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 4   | 3 days    | . | Lock-jaw from wound in toe.                  |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 31 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 90  | 7 years   | . | Consumption.                                 |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | .. | Ditto   | . | . | . | ..  | ..        | . | Delirium tremens.                            |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 32 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 6   | 3 days    | . | Diseased liver and kidney.                   |   |      |
| LANCASTER CASTLE. | 122 | 1 | 17 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 1   | 14 days   | . | Serous apoplexy.                             | 1 | Nil. |
|                   |     | 1 | 30 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 1   | Trial     | . | Disease of brain.                            |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 42 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 2   | Suspicion | . | Hung herself.                                |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 23 | Ditto   | . | . | . | 7   | 3 months  | . | Asthma.                                      |   |      |
|                   |     | 1 | 36 | Impaired  | . | . | . | 86  | 2 years   | . | Disease of heart.                            |   |      |
| PRESTON.          | 156 | 1 | 66 | Suffering from asthma, diseased heart, and rupture. | . | . | . | 13  | Trial     | . | Asthma and diseased heart.                   | 1 | Nil. |
|                   |     | 1 | 68 | Indifferent   | . | . | . | 26  | Trial     | . | Rheumatism.                                  |   |      |
| KNUTSFORD.        | 230 | 1 | 26 | Diseased lungs                                      | . | . | . | 45  | 3 months  | . | Chronic inflammation of lungs—acute at last. | 1 | Nil. |
|                   |     | 1 | 26 | Diseased lungs                                      | . | . | . | 45  | 3 months  | . | Chronic inflammation of lungs—acute at last. |   |      |
| DERBY.            | 132 | 1 | 26 | Diseased lungs                                      | . | . | . | 45  | 3 months  | . | Chronic inflammation of lungs—acute at last. | 1 | Nil. |

NOTE.—Of the above 284 deaths, 47 only, or about one-sixth, were from consumption.



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 3.

SHOWING the MORTALITY in Ten ENGLISH PRISONS from 1838 to 1842, and the Decrease resulting from the Improvements in Diet and Construction which have come into operation in the Years from 1844 to 1846.

| PRISON.          | Taken from Returns from<br>1838 to 1842. |   | Taken generally from<br>Returns from 1844 to 1846. |  |             |
|------------------|--|---|--|--|-------------|
|                  | Daily Average<br>Number of<br>Prisoners. | Annual Mor-<br>tality on 1000<br>Prisoners. | Annual Mor-<br>tality on 1000<br>Prisoners.        | Daily Average<br>Number of<br>Prisoners. |             |
| Coldbath Fields  | 1051.4                                   | 18.832                                      | 8.12   | 926                                      |             |
| Kirkdale . .     | 389.2                                    | 16.957                                      | 11.8   | 293                                      |             |
| Wakefield . .    | 598.8                                    | 27.722                                      | 8.5  | 517                                      |             |
| Salford . . .    | 675.8                                    | 16.868                                      | 6.48   | 539                                      |             |
| Westminster .    | 302.8                                    | 26.418                                      | 13.42  | 588                                      |             |
| Liverpool . .    | 488.8                                    | 14.734                                      | 10.1   | 495                                      | For 1844-5. |
| Lancaster, co. . | 301.2                                    | 15.936                                      | 8.2  | 122                                      | For 1845-6. |
| Preston . . .    | 224.8                                    | 5.338                                       | 6.4  | 156                                      | "           |
| Knutsford . .    | 299.8                                    | 19.346                                      | 4.34   | 230                                      | "           |
| Derby . . .      | 159.8                                    | 12.516                                      | 7.57   | 132                                      | "           |
| Average . . .    | 18.52                                    |   | 9.13   |  |             |

STATISTICAL TABLE No. 4.

SHOWING the REMOVALS, MORTALITY, and other CASUALTIES on a given number of PRISONERS who have passed through the Discipline at Pentonville Prison and the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia, under the condition stated.

| PENTONVILLE.   |      | EASTERN PENITENTIARY,<br>PHILADELPHIA.  |       |
|--|------|---|-------|
| Summary of Removals and Casualties on 1000 Prisoners at Pentonville confined on an average for 18 months.—<br><i>Prisoners selected.</i> |      | The Total number received into the Eastern Penitentiary since its opening in 1829 has been 2059; the average period of imprisonment 2 years; the <i>prisoners not selected</i> , and a <i>proportion coloured</i> . |       |
| Transported . . . . .  | 816  | Discharged by expiration of sentence . . . . .  | 1,321 |
| Pardons, &c., not on medical grounds, commuted sentences, removals as incorrigible, &c. 74   |      | Pardoned . . . . .  | 213   |
| Under orders for embarkation, having completed the term of 18 months' imprisonment. 48   |      | Died . . . . .  | 173   |
| Removed as being unfitted for the discipline, from diseased condition on reception . 14  |      | Escaped, hanged, suicides, or removed to houses of refuge. . . . .  | 8     |
| Deaths at Pentonville . . . . .  | 11   |   | 1,715 |
| Deaths in the detachments which left Pentonville for the "Maitland" and the "Sir Thomas Arbuthnot" . . . . .                             | 5    | Remain, Dec. 31st, 1845 . . . . .   | 344   |
| Pardons on medical grounds . . . . .   | 16   |   |       |
| Removals on medical grounds . . . . .  | 6    |   |       |
| Removed from the "Maitland," and confined in hospital ship at Portsmouth for some time, and then pardoned on medical grounds . 1         |      |   |       |
| Removed insane (to Bethlehem) . . . . .  | 5    |   |       |
| Do. to Milbank, and found insane . . . . .   | 1    |   |       |
| Do. for mental disease. . . . .  | 1    |   |       |
| Do. as of weak mind, having had delusions . . . . .  | 3    |   |       |
| Total casualties . . . . .   | 49   |   |       |
|  | 1000 |   |       |

*Average Deaths from the opening of the Prison.*

|                      | Per 1000<br>per Annum. |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| Whites . . . . .     | 21.4                   |
| Coloured . . . . .   | 69.9                   |
| Average of the whole | 38.3                   |



Statistical Table, No. 4—continued.

NOTE.—Of the 5 deaths which occurred soon after leaving Pentonville—

- 1 Died at Milbank.
- 1 Pardoned at Milbank and died in a week.
- 1 Died on board the "Maitland."
- 1 Landed at Portsmouth from the "Maitland," and died there.
- 1 Landed from the "Sir Thomas Arbuthnot" at Portsmouth, and died there.
- 5 See Tables 7, 8, 9, 10.

NOTE.—The authorities do not profess to grant pardons on medical grounds; these numbers will therefore compare with deaths and pardons in other calculations. Mental cases not noticed. See Table 17.

STATISTICAL TABLE NO. 5.

RETURN showing the Comparative Ratio of MORTALITY at PENTONVILLE and at the EASTERN PENITENTIARY of PHILADELPHIA.

| PENTONVILLE.  |       | EASTERN PENITENTIARY.  |      |
|---|-------|--|------|
| Ratio per 1000 per Annum of Deaths and Pardons on 1000 Prisoners who have been in confinement for average Periods of 18 Months. |       | Ratio per 1000 per Annum of Deaths (of Whites only) on an average Period of two Years' Imprisonment. |      |
| Deaths . . . . .  | 10.0  | Deaths . . . . .   | 21.4 |
| Deaths and pardons . . . . .  | 20.67 | Pardons and removals on medical grounds . . . . .  | nil. |
| Deaths, pardons, and removals . . . . .   | 25.33 |  |      |

STATISTICAL TABLE NO. 6.

SHOWING the Ratio of MORTALITY in the MILITARY PRISONS in Great Britain\* during the Year 1845-6.

| MILITARY PRISONS. | Total Number of Prisoners in Confinement. | Daily Average Number. | Number of Deaths in the Year. | Proportion of Deaths per 1000 per Annum. | Detail of Causes of Death. |                                     |  |
|-------------------|---|-----------------------|-------------------------------|--|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|
|                   |   |                       |                               |  | No.                        | No. of Days in Prison before Death. | Disease or Cause of Death.                                       |
| 1845-6            | 6,265                                     | 530                   | 5                             | 4.71                                     | 1                          | 14                                  | Inflammation of the bowels.                                      |
|                   |   |                       |                               |  | 1                          | 20                                  | Common continued fever.  |
|                   |   |                       |                               |  | 1                          | 30                                  | Enlargement of spleen and liver from previous dissipated habits. |
|                   |   |                       |                               |  | 1                          | 70                                  | Extensive disease of both lungs.                                 |
|                   |   |                       |                               |  | 1                          | not stated                          | Compression of the brain.  |
|                   |   |                       |                               |  | 5                          | Total.                              |  |

\* Reports have been received at the War Office from the Regiments serving in Great Britain, and almost without exception it is stated that the men have rejoined their corps, after imprisonment, in a fit state for immediate duty, and that no injurious effect whatever has resulted from their confinement.



TABLES No. 7 to No. 11.

TABULAR ACCOUNT of the Casualties occurring among the First Thousand Persons admitted in apparent good health, of ages varying from 18 to 35 years, and whose period of confinement in Pentonville Prison was about 18 Months.

TABLE NO. 7.—DEATHS.

| Reg. Nos. and Initials of Name.  | Period of Imprisonment at which Death occurred. |       | Cause of Death.                 | Trade in Prison.     |
|--|---|-------|---------------------------------|----------------------|
|  | Year.   | Days. |                                 |                      |
| 161 C. S.  | 0   | 7     | Disease of brain and kidneys* . | Not put to trade.    |
| 366 J. B.  | 0   | 191   | Phthisis . . . .                | Shoemaker.           |
| 429 R. P.  | 0   | 247   | Phthisis . . . .                | Tailor.              |
| 131 G. G.  | 1   | 83    | Phthisis . . . .                | Weaver.              |
| 572 G. T.  | 0   | 29    | Typhus . . . .                  | Tin-worker.          |
| 851 D. R.  | 0   | 93    | Urinary disease* . . . .        | Tailor.              |
| 449 F. C.  | 1   | 304   | Phthisis . . . .                | Mat-maker.           |
| 454 G. H.  | 1   | 306   | Phthisis and pneumothorax .     | Basket-maker.        |
| 909 J. P.  | 0   | 182   | Peritonitis . . . .             | Shoemaker.           |
| 848 W. D.  | 1   | 103   | Phthisis . . . .                | Tailor and weaver.   |
| 991 W. D.  | 1   | 45    | Cerebral disease . . . .        | Shoemaker.           |
| Deaths occurring within a short period after removal from Pentonville for Embarkation. |   |       |                                 |                      |
| 587 J. N.  | Removed after 17 to 17½ months at Pentonville   |       | Phthisis . . . .                | Tin-worker and tailo |
| 688 W. J.  |   |       | Phthisis . . . .                | Carpenter.           |
| 686 J. J.  |   |       | Phthisis . . . .                | Tailor.              |
| 866 H. P.  | 21 months                                       |       | Phthisis . . . .                | Ditto.               |
| 682 G. L.  | Died on the passage 3 weeks after sailing.      |       | Phthisis . . . .                | . . . .              |

\* These 3 prisoners were probably diseased at the time of reception, although no symptoms of it were apparent.

TABLE NO. 8.—PARDONS ON MEDICAL GROUNDS OF THE FIRST THOUSAND PRISONERS.

| Reg. Nos. and Initials of Name. | Period of Imprisonment at which Pardon was obtained. |       | Disease for which Pardon was granted. | Trade in Prison.                           |
|---------------------------------|--|-------|---------------------------------------|--|
|                                 | Year.  | Days. |                                       |  |
| 28 J. C.                        | 0  | 363   | Phthisis and empyema . .              | Carpenter.                                 |
| 112 Flo. R.                     | 0  | 314   | Phthisis . . . .                      | { Shoemaker and car-<br>penter.            |
| 257 W. C.                       | 0  | 122   | Phthisis and mesenteric disease .     | Shoemaker.                                 |
| 23 F. P.                        | 1  | 14    | Phthisis . . . .                      | Ditto.                                     |
| 110 J. B.                       | 0  | 340   | Phthisis . . . .                      | Tailor.                                    |
| 71 S. S.                        | 1  | 36    | Scrofula . . . .                      | Ditto.                                     |
| 122 G. P.                       | 1  | 109   | Phthisis . . . .                      | Mat-maker.                                 |
| 79 J. T.                        | 1  | 149   | Organic disease of intestines .       | { Shoemaker and car-<br>penter and tailor. |
| 145 W. B.                       | 1  | 183   | Phthisis . . . .                      | Carpenter.                                 |
| 269 G. M.                       | 1  | 166   | Phthisis . . . .                      | Tailor.                                    |
| 544 W. S.                       | 1  | 39    | Phthisis . . . .                      | Basket-maker.                              |
| 754 W. M.                       | 0  | 184   | Phthisis and scrofula . .             | Rug-maker.                                 |
| 703 A. S.                       | 0  | 247   | Phthisis . . . .                      | Weaver and tailor.                         |
| 596 J. L.                       | 0  | 276   | Phthisis . . . .                      | Shoemaker.                                 |
| 964 G. M.                       | 1  | 134   | Phthisis . . . .                      | Tailor and rug-maker.                      |
| 897 T. H.                       | 1  | 274   | Cerebral affection* . . . .           | Tailor.                                    |

Pardons not among the First Thousand.

|            | Year. | Days. |                      |            |
|------------|-------|-------|----------------------|------------|
| 1139 G. C. | 0     | 262   | Renal Dropsy . . . . | Carpenter. |
| 1038 E. P. | 1     | 90    | Phthisis . . . .     | Shoemaker. |

\* Which reduced him to a state of imbecility.



TABLE No. 9.—REMOVALS ON MEDICAL GROUNDS OF THE FIRST THOUSAND PRISONERS.\*

| Reg. Nos. and Initials of Name.  | Period of Imprisonment at which Removal took place. | Disease, or Cause of Removal.  | Trade in Prison.                     |
|----------------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|
| 14 convicts removed to "Warrior" | Average time 87 days                                | Diseased conditions existing at the time they were admitted into the prison. | . . .                                |
| 225 J. S.                        | Year. Days.<br>0 118                                | . . . . .  | Tailor.                              |
| 466 R. J.                        | 0 124   | Asthmatic affection . . . .  | Mat-maker and shoe-maker.            |
| 585 O. C.†                       | 0 313   | Disease of the liver† . . . .  | Carpenter and tailor.                |
| 784 J. B.                        | 0 294   | Pains in the head. with hereditary predisposition to insanity .              | Tailor, basket-maker, and carpenter. |
| 801 J. S.                        | 1 217   | Phthisis incipient . . . .   | Tailor.                              |
| 814 W. B.                        | 1 217   | Phthisis incipient . . . .   | Tailor and weaver.                   |
| 935 W. C.‡                       | 1 180   | Phthisis incipient . . . .   | . . . .                              |

Removal not among the First Thousand.

|             |      |                            |            |
|-------------|------|----------------------------|------------|
| 1024 J. C.§ | 1 92 | Phthisis incipient . . . . | Rug-maker. |
|-------------|------|----------------------------|------------|

\* Five others removed as of weak mind, or for mental disease. See Table 10.

† Died afterwards, on passage to Australia, of this disease and Phthisis.

‡ Removed to Milbank and pardoned.

§ Since pardoned, and sent to St. George's Hospital.

TABLE No. 10.—MENTAL DELUSIONS AMONG THE FIRST THOUSAND PRISONERS.

| Reg. Nos. and Initials of Name. | Period of Imprisonment at which Mental Malady occurred. | Progress of Case, and ultimate destination of Prisoner. | Trade in Prison.                      |
|---------------------------------|---|---|---------------------------------------|
| 13 W. J.                        | Between 1 & 2 months                                    | Cured. Transported . . . .                              | Carpenter.                            |
| 432 H. G.                       | ,, 1 & 2 ,,   | ,, ,, . . . .   | Basket-maker.                         |
| 578 J. V.                       | ,, 8 & 9 ,,   | ,, ,, . . . .   | Basket-maker, tin-worker, and tailor. |
| 486 E. O.                       | ,, 18 & 19 ,,   | ,, ,, . . . .   | Rug-maker and basket-maker.           |
| 798 J. H.                       | ,, 3 & 4 ,,   | ,, ,, . . . .   | Shoemaker.                            |
| 998 G. S.*                      | At 15th month   | Convalescent. Still in prison .                         | Carpenter.                            |
| 61 J. D.                        | 339 days  | As of weak mind } Removed to Milbank                    | Carpenter.                            |
| 210 R. H.                       | 283 ,,  | As of weak mind } Prison, and subsequently transported. | Tailor, basket-maker, and tailor.     |
| 222 W. J.                       | 278 ,,  | As of weak mind . . . .                                 | Shoemaker.                            |
| 877 J. M.†                      | 1 year 342 days   | Mental disease . . . .                                  | Rug-maker.                            |

Mental Delusions not among the First Thousand.

|             |              |                         |         |
|-------------|--------------|-------------------------|---------|
| 1082 W. R.† | 0 236        | Mental delusion . . . . | Tailor. |
| 1116 L. H.  | 7 & 8 months | Mental delusion. . . .  | . . . . |

\* Since removed to Milbank, and not embarked on account of mental disease, and pardoned.

† Reg. 877 and 1082 were removed to Woolwich, where they immediately recovered from their delusions, but are reported to be "quiet and abstracted."



TABLE NO. 11.—CASES OF INSANITY REMOVED TO BETHLEHEM HOSPITAL.

| Reg. Nos. and<br>Initials of<br>Name. | Period of Imprisonment at<br>which Removal to Bethlehem<br>Hospital took place. |       | Form of Insanity.                              | Year. | Trade in Prison.              |
|---------------------------------------|---|-------|--|-------|-------------------------------|
|                                       | Year.   | Days. |  |       |                               |
| 84 J. R.                              | 0   | 135   | Melancholia . . .                              | 1843  | Not put to trade.             |
| 83 J.H.S.                             | 0   | 199   | Monomania . . .                                | ,,    | Rug-maker.                    |
| 385 W. C.                             | 0   | 194   | Melancholia . . .                              | ,,    | Tailor.                       |
| 635 J. G.                             | 0   | 330   | { Mania following hypo-<br>chondriasis . . . } | 1845  | Shoemaker.                    |
| 700 T. S.                             | 1   | 56    | Homocidal monomania .                          | 1846  | { Basket-maker and<br>weaver. |
| 969 J. L.*                            | . . .   | . . . | . . .  | ..    | . . .                         |

\* Whose case is adverted to at page 53 of the Fifth Report of the Commissioners. Since removed to Milbank, where he was found to be of unsound mind, and removed to Bethlehem.

STATISTICAL TABLE NO. 12.

SUMMARY of the foregoing Tables of Deaths, Pardons, Removals on Medical Grounds, and of Casualties which have occurred within a limited period, of Prisoners quitting the Establishment, in each Year since the opening of the Prison in December, 1842, to March, 1846, being about  $4\frac{1}{4}$  Years.

| PENTONVILLE.  | 1843. | 1844. | 1845. | 1846,<br>and to March,<br>1847. | Total. |
|---|-------|-------|-------|---------------------------------|--------|
| Deaths . . . . .  | 2     | 3     | 4     | 7*                              | 16     |
| Pardons . . . . .   | 3     | 7     | 4     | 3†                              | 18     |
| Removals on medical grounds, physical and<br>mental . . . . .                                       | ..    | 4     | 2     | 5                               | 11     |
| Landed at Portsmouth, and confined to hospital<br>—since pardoned . . . . .                         | ..    | ..    | ..    | 1                               | 1      |
| Removals to a lunatic asylum . . . . .  | 3     | ..    | 1     | 1                               | 5      |
| Removed to Milbank, and found insane . . . . .  | ..    | ..    | ..    | 1                               | 1      |
| Delusions (4 of which are included with re-<br>movals, and are deducted from the total) ‡ . . . . . | 5     | ..    | 2     | 5                               | 12     |
|   | 13    | 14    | 13    | 23                              | 60‡    |

\* Of these 7 deaths—

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| 2 died in prison . . . . .  | } after removal for embarkation. |
| 1 died at Milbank after removal for embarkation . . . . .                   |                                  |
| 1 was pardoned at Milbank, and died in a week . . . . .                     |                                  |
| 2 were landed at Portsmouth, after embarkation,<br>and died there . . . . . |                                  |
| 1 died on the passage to Australia . . . . .                                |                                  |

† Of the 3 pardons 2 occurred in February and March, 1847.

NOTE.—2 pardons and 2 removals on medical grounds are not included in Table 4, referring to the first 1000 prisoners who have passed through the establishment, viz. :—

Reg. 1139, G. C., pardoned.  
Reg. 1024, J. C., removed.  
Reg. 1082, W. R., removed.  
Reg. 1038, E. P., pardoned.



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 13.

TABLE showing the Annual Ratio per 1000 of Deaths, Pardons on Medical Grounds, and Removals on Medical Grounds, in each Year since the opening of the Prison, calculated from the foregoing Summary.

| Prison.     | Year.               | Average Daily Number of Prisoners. | Deaths. | Pardons on Medical grounds. | Removals on Medical grounds. | Per 1000 per Annum. |  | Deaths, Pardons, and Removals. |
|-------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|---------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------|--|--------------------------------|
|             |                     |                                    |         |                             |                              | Deaths.             | Deaths and Pardons on Medical grounds. |                                |
| Pentonville | 1843                | 332.81                             | 2       | 3                           | ..                           | 6.0                 | 15.0                                   | 15.0                           |
| Pentonville | 1844                | 456.00                             | 3       | 7                           | 4                            | 6.5                 | 21.9                                   | 24.0                           |
| Pentonville | 1845                | 445.26                             | 4       | 4                           | 2                            | 8.9                 | 20.2                                   | 22.4                           |
| Pentonville | 1846 to March 1847. | *508.00                            | 7       | 3                           | 6                            | 13.7                | 19.6                                   | 31.49                          |

\* Daily average for 1846 . . . . . 423.24  
Add one-fifth for the additional period in 1847 508.0

STATISTICAL TABLE No. 14.

Showing the DEATHS, PARDONS, and REMOVALS for CONSUMPTION since the Prison opened, including the Cases of those who completed their period at Pentonville, but died soon after of the Disease.

| PENTONVILLE.                         | 1843. | 1844. | 1845. | 1846, to March, 1847. |                                       |
|--------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Deaths. . . . .                      | 1     | 2     | 2     | 5                     | For data see Tables Nos. 7, 8, and 9. |
| Pardons . . . . .                    | 3     | 5     | 4     | 2                     |                                       |
| Removals . . . . .                   | 0     | 0     | 0     | 3                     |                                       |
| Ratio of Deaths and Pardons per 1000 | 12.0  | 15.3  | 13.4  | 13.77                 |                                       |
| Add Removals . . . . .               | ..    | ..    | ..    | 19.68                 |                                       |



## STATISTICAL TABLE No. 15.

TABLE showing the Number and Ratio of Mental Cases at the Eastern Penitentiary at Philadelphia, and at Pentonville, compared with Returns from the Army and the Quakers.

## INSANITY AND MENTAL CASES.

| PRISONS.   | Ratio of Cases of Insanity occurring annually. |
|--|--|
| <i>In the Eastern Penitentiary—</i>  |  |
| First seven years, 1829 to 1836, the average number of prisoners being 160, and the number of cases of insanity commencing in prison being 8 . . . . . | 7.13 per 1000.                                 |
| The next three years, 1837 to 1839, average number of prisoners 402, number of cases of insanity beginning in prison 54 . . . . .                      | 44.77 „  |
| Number of cases during the latter period beginning in prison and not quickly cured, 14 . . . . .   | 12.43 „  |
| The ten years, excluding cases quickly cured . . . . .   | 9.88 „   |
| Insanity in the year 1845 ( <i>from Table 16</i> ): cases not cured, 6 . . . . .   | 17.64 „  |
| Total cases, 8 . . . . .   | 23.52 „  |
| <i>In the Pentonville Prison, amongst the first 1000 Prisoners—</i>  |  |
| Cases removed to Bethlehem, 5 . . . . .  | 3.33 „   |
| Cases removed to Bethlehem, with 1 case, 969, found to be of unsound mind on reception at Milbank, and removed to Bethlehem* . . . . .                 | 4.00 „   |
| <i>In the British Army—</i>  |  |
| Dragoons and Dragoon Guards in the United Kingdom . . . . .  | 0.94 „   |
| Troops at Gibraltar and Malta . . . . .  | 0.89 „   |
| Troops at Bermuda, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and the Canadas . . . . .   | 0.89 „   |
| All stations . . . . .   | 0.93 „   |
| <i>Amongst the Quakers—</i>  |  |
| First cases occurring annually amongst the whole Quaker population . . . . .   | 0.55 „   |
| First cases occurring annually amongst Quakers between the ages of 20 and 40 . . . . .   | 0.94† „  |

\* See Table 11.

† Data for this last number—

|  |                |
|--|----------------|
| Proportion of the whole number of insane attacked between the ages of 20 and 40 . . . . .              | 52.5 per 100.  |
| Proportion of persons in general population between the ages of 20 and 40 . . . . .                    | 30.7 „         |
| Proportion of first cases of insanity occurring annually amongst the whole Quaker population . . . . . | 0.55 per 1000. |

EXTRACT from Dr. THURNAM'S Work on Statistics of Insanity, pp. 76, 77.

## Causes of Insanity.

Of 416 persons admitted to the Quakers' Asylum, there were 70 in whom *hereditary predisposition* was the only predisposing cause known. In 72 other cases, in which there were other predisposing causes assigned, the same kind of predisposition also existed. So that 142, or about one-third of the whole number, laboured under hereditary predisposition to insanity. The cases in which insanity had existed only in *collateral* blood-relatives—as uncles, aunts, brothers, and sisters—are not here included. There were 71 known cases of this kind. Had they been included, the proportion would have been raised to 51 per cent.

The above facts show that in all probability more cases of insanity would have occurred in Pentonville Prison if care had not been taken to exclude those known to have hereditary predisposition to the disease, although the discipline appears to have operated beneficially on some who were predisposed from such cause.



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 16.

TABULAR VIEW of the Cases of Insanity occurring in the Year 1845 in the Eastern State Penitentiary of Pennsylvania, taken from the 17th Report of the Inspectors.

| No.  | Co-<br>lour. | Sex. | Age. | Health on<br>Admission. | Time in<br>Prison. |     | Hereditary<br>Tendency.          | Form of<br>Disease. | Event.              |
|------|--------------|------|------|-------------------------|--------------------|-----|----------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
|      |              |      |      |                         | Yrs.               | Mo. |                                  |                     |                     |
| 1723 | W.           | M.   | 39   | Imperfect               | 0                  | 14  | No information                   | Monomania           | Unimproved.         |
| 1850 | B.           | M.   | 26   | Good                    | 0                  | 10  | None . . .                       | Partial mania       | Unimproved.         |
| 1859 | W.           | M.   | 38   | Good                    | 0                  | 11  | None . . .                       | Monomania           | Cured.              |
| 1782 | B.           | M.   | 20   | Imperfect               | 2                  | 5   | Mother insane                    | Monomania           | Uncertain.          |
| 1764 | W.           | M.   | 28   | Epileptic               | 1                  | 8   | None . . .                       | Melancholia         | Much im-<br>proved. |
| 1738 | W.           | M.   | 30   | Good                    | 1                  | 9   | None . . .                       | Monomania           | Unimproved.         |
| 1896 | W.           | M.   | 26   | Good                    | 1                  | 0   | Mother insane                    | Monomania           | Cured.              |
| 1811 | W.           | M.   | 35   | Headache                | 0                  | 10  | { Uncle an in-<br>sane suicide } | Monomania           | Improved.           |

REMARKS.—The Daily Average Number of Prisoners in Confinement assumed to be about 340.

STATISTICAL TABLE No. 17.

NUMBER OF DEATHS, and of PARDONS and REMOVALS on Medical Grounds, amongst the Convicts in the Milbank Penitentiary, the Eastern Penitentiary of Pennsylvania, and Pentonville Prison, at different periods of Confinement.\*

|   | First<br>6 Months. | Second<br>6 Months. | Third<br>6 Months. | Fourth<br>6 Months. |
|---|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Milbank Penitentiary:—</i>                               |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths from all causes . . . .                              | 16                 | 22                  | 36                 | 25                  |
| Pardons on medical grounds . . . .                          | 1                  | 19                  | 44                 | 56                  |
| <i>Eastern Penitentiary:—</i>                               |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths from all causes amongst all convicts                 | 22                 | 28                  | 39                 | 24                  |
| ,,                   ,,           White do.                 | 11                 | 12                  | 8                  | 8                   |
| ,,                   ,,           Coloured do.              | 11                 | 16                  | 31                 | 16                  |
| <i>Pentonville Prison:—</i>                                 |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths from all causes . . . .                              | 4                  | 2                   | 3                  | 7†                  |
| Pardons on medical grounds . . . .                          | 1                  | 6                   | 9                  | ..                  |
| Removals on medical grounds† . . . .                        | 1                  | 2                   | 1                  | 2                   |
| <i>Milbank Penitentiary:—</i>                               |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths from tubercular disease . . . .                      | 1                  | 10                  | 22                 | 12                  |
| Pardons on account of the same disease . .                  | 1                  | 11                  | 21                 | 29                  |
| <i>Eastern Penitentiary:—</i>                               |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths from tubercular disease amongst all convicts . . . . | 9                  | 16                  | 25                 | 9                   |
| ,,                   White convicts alone.                  | 3                  | 9                   | 5                  | 3                   |
| ,,                   Coloured convicts . .                  | 6                  | 7                   | 20                 | 6                   |
| <i>Pentonville Prison:—</i>                                 |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths from tubercular disease . . . .                      | ..                 | 2                   | 2                  | 7†                  |
| Pardons on account of do. . . .                             | 1                  | 6                   | 7                  | ..                  |
| Removals do. do. . . .                                      | ..                 | 1                   | 1                  | 2                   |

\* This Table does not show the relative mortality in these different prisons, and at the different periods of confinement; the number of convicts being different, not only in each prison, but also, in the two penitentiaries, at each period of confinement.

† Two of these deaths occurred in Pentonville Prison, after the expiration of the eighteen months' imprisonment. The five other deaths took place soon after removal. (See Table No. 7.)

‡ Fourteen removals for diseased conditions, existing at the time of reception, are not included. (See Table No. 9.)

|| This man is known to have died soon after removal. (See Table No. 9.)



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 18.—ANNUAL RATE of MORTALITY, and of PARDONS and REMOVALS on account of all Bodily Diseases, per 1000 Prisoners, at different periods of Confinement, deduced from the preceding Table.

|  | First<br>6 Months. | Second<br>6 Months. | Third<br>6 Months. | Fourth<br>6 Months. |
|--|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Milbank Penitentiary:—</i>                      |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths alone . . . . .                             | 9.07               | 13.47               | 24.78              | 20.22               |
| Deaths with one-third of the pardons . . . . .     | 9.26               | 17.36               | 34.83              | 35.32               |
| Deaths with all the pardons . . . . .              | 9.67               | 25.11               | 55.07              | 65.52               |
| <i>Eastern Penitentiary:—</i>                      |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths amongst all convicts . . . . .              | 21.92              | 31.11               | 51.93              | 41.72               |
| „ White do. . . . .                                | 16.57              | 20.60               | 16.94              | 22.69               |
| „ Coloured do. . . . .                             | 32.30              | 50.39               | 110.71             | 72.72               |
| <i>Pentonville Prison:—</i>                        |                    |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths alone . . . . .                             | 8.00               | 4.00                | 6.00               | 14.00*              |
| Deaths with three-fifths of the pardons . . . . .  | 9.20               | 11.20               | 16.80              | ..                  |
| Deaths with all the pardons . . . . .              | 10.00              | 16.00               | 24.00              | ..                  |
| Deaths with all the pardons and removals . . . . . | 12.00              | 20.00               | 26.00              | 18.00*              |

\* The actual mortality of the metropolitan population between the ages of 15 and 70 is about 15 per 1000 annually; between the ages of 20 and 40 (the nearest approximation to the ages of the prisoners at Pentonville) about 10 per 1000 annually. The mortality of the army on home service, on an average of 7 years, has been 14 per 1000. In comparing these data with the returns from Pentonville it must be remembered that all prisoners in whom any symptoms of disease can be discovered are excluded, and the inmates, therefore, are healthy subjects, selected for 18 months' imprisonment.

STATISTICAL TABLE No. 19.\*—RATIO per 1000 PRISONERS of DEATHS, PARDONS, and REMOVALS on account of Tubercular Disease.

|  | First*<br>6 Months. | Second<br>6 Months. | Third<br>6 Months. | Fourth<br>6 Months. |
|--|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Milbank Penitentiary:—</i>                      |                     |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths alone . . . . .                             | 0.56                | 6.127               | 15.146             | 9.70                |
| Deaths with three-fifths of the pardons . . . . .  | 0.89                | 10.171              | 23.819             | 23.77               |
| Deaths with all the pardons . . . . .              | 1.13                | 12.867              | 29.604             | 33.17               |
| <i>Eastern Penitentiary:—</i>                      |                     |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths amongst all convicts . . . . .              | 8.96                | 17.77               | 33.28              | 15.68               |
| „ White do. . . . .                                | 4.52                | 15.45               | 10.59              | 8.51                |
| „ Coloured do. . . . .                             | 17.62               | 20.04               | 71.43              | 27.27               |
| <i>Pentonville Prison:—</i>                        |                     |                     |                    |                     |
| Deaths alone . . . . .                             | 0.00                | 4.00                | 4.00               | 14.00†              |
| Deaths with three-fifths of the pardons . . . . .  | 1.20                | 11.20               | 12.40              | ..†                 |
| Deaths with all the pardons . . . . .              | 2.00                | 16.00               | 18.00              | ..†                 |
| Deaths with all the pardons and removals . . . . . | 2.00                | 18.00               | 20.00              | 18.00†              |

\* The deaths from tubercular disease amongst the metropolitan population between the ages of 15 and 70 are 4.40 per 1000 annually; and amongst the troops on home service, who have suffered remarkably from consumptive disease, the annual ratio of deaths from this disease, together with other diseases of the chest, during 7 years, was 7.6 per 1000.

In comparing these data with the returns from Pentonville, it must be remembered that all prisoners in whom any symptoms of disease can be discovered are excluded, and the inmates, therefore, are healthy subjects, selected for 18 months' imprisonment.

† These numbers are calculated from the 7 deaths and 2 removals, after the expiration of the 18 months' imprisonment, on the supposition that they occurred amongst 1000 prisoners detained during a fourth six months. But the greater number of the prisoners in Pentonville were detained only 18 months; and the numbers given in the Table, consequently, do not show the entire mortality and proportion of pardons and removals that would have occurred if the 1000 men had been detained to the end of the fourth period of six months. Their numbers show, however, that if the term of imprisonment had been thus prolonged, the rate of mortality, &c., would have been very high indeed. It is worthy of remark, too, that of 3 prisoners who died soon after reception, not one was affected with pulmonary consumption; while the 7 who died soon after their discharge were all the subjects of that disease.

‡ Pardons and removals on medical grounds can scarcely occur at Pentonville in the fourth period of 6 months, as the period of confinement does not usually exceed 18 months.



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 20.  
MALE CONVICTS in Milbank Prison under Sentence of Transportation.

| Years.          | Received. | Daily average Number.                     | Deaths from Diseases which were |                            | Suicides. | Pardons on account of Diseases which were |                            | Removals* to the Invalid Hulk for Diseases which were |                            | Lunatics removed to Asylums. |                           |
|-----------------|-----------|---|---------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------|---|----------------------------|---|----------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|
|                 |           |   | manifest on Reception.          | not manifest on Reception. |           | manifest on Reception.                    | not manifest on Reception. | manifest on Reception.                                | not manifest on Reception. | Insane when Received.        | Not Insane when Received. |
| 1843            | 1,123     | 177·2082                                  | Nil.                            | 2                          | 1         | Nil.                                      | Nil.                       | 2   | Nil.                       | Nil.                         | Nil.                      |
| 1844            | 3,668     | 699·6803                                  | 5                               | 5                          | 1         | 2   | 2                          | 16  | 3                          | 3                            | Nil.                      |
| 1845            | 3,100     | 828·041                                   | 4                               | 8                          | 2         | Nil.                                      | Nil.                       | 13  | 8                          | 1                            | Nil.                      |
| 1846            | 3,189     | 846·321                                   | 2                               | 8                          | 2         | 1   | Nil.                       | 10  | 6                          | 3                            | 2                         |
| The four Years} | 11,080 {  | Aggregate 2550·2505<br>Average . 637·5526 | 11                              | 23                         | 6         | 3   | 2                          | 41  | 17                         | 7                            | 2                         |

\* Only the removals on account of diseases of fatal tendency are here given.

NOTE.—Of all the pardons three-fifths may be reckoned as deaths; and of all the removals to the Hulks three-fourths may likewise be taken as deaths. The total mortality from disease may therefore be stated as under:—

|   |        |
|---|--------|
| Deaths . . . . .                          | 34     |
| Three-fifths Pardons . . . . .            | 3      |
| Three-fourths Removals to Hulks . . . . . | 43·5   |
|   | <hr/>  |
| Average number of prisoners . . . . .     | 80·5   |
| Annual mortality per 1000 . . . . .       | 637·56 |
|   | <hr/>  |
|   | 31·56  |



STATISTICAL TABLE No. 21.

Being an Approximate Calculation of the Ratio of Mortality taken on an Average of Pentonville and Milbank, from Table 20.

|   | Average per 1000 per Annum. |                                       |          |
|---|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------|
|   | Milbank.                    | Pentonville<br>per 1000<br>Prisoners. | Average. |
| Deaths . . . . .  | 13.3                        | 10.0                                  | 11.15    |
| Deaths, with $\frac{1}{3}$ ths Pardons and $\frac{1}{3}$ ths the Re-<br>movals on Medical Grounds . . . . . | 31.56                       | } 21.3                                | 26.4     |
| Deaths and Pardons on Medical Grounds at<br>Pentonville . . . . .   | . .                         |                                       |          |

STATISTICAL TABLE No. 22.

SHOWING the NUMBER of PRISONERS admitted into the EASTERN PENITENTIARY at PHILADELPHIA, with the Terms of their respective Sentences, and the Mortality occurring among them.

| Periods to which Prisoners<br>have been Sentenced. | Number<br>Sentenced. | Number of<br>Deaths<br>among those<br>Sentenced<br>to each<br>Period. | Proportion<br>of Deaths<br>per 1000<br>during the<br>whole time. | Annual<br>Ratio<br>per 1000. |
|--|----------------------|---|--|------------------------------|
| 1 Year and under 2 . . .                           | 400                  | 10  | 25   | 12.5                         |
| 2 Years ,, 3 . .                                   | 587                  | 39  | 66.2   | 22.06                        |
| 3 ,, ,, 4 . .                                      | 511                  | 53  | 103.7  | 25.9                         |
| 4 ,, ,, 5 . .                                      | 139                  | 19  | 136.6  | 27.5                         |
| 5 ,, ,, 6 . .                                      | 121                  | 15  | 123.96   | 20.66                        |
| 6 ,, ,, 7 . .                                      | 41                   | 11  | 268.29   | 38.32                        |
| 7 ,, ,, 8 . .                                      | 52                   | 13  | 250.00   | 31.25                        |
| 8 ,, ,, 21 . .                                     | 82                   | 16  | 195.11   | ..                           |

STATISTICAL TABLE No. 23.

SHOWING the NUMBER of PRISONERS admitted into the EASTERN PENITENTIARY at PHILADELPHIA, and the Proportion of Deaths occurring in each Year.

| Period of Imprisonment. | Number<br>entering on<br>each Period<br>of Imprison-<br>ment. | Number<br>Dying<br>during each<br>Period<br>of Imprison-<br>ment. | Annual<br>Proportion<br>of Deaths<br>per 1000<br>during each<br>Period. |
|-------------------------|---|---|---|
| 1st Year . . . . .      | 2,059   | 50  | 24.28   |
| 2nd Year . . . . .      | 1,592   | 63  | 32.02   |
| 3rd Year . . . . .      | 786   | 41  | 52.16   |
| 4th and 5th Years . .   | 525   | 17  | 16.19   |
| 6th and 7th Years . .   | 263   | 4   | 7.60  |



## COPY of MEDICAL CERTIFICATE given at MILBANK with Prisoners selected for Pentonville.

I hereby certify that the male convicts about to be removed to Pentonville Prison are free from insanity, idiocy, and mental depression; from epilepsy, paralysis, and all other severe nervous affections; consumption, and all other pulmonary affections; diseased heart and aneurism; diarrhoea, and all severe abdominal affections; scrofula, fistula, abscess, ulcers, diseased bone, all malignant diseases, acute inflammatory affections, fever, contagious or infectious disorders of all kinds, and every other diseased condition which would render them unfit for separate confinement; also that, to the best of my knowledge, neither insanity nor pulmonary consumption has shown itself in their near relations.

(Signed)

*Milbank Prison.*

Medical Superintendent.

---

APPENDIX I.

---

## EXTRACT from a REPORT made by Dr. OWEN REES, Principal Medical Officer, referring to the VENTILATION of PENTONVILLE PRISON.

*“Pentonville Prison, July 15, 1844.*

“IN conformity with directions that I should state to the Board, from the experience gained since the opening of the prison, whether any additions or alterations are necessary, in order to perfect the system of ventilation and warming, I beg to report that, having superintended the experiments made with a view to the ventilation of the cells during summer, and the ventilation and warming during the winter, I am of opinion that both these objects have been fully attained by the means which are now in operation. When the Board imposed upon me the responsibility of adjusting the apparatus, and superintending the arrangements necessary for securing a perfect ventilation with such a degree of temperature as might be most conducive to the health of the prisoners, I paid great attention to the working of the system; and having fully ascertained, by an extended series of experiments, the power of the apparatus and flues in radiating heat, and the quantity of fuel required for producing it, it is now only necessary that the labourer in charge should conform to the instructions he has received, and an equable and regular temperature with an active ventilation cannot fail to be produced.

“When from local or other causes any special means for regulating the temperature of cells has been required, it has been effectually accomplished by introducing a regulator to enable a prisoner to stop the current from the main flue, and admit air into his cell directly from the corridor.

“I am inclined to attribute the general good health which pervades the whole body of prisoners in a great measure to the abundant ventilation introduced into the cells, and the equable temperature which



reigns throughout the prison, of which the accompanying daily record furnishes sufficient evidence.

“ Signed) G. OWEN REES,  
“ *Principal Medical Officer.*”

---

RECORD of the OPINIONS of SIR BENJAMIN BRODIE and Dr. FERGUSSON, on the result of the Experiments for ascertaining the amount of the Ventilation in the Cells.

*Extract from the Minute Book of the Commissioners, December 11, 1846.*

“ We visited certain cells for the purpose of ascertaining the state of ventilation, which we found satisfactory. We further witnessed some experiments for accurately ascertaining the quantity of air passing through a cell, and were satisfied that upwards of 45 cubic feet of air were transmitted per minute.

“ (Signed) B. C. BRODIE.  
B. FERGUSSON.”

---

COPY of a LETTER addressed to Lieut.-Col. JEBB by Capt. LUGARD, R.E., on the question of improving the Hygrometrical State of the Air in Cells artificially ventilated.

MY DEAR COLONEL,

*Castle, Dublin, July, 1847.*

IN your Report on the construction of Pentonville Prison, page 24, under the head of means of regulating temperature of the cells, it is stated :—

“ The experiments made on the hygrometric state of the cells have indicated that, in consequence of the radiating surfaces being worked at so low a temperature (viz. from 75 to 90 and 100 degrees), there was no change of any consequence in the condition of the air introduced into them, and the means that were prepared for restoring artificially any moisture which might have been abstracted from the atmosphere, has not therefore been applied.”

Having been led to consider this point with reference to the means of warming and ventilating the new military prison at Dublin, I am induced to offer a suggestion which it appears to me might be adopted with advantage.

It is well known that the atmosphere when raised in temperature is capable of absorbing an increased quantum of moisture, and, if local difficulties impede the natural supply, it will, when taken into the lungs, and delivered again in the shape of breath, at the uniform temperature 94°, take up from the mucous membranes of the nostril, throat, air passages, &c., the quantum of moisture requisite to its temperature, causing an increased action calculated to produce disease. Such are the effects experienced by the action of the harsh, dry, easterly winds; no matter how high their temperature, they produce these evils, from their having a low dew point, and not containing a sufficient quantity of moisture.



In Canada and elsewhere it is the practice, with a view to obviate inconvenience arising from the same cause, to place a small open vessel containing water on the top of the stove, the heat from which raising the temperature of the water, a portion passes off in vapour, and mixing with the air gives the requisite supply, to compensate for the increased temperature and drying action of the stove. In all stoves where the air is brought in contact with highly heated iron, further injurious consequences are experienced, from its also being deprived of a portion of oxygen as well as moisture.

It appears in the Report of the Commissioners, as well as in your own Report on the Construction of Pentonville Prison, that the apparatus fixed there obviates the possibility of any injurious effects arising from the air being brought in contact with iron at a high temperature; and it is further stated, "that it creates no change of consequence in the hygrometrical condition of the air;" but suppose, for example, that a dry, cold, easterly wind is blowing, from which, of course, the supply of fresh air is drawn; in its natural state it is injurious even to healthy persons, and although its harshness may be modified by being warmed it cannot fail to be rendered more dry by the process. A prisoner undergoing a long sentence may very probably be in a reduced state of health, and under such circumstances less able to afford the loss of moisture which this doubly dry air would absorb from him.

The plan which has occurred to me for giving moisture to the air as required is to place iron pipes, 1 in. or 1½ in. diameter, having at intervals small bouched orifices of minute dimensions (or with a delivery head similar to a bat's-wing gas-burner), in the air-chambers, and the entrance of the warm-air flues, or, should it be found necessary, the pipes might also be carried along each main flue, and provided with stop-cocks, so that they might be used partially, or not at all, according to circumstances. The proposed arrangement will be understood by referring to the enclosed sketch (see Plate XXII).

If these pipes are connected with a cold-water cistern, so as not to give too great a pressure, jets will be forced gently through the orifices, and afford the warmed air or the fresh air, at its natural temperature, the means of *supplying itself* with the moisture due to its temperature. It would be convenient if the cistern could be placed next to the expansion cistern, and thus the means provided for giving supply to the one would be available for both.

The bottom of the air-chambers, where the jets are, must be made water-tight by asphalt or cement, with the required drain to carry off the water; and to prevent corrosion all the iron-work in pipes, girders, &c., must be well painted.

Annexed I send you some extracts from the "Repertory of Patent Inventions," and from "Brewster's Encyclopædia," referring to the subject generally.

I am truly yours,

H. W. LUGARD,  
Captain R.E.



*Extract from the Repertory of Patent Inventions.*

In a paper upon "The Influence of the Dew Point upon Health," by J. P. Espy, in the "Repertory of Patent Inventions," No. xcv. for December, 1832, there are the following observations and calculations, viz.—

1st. A man is calculated to make about 20 inspirations in a minute, and each averaging about 40 cubic inches of air, this gives 1,152,000 cubic inches of air respired in 24 hours.

The dew point of breath is in all seasons and at all times the same, 94° Fahrenheit.

By experiments of Gay Lussac and Dalton—

|   | Grains. |
|---|---------|
| 1,152,000 cubic inches of air at the dew point zero contain . . . . . | 518     |
| 1,152,000 inches of air at the dew point of breath 94° . . . . .      | 10,828  |
| Leaving . . . . .   | 10,310  |

or about 1½ lb. weight avoird. of vapour to be supplied from the surface of the air tubes.

In summer, suppose the dew point was 74°—

|  | Grains. |
|--|---------|
| 1,152,000 cubic inches of air as before, with the dew point at breath or 94° . . . . . | 10,828  |
| Do. . . . . dew point 74° . . . . .  | 6,004   |
| Leaving . . . . .  | 4,824   |

being 5,446 grains less than the quantity evaporated when the dew point is zero, but is a little more than  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a lb. weight of vapour to be supplied in 24 hours by the lungs.

Hence it will be seen, that when the dew point is zero the air entering the lungs contains 12 times less vapour than when the dew point is 74°, and about 21 times less than that required for the temperature of breath 94°.

2nd. When the air is extremely dry, which it must be when it is extremely cold, may it not be important to our health to guard against its drying influence on our bodies, by evaporating water in our parlours?

3rd. How is the economy of nature to be explained in causing us to evaporate more moisture from lungs in winter time than in summer? or is it intended that we should raise the dew point in our parlours, as we do the temperature, by artificial means?

In "Brewster's Encyclopædia," under hygrometry, the following extract, although differing in some points of data for calculations with Espy, shows strongly the effect of breathing extremely cold, and therefore extremely dry air:—

"It appears by the table that the absolute quantity of moisture contained in a given volume of the air, at various heights, is reduced about



one-half for every 4,500 feet of ascent. This great diminution of moisture is not detected immediately by hygrometers, for reasons which we have fully explained in 89, but it is sensibly discovered by the extreme thirst and parched state of the skin which it occasions.

“Colonel Beaufoy describes the latter effects so well in his account of his journey to the summit of Mont Blanc, that we shall make no apology for stating in his own words the feelings he experienced. ‘We had not proceeded far,’ says he, when giving an account, ‘when the thirst which since our arrival in the upper region of the air had been always troublesome, now became intolerable. No sooner had I drank than the thirst returned, and in a few minutes my throat became perfectly dry. Again I had recourse to water, and again my throat was parched. The air itself was thirsty, its extreme dryness had robbed my body of its moisture. The guides were equally affected. Wine they would not taste, but the moment my back was turned their mouths were eagerly applied to my cask of water. The cause of these effects will be distinctly perceived, by attending to the different circumstances in which a person is placed at the top and bottom of a lofty mountain. Near the level of the sea, in the latitude of  $45^{\circ}$  we shall suppose a person inhales air, which in its mean hygrometric state contains, according to the preceding tables, .0026315 grains in a cubic inch, and expels it again by the process of breathing so charged with moisture that the point of deposition is  $85^{\circ}$ , as we have determined by experiment. Hence each cubic inch must carry off at an average .0072312 grains of moisture; but as a cubic inch of the air inhaled contained .0026315 grains, the actual loss of moisture by breathing is .0045997 grains for every cubic inch of air expelled. Now a man usually makes about 12 inspirations in a minute, and since each inspiration requires about 25 cubic inches, he should thus lose by the process of breathing, in the circumstances we have supposed, nearly eight cubic inches of water daily. Again, at the height of 15,000 feet above the level of the sea, a cubic inch of air in its mean hygrometric state contains, according to the table, only .0002287 grains of moisture, and therefore each expiration must carry off .17506 grains of water from the body. But if we suppose the number of inspirations to be inversely as the density of the air, a person in that elevated situation should make about 18 inspirations in a minute, and therefore lose by breathing about  $\frac{3}{4}$  grains of moisture in the same time, or nearly 18 cubic inches of water daily. The quantity of moisture lost by breathing being more than double in the latter case of what it is in the former, accounts in a very satisfactory manner for the great thirst and parched state of the fauces which all travellers have experienced at considerable heights in the atmosphere.”

---

#### APPENDIX K.

---

EXTRACT from the LETTER of a VISITING JUSTICE, on the application and effect of the HARD LABOUR MACHINE.

“WE have been using the machines almost exclusively for vagrants with excellent effect, and now that we have got them into such order



that with proper care the power required may be safely regulated, I have directed that the chaplain and governor shall consider all cases of short hard labour (sentences from 10 to 21 days), and whenever they think that little good is to be done in the time by sedentary labour, with reading and other moral influences, the prisoner shall be put upon these machines (always supposing his health and powers admit of it)."

---

EXTRACT from a LETTER from the Governor of a Prison, on the application and effect of the HARD LABOUR MACHINE.

"THE number of revolutions we require to be performed are, for five days 14,400 per day, and for one day (Saturday) 12,600, being at the rate of 1800 per hour. The weight upon each is apportioned to the age and strength of the party at work, and varies from 4 lbs. to 11 lbs.

"This species of labour, which is severe, and admits no shirking or evasion, is admirably adapted for the punishment and repression of vagrancy, and cannot, in my opinion, be estimated too highly. *The diminution of committals* of this class of offenders is remarkable, amounting in the year ending April 26, 1847, to *two-thirds upon those of the year previous*, when the crank labour and separate system had not been introduced, *whilst a re-committal has not up to the present time occurred.*

"A gentleman visited this prison a short time ago, to inspect the hard labour machines, in consequence of the reports which the vagrants spread abroad respecting them. He thought them most excellent, and just suited for the object proposed. I understand he stated the effect of them had been to drive the vagrants out of this into other counties in such numbers, that the authorities were complaining.

"I may mention, in conclusion, that a vagrant, discharged this morning, said to me on leaving the Prison, '*that it was the worst work a man could be set to, and that he would not do it for 2l. a-week.*' This is the universal feeling of all employed on it."

---

APPENDIX L.

ESTIMATE of the probable STAFF of OFFICERS for the Discipline and Instruction of 400 Convicts at Wakefield.

|                                 |                                    |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Additional salary to the        | 4 warders and trade in-            |
| present governor . . . £200     | structors, at 65l. . . £260        |
| 1 chaplain (and house) . . 250  | 8 trade instructors, at 70l. . 560 |
| 1 scripture reader . . . 80     | 2 schoolmasters, at 80l. . 160     |
| 1 resident surgeon . . . 200    | 1 infirmary warder, at 60l. . 60   |
| 1 clerk to governor . . . 100   | 1 night watchman, at 60l. . 60     |
| 1 clerk to manufacturer . . 100 |                                    |
| 1 principal warder . . . 90     | 2560                               |
| 1 ditto, ditto . . . 80         | Add for contingencies . 140        |
| 6 warders, at 60l. . . 360      | £2700                              |

---



APPENDIX M.

MEMORANDUM respecting the addition of 500 Cells to  
Pentonville Prison.

There is every facility for adding 500 cells to Pentonville Prison, which could be effected at an expense of from 45,000*l.* to 50,000*l.*, and would double the accommodation, rendering it available for 1000 prisoners.

The additional staff required for the instruction and discipline would be as follows:—

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| 1 assistant chaplain . . . .  | £250             |
| 1 chief warder . . . .  | 100              |
| 1 principal . . . .   | 72               |
| 12 warders at 55 <i>l.</i> . . . .                                    | 660              |
| 4 assistants at 52 <i>l.</i> . . . .                                  | 208              |
| 1 schoolmaster . . . .  | 100 and a house. |
| 3 assistants at 100 <i>l.</i> . . . .                                 | 300              |
| 1 assistant surgeon . . . .   | 100              |
| 1 infirmary warder . . . .  | 60               |
| General servants, steward, and manu-<br>facturer's department . . . . | 900              |
|   | <hr/> 2750       |

|   |      |
|---|------|
| The diet and clothing of 500 additional pri-<br>soners at 9 <i>l.</i> per head, would amount to . | 4500 |
| Bedding and all other extras may be taken at  | 2000 |

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| Total expense of 500 prisoners . . . .   | 9250  |
| The earnings of this additional number, if<br>greater facilities were afforded, might<br>amount to 10 <i>l.</i> per head . . . . | 5000  |
| Total net expense . . . .  | £4250 |

So that the annual charge upon the public would not exceed 8*l.* 10*s.* per head.

The calculation for the whole expenditure of Pentonville Prison, if containing 1000 prisoners, would be as follows:—

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Total expense of 500 prisoners as reported<br>for 1845 . . . .   | £15,300      |
| Additional expense of 500 prisoners as esti-<br>mated above . . . .  | 9,250        |
|  | <hr/> 24,550 |
| Deduct earnings of 1000 prisoners, at 10 <i>l.</i><br>per head . . . .   | 10,000       |
|  | <hr/> 14,550 |
| The net expense of Pentonville for 1845,<br>after deducting the earnings of the pri-<br>soners at 6 <i>l.</i> 9 <i>s.</i> 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ <i>d.</i> per head, amounts to,<br>say . . . . | 12,500       |
|  | <hr/> £2,050 |



It appears, from this calculation, that if the system of employment at Pentonville were improved, so as to increase the earnings of the prisoners (which is quite practicable), 1000 prisoners might be maintained there at a net cost of about 15,000*l.* per annum, or 15*l.* per head.

The average total cost of each prisoner, exclusive of earnings, would, under these conditions, be about 25*l.* per head.

The average cost of each prisoner at Pentonville, as now established, has been as follows:—

|  | £. | s. | d.               |
|--|----|----|------------------|
| 1844 . . . . .   | 33 | 6  | 8                |
| 1845 . . . . .   | 34 | 7  | 4                |
| 1846 . . . . .   | 35 | 2  | 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ |
| Net cost of the same—  |    |    |                  |
| 1844 . . . . .   | 28 | 18 | 0                |
| 1845 . . . . .   | 27 | 19 | 3                |
| 1846 . . . . .   | 30 | 0  | 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  |
| Estimated cost per head if the establishment were doubled<br>in number and the system improved . . . . . |    |    | £15              |
| (Signed)   |    |    | J. JEBB.         |

STATEMENT of the Average Daily Number of Criminal Prisoners, and of their Average Cost per Head, and Average Earnings, in the General Prison at Perth, in the Year ended 31st December, 1846.

| PRISON.  | Average Daily Number in Custody, entered to the nearest unit. | In the Year ending 31st December, 1846. |                    |                    |                    |                    |                     |  |  |  |   |                  |  |
|--|---|---|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|--|--|--|---|------------------|--|
|  |   | Average Yearly Cost per Head for        |                    |                    |                    |                    |                     | Gross Co-t per Head, including all Expenses. | Average Earnings per Head, available for the Prison. | Nett Cost per Head, after deducting Earn-ings. | Earnings (including earnings for over-work) of Prisoners who have been in confinement for periods of Six Months or upwards (under sentence), and whose average number was |                  |  |
|  |   | Salaries and Wages.                     | Prison Diet.       | Clothing.          | Bedding.           | Lighting.          | Fuel.               |  |  |  | Total Earnings  | Average Earnings |  |
|  |   | £. s. d.                                | £. s. d.           | £. s. d.           | £. s. d.           | £. s. d.           | £. s. d.            |  |  |  | £. s. d.  | £. s. d.         |  |
| General Prison . .                                       | 307   | 8 15 6                                  | 5 4 0 <sup>0</sup> | 1 8 5 <sup>3</sup> | 0 1 8 <sup>2</sup> | 0 8 9 <sup>6</sup> | 0 14 5 <sup>4</sup> | 21 16 1                                      | 3 2 1  | 18 14 0  | 1068 5 4  | 3 9 7            |  |
| Expense of trans-<br>mission to and<br>from the Prison } | . .   | . .                                     | . .                | . .                | . .                | . .                | . .                 | 1 19 0 <sup>0</sup>                          | . .  | 1 19 0 <sup>0</sup>                            | . .   | . .              |  |
|  | 307   | 8 15 6                                  | 5 4 0 <sup>0</sup> | 1 8 5 <sup>3</sup> | 0 1 8 <sup>2</sup> | 0 8 9 <sup>6</sup> | 0 14 5 <sup>4</sup> | 19 17 0 <sup>3</sup>                         | 3 2 1  | 16 14 11 <sup>3</sup>                          | 1068 5 4  | 3 9 7            |  |

General Prison, Perth, February, 1847.

(Signed) JAMES STUART, Governor.

## APPENDIX N.

THE following extracts from the Evidence given before the Select Committee of the House of Lords, appointed to inquire into the execution of the Criminal Law, Session 1847, refer to several points of considerable interest, in connexion with Separate Confinement and Prison Discipline generally, especially as regards Juvenile Offenders.



*Questions submitted by the Select Committee of the House of Lords for the Opinion of certain Judges with reference to Juvenile Offenders.*

*6th Question.*—Does any amendment of the law, or any change in its execution, occur to you, as adapted to the case of young offenders?

*7th Question.*—What is your opinion of the expediency of giving magistrates a power of summary conviction in such cases, and of dismissing them with or without whipping?

*8th Question.*—What is your opinion of giving magistrates, or courts in general, a power of dismissing, on recognizances for the good behaviour of some friend, with penalties to be enforced by process of law, and this either without or with punishment?

*Answers of Lord Denman, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench.*

6. No amendment of the law adapted to the case of juvenile offenders occurs to me; in the execution of it I entirely agree in the opinion that advantage should be taken of their imprisonment to inculcate the principles of religion and morality; but I greatly dread the effect of giving them benefits and privileges which they never could have hoped for but from the commission of crimes. I own myself extremely jealous of the gratuitous instruction of the young felon in a trade, merely because he is a felon, and of the displacement of the honest from employment by *his* success in thus obtaining it.

Perhaps this is the most important branch of criminal law; for the age inquired of is that at which the habits are formed and the path of life is chosen. I hold the only legitimate end of punishment to be to deter from crime; but I think I perceive in some of the theories of benevolent men such a mode of administering the criminal law as to encourage instead of deterring.

7. I am not reconciled to summary convictions, but I highly approve of frequent courts to try petty offenders of all ages promptly on the spot, and I would make restitution of the thing stolen, or of its money value, a part of the sentence. I may observe, by the way, that in my opinion this principle might be usefully adopted in all cases of loss by theft or fraud.

8. I have never known this done, or heard any account of its effect. My first impression is not favourable to the proceeding.

*Answer of Mr. Justice Wightman.*

6, 7, 8. It is by no means easy to suggest any appropriate and at the same time effective mode of dealing with juvenile offenders. The greatest evil is that which arises from corrupt and profligate associates. All imprisonment, except solitary, which is scarcely applicable to very young persons, is objectionable on that ground. I am, therefore, disposed to think that in slight cases, or where the offender has parents, guardians, or friends who would be bound for him, and who are of respectable cha-



racter, it would be advantageous to give summary jurisdiction to magistrates as suggested in Questions 7 and 8; but the exercise of such a jurisdiction will require the greatest discretion, and in carrying out the details it may be necessary to provide for difficulties and objections which do not at this moment occur to me. In graver cases, and where the relations, friends, and connexions of the offenders are bad and profligate, or the offenders themselves are so dissolute that upon returning to society they can only be expected to associate with such, there is no appropriate mode of dealing with them of which I am aware but the removing them from such associations, either by transferring them to penitentiaries here where the discipline is properly adapted to their age, condition, and circumstances, or transporting them to places abroad where they may be similarly treated. The great object being to remove them totally from old associates and old habits, and, whilst their minds are plastic, to train them to new habits and new ideas.

*Answer of Mr. Justice Erle.*

6, 7, 8. I think a tribunal, either for immediate correction of young offenders for small offences, or for their discharge on security, would be beneficial.

The suggestions in the Third Report of the Commissioners on Criminal Law (1837), I submit, are sensible.

*Answers of Lord Chief Baron Pollock and Mr. Justice Coleridge.*

6, 7, 8. The change of the law which has occurred to me as desirable would embrace, but not be confined to juvenile offenders, though with regard to them it might, I think, be extended to a greater number of offences. I think magistrates (whether all or some only, by giving effect to the quorum clause in the commission, would be worthy of consideration,) might be intrusted with the summary trial of certain offences on property to be selected with regard to subject matter; *e. g.* vegetable growths, value, place of deposit, or whence taken and time of taking; to exclude offences committed by night. When a class had been made with reference to these circumstances, applicable to adults, it would be easy to enlarge it, and might be proper too, in the case of juvenile offenders.

*Answers of Mr. Baron Parke and Mr. Justice Patteson.*

6 and 7. I think it would be expedient to alter the law, by giving magistrates a summary jurisdiction over young offenders, with the intervention of a small jury, and with a power for the alleged offender, his parents or guardians, to object to the jurisdiction, and elect to be tried at the Sessions or Assizes in the ordinary course of the administration of the criminal law. I should think that the magistrates ought to have a power of sentencing to a term of imprisonment, a part of which should not be absolute, but capable of being diminished by good conduct in the gaol, certified by the chaplain and gaoler, and schoolmaster, if one should be employed, to the visiting magistrates, and with the sanction of the Secretary of State. A similar power might, probably, be given with advantage to the presiding judge or magistrate, on an ordinary trial.



8. I am not satisfied that it would be right to give courts or magistrates the power of dismissing a prisoner convicted of felony, or other serious offence, without punishment. The principal object of punishment I take to be the protection of society, by deterring the offender from the repetition of the crime, and others from following his example, by the pain and inconvenience he sustains. If this object can be connected with the amendment of the offender, and the consequent diminution of crime, it would be highly desirable; and as a means of so doing, it may be proper to substitute the proposed recognizances for part of the punishment.

*Answers of Mr. Justice Cresswell.*

I think it would be very desirable to make some alteration in the law by which magistrates would be released from the necessity of committing for trial young persons charged with trivial felonies.

I think it would be desirable to give to magistrates a power of summary conviction in some cases which are now felonies; but if such power is given I think the law should be altered, for I should be very unwilling to have any one branded as a felon by a summary conviction.

*Answers of Mr. Baron Alderson.*

6. I think the administration of the law as to juvenile offenders requires much amendment. We want prisons appropriated to them, in which they should be subjected to a paternal but severe discipline, and that not for short but for long periods, subject, however, to remission on amendment. I do not think it would be in accordance with the spirit of our institutions to have such terms of imprisonment indefinite, as some have suggested, or dependent upon a system like a debtor and creditor account, in which the prisoner has appeal if the account be unfairly kept. They should be definite, although long periods. In connexion with this I would desire to see a minimum punishment fixed by the Legislature, in order that injudicious magistrates may not indulge their spurious humanity at the expense of the public and the criminal. There are institutions abroad, such as that near Hamburgh and the Colonie Agricole in France, and some also in England, which I should be glad to see adopted wholly or in part as models for juvenile reformatory prisons. As long, however, as juvenile offenders are mixed up in our gaols with adults, no effectual improvement can take place. I have known an instance in which a regular plan for a robbery, which took effect and was tried before me, was laid in one of what is called our best-regulated gaols, and on the tread-mill. The instrument there was a boy, and the principals were adult thieves. I may add that I am fully persuaded that a judicious plan of reform for juvenile offenders would be the most economical as well as the most merciful arrangement which could be made. The expenses now incurred by their repeated re-committals and trials greatly exceed the probable cost of an attempt at an effectual reformation, and to cure this class of offenders would be to cut off one most prolific source of adult crime.

I wish to add that it appears to me that no effectual reform in prison discipline can take place so long as our county gaols remain on their



present footing. What is wanted is, to have county houses of detention for untried prisoners, and district penitentiaries for convicted prisoners; and these last should be appropriated, one to adult males, another to adult females, another to boys, and a fourth to girls. Our present gaols may easily be adapted to this, by forming unions of several counties, and appropriating the different gaols to criminals from the whole union, according to the above classification. But this will require the intervention of the Legislature. Houses of detention must be built in each assize town.

*Mr. Baron Alderson* further states his opinion—I do not think that imprisonment with hard labour in a prison, as prisons are now managed, is a judicious mode of punishment for juvenile offenders, as I believe that, without other efforts, it is not found by experience to produce any great or real reform, and that most generally it is followed by a re-committal. I believe, however, that the humanity which inflicts a slight punishment for the *first* offence, and for which so many people obtain a great reputation for tender-heartedness, is real inhumanity. The best chance for a reform is by severity of punishment for the first offence, for which reason I have very seldom discharged young offenders, as suggested in the 5th Question.

*Answers of Mr. Justice Coltman.*

To the 6th and 7th Questions I should say, that I have long entertained the opinion that it would be desirable that in the case of children under 14, magistrates in petty sessions should have the power referred to. It is to be borne constantly in mind, that it is in a great degree from ignorance, and the immature state of their reasoning powers, that they offend,—“*Nequeunt curvo dignoscere rectum*,”—and they are entitled to be treated with great indulgence until they are able in some degree to understand the grounds on which the rules of right and wrong are founded; and a gaol, however well conducted, is, I fear, a bad school for them, and it fixes too dark a stain on their characters.

To the 8th Question I should say, that I should think such a power might be advantageously applied in some cases, though, generally speaking, I think parties would be reluctant to bind themselves by engagements of that nature.

*Answers of Mr. Baron Rolfe.*

6, 7. I think it would be advantageous to give to magistrates a power of summarily convicting young offenders for thefts, and perhaps for some other crimes, and awarding the punishment of whipping, either with or without imprisonment, for some fixed period. Great care must be taken in framing any enactments for such a purpose, that the proof of the age is not made a condition of the jurisdiction. The magistrates should, I think, have jurisdiction *upon their being satisfied that the offender is under the prescribed age*; and on this point their decision should be final.

8. I see great difficulty in the proposed power of giving magistrates or Courts a power of dismissing young offenders on security for good behaviour to be given by their parents or friends.



*Answers of the Lord Justice General.*

6, 7, and 8. These Questions certainly embrace a matter of considerable importance connected with the establishment and practice of Police Courts under local Acts, in which summary convictions are authorised for offences which are commonly visited with short imprisonments, and generally limited to a period not exceeding 60 days; and I have certainly had occasion sometimes to regret that a power to inflict moderate chastisement, by whipping, was not sanctioned in regard to some of these juvenile offenders, as being in itself more calculated to deter a repetition of their offences than the punishment of imprisonment alone; but such punishment should only be inflicted under the eye of the police magistrate, or of some officer in whom confidence can be placed. Were security for future good behaviour to be taken in regard to those accused only of a first offence, I think it might be safe to dismiss such juvenile offenders without punishment, at least as an experiment.

*4th Question.*—Have you generally understood that the treatment of those imprisoned has had the effect of reclaiming them, or are they frequently recommitted for new offences?

*Answers of the Lord Justice Clerk.*

4. The *short* imprisonments to which such offenders are subjected on summary convictions in police courts, or before the sheriffs, generally produce no other effect than to *render them utterly indifferent to that punishment*, especially as the separate system in many places cannot be acted upon in regard to them. We have seen cases of lads of 16 or 17, who, from the age of 10 or 12 and upwards, have been 6, 8, or 10 times convicted; sometimes tried before the sheriff and a jury, and sentenced to long imprisonments, in which the separate system was acted upon, but returning *undeterred* and *unreformed*. But I ascribe the failure as to boys very much to the evils of association with bad companions during the short imprisonments to which they are at first subjected, and to the impossibility of making any impression on them during, say, 40 or 60 days. I have reason to believe that the re-commitments to *Aberdeen* gaol, where the extent of the accommodation enables the excellent governor there to keep the boys separate, of such juvenile offenders will be found, upon *returns*, to be fewer in proportion than in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dundee, or other towns. Certainly at present the *short* imprisonments seem only in the ordinary case to *harden* the offenders.

*Answers by Lord Mackenzie.*

6. I cannot help having doubts whether the total or almost total abandonment of the infliction of bodily pain which has for a long time prevailed in the administration of the criminal law in Scotland, even in the case of young offenders, be expedient. It is the only thing we are sure they all understand, and are afraid of. Imprisonment and even transportation do not seem to be known to them by anticipation, or to impress their imagination with terror beforehand, however great



may be the evil these punishments are actually to cause them. If *whipping* be *moderate*, so as to separate the pain from danger to health or life, or permanent bodily injury, and *private*, so as to separate it from deep ignominy or the boast of profligate hardihood, I rather imagine it would be useful in the case of young criminals. Bodily pain being the great mean by which nature deters man from what is fit to be avoided, I doubt whether we can abandon it entirely in criminal justice without a sacrifice of expediency. But I do not speak from experience, for since I have been in the Criminal Court this mode of punishment has been hardly ever inflicted.

*Answers by Lord Medwyn.*

7. I should think a whipping instead of imprisonment would on a summary conviction often be much to be preferred to the present system. Do what we can a gaol must always be contaminating, and introduce boys to the acquaintance of criminals and the knowledge of crimes, wearing off any feeling of disgrace attaching to the commission of crime, and the consequent imprisonment.

8. As an experiment this may be tried. A boy not radically vicious, but who has been misled, might be reclaimed. His surety might get him withdrawn from his corrupting companions, and employment found for him in another part of the country.

*Answers by Lord Wood.*

7. The local Courts have the power of summary conviction. In my opinion a whipping, under proper superintendence, would in many cases be a much more salutary punishment for juvenile offenders than the short imprisonment to which they are usually sentenced upon conviction in the local Courts. Such imprisonments are seldom productive of any benefit, in restraining or amending the culprit; nor can they be expected to be so unless some different mode of carrying them into effect could be devised, unaccompanied with the evils unavoidably attending the present system, which lead generally to their increased contamination, and lessen or extinguish any feeling of disgrace by exposure which might previously have operated as a restraint upon them; and even then the short periods of the imprisonment (which for many first offences could not, as it occurs to me, be with propriety prolonged to any considerable extent) would of itself apparently be a serious hindrance to any substantial or permanent reformation of character being produced, which could act as a preventive to a recurrence to crime.

*Answers by Mr. Justice Jackson.*

6, 7. I think it very probable that if whipping under proper regulations were administered to juvenile offenders, it might have the effect of deterring them from a repetition of their offences. Imprisonment appears to have little or no effect upon those who may be denominated *hardened offenders*. My experience does not enable me to give an opinion as to the effect of transportation upon *them*, and when I have passed the sentence of transportation it has been in order to relieve society from a nuisance, and with the hope that the effect produced on



others by the example may be beneficial. I entertain doubts as to the expediency of giving to magistrates the power of summary conviction, as suggested in the seventh quære.

---

APPENDIX O.

---

EVIDENCE given before the SELECT COMMITTEE of the HOUSE of LORDS on the TREATMENT of JUVENILE PRISONERS.

*Evidence of Mr. Serjeant Adams.*

120. Do you yourself sentence to transportation any of those young offenders?—For a short period I sentenced boys to transportation from another reason. In the Parkhurst Prison Act there is a clause which I had the honour myself of proposing to my Lord Lyndhurst, and which his Lordship was kind enough to get introduced into the Act, which, as long as it was allowed to operate, proved extremely beneficial. It is a clause which empowers the Queen to pardon conditionally any child who shall be convicted of any felony, upon that child placing itself under any society that shall be established for the reformation of juvenile offenders, undertaking to abide by the rules of that society. It gives the same power to the managers of such societies as masters have over apprentices; and the pardon becomes void, and the child is remitted back to his imprisonment, if he is incorrigible. Several children were so pardoned and sent to the Cape and elsewhere as apprentices by the Children's Friend Society, and the experiment worked well; but the Prison Inspectors interfered, and, acting upon the principle that criminal children were children of the State, and unfit objects of private benevolence, the system was put an end to upon that ground, and from that time the clause has become a dead letter.

115. What is your opinion of the effect of the punishment of whipping upon boys?—With respect to the punishment of whipping with a cat, I think it ought to be abolished.

116. As being too cruel?—It ought to be abolished, not only as being too cruel, but as being a punishment which boys do not care about. We have substituted at Middlesex whipping with a birch rod; and it is a singular but an undoubted fact, that boys who laugh at being put into a dungeon, and doubly laugh at flogging with a cat, are upon their knees blubbering and praying not to be flogged with a birch rod; it deters them more than anything else.

*Evidence of the Rev. Whitworth Russell, Inspector of Prisons.*

644. What is your opinion of the best mode of dealing with those very young offenders after conviction; do you consider that they are fit subjects for transportation?—Decidedly not.

645. Should you say that up to fifteen years of age they are not fit subjects for transportation?—I should say that up to fifteen it were better not to transport them.



646. Boys under twelve then, you think, decidedly are not so?—We have recommended that boys under fourteen should not be transported. I would beg to state that in those cases I am of opinion that a summary jurisdiction should be confided to magistrates for hearing such cases, and deciding upon them.

647. That is to say to two magistrates without a jury?—Yes.

648. And immediately upon apprehension?—Yes, immediately upon apprehension; the magistrates exercising their own discretion as to what time they should allow for obtaining such evidence as would lead them to a satisfactory examination of the case and determination thereon.

649. You say time should be given to the magistrates to make sufficient inquiry with a view of enabling them to decide upon the case; how would you dispose of the persons of juvenile offenders so apprehended while that inquiry was being made?—If you could obtain anything like a satisfactory security for the re-appearance of the boy, I would not commit him to prison at all; I would endeavour throughout the whole proceedings to avoid a committal to prison. I think that for such cases there should be what may be called penal schools formed in different districts of the country. There should be a power of detaining the children in those penal schools till the age of eighteen, but at the same time that those who have the government of such establishments should be at liberty to receive such bail as would be satisfactory to them for allowing the discharge of a juvenile offender previous to that period of eighteen years.

650. Do you mean in that manner to get rid of the manifest objection to the plan, that otherwise if a boy were convicted at eight years old he would be kept there for ten years?—I consider that those institutions should be really and properly training schools rather than prisons. There should be a certain amount of penal restraint in those institutions, inasmuch as the reckless and disorderly habits which the juvenile delinquents have almost universally acquired will demand a long, steady, and to a great extent penal restraint, in order to the extirpation of those habits. I think that attached to those penal schools there should be land for agricultural training, gardening, &c., workshops for industrial training, and good school arrangements for intellectual training, so that the physical, the moral, and the intellectual powers would be trained and developed at the same time; while those who conducted themselves well should have their names placed upon a record for recommendation for employment, apprenticeship, enlistment in the army or navy, or emigration, as opportunities might offer. I believe that such institutions, properly formed and conducted, would lead to a great diminution of the number of juvenile offenders. I should wish to offer the opinion to your Lordships' Committee that, in addition to the plan I have now suggested, I think there should be a previous system adopted with reference to a large class, from whom principally the juvenile delinquents come, I mean juvenile vagrants, the wanderers about the streets, the neglected children of dissolute parents, or even of those parents who, from their indigent circumstances, are obliged to devote their whole time to earning their bread, and who have no means of extending to



their children that protection which they ought all to receive, to which may be added orphans and deserted children. I think there should be vagrant schools similar to those that have been established at Aberdeen by Sheriff Watson. There should be authorities legally empowered to take to the vagrant school children found wandering idly in the street; and such children should be required to attend those schools, receiving there three meals of coarse but wholesome food a day, and the children will require no force to compel them to go to the schools. They should receive a good education, and there should be a power, if the children neglect to attend regularly, and are still found in the street, to bring them under the operation of a more stringent proceeding. They would then become subjects for the penal school which I propose.

651. That is something like the operation of the system of ragged schools?—Yes. I think that the powers of the Vagrant Act should be brought into operation to clear the streets of our large towns from that class whence the ranks of juvenile crime are recruited. I have seen in the worst parts of Westminster a ragged school established; I had the pleasure of taking a part in establishing one of these schools, and out of a large number of the worst families of the district, where there had been from 18 to 20 of the members of those families annually convicted, subsequently not one of their children became again the subject of a criminal prosecution.

662. Are you of opinion that it would be right to compel them to enter into recognizances which might be binding upon them?—Yes; leaving it to the discretion of the justices to annex to such recognizance some punishment, say even corporal punishment, which is a species of correction that would, in the case of juvenile delinquents entering upon a course of crime, be found, I believe, to be very effective.

663. Your opinion is in favour, then, of whipping as a punishment for boys?—In the early stages of their career of crime, I believe whipping for boys in private, with a birch, not with a cat-o'nine-tails, would be found to be a very salutary punishment.

664. What is your reason for preferring a birch to cat-o'nine-tails?—That the marks left by the punishment of the cat are almost always indelible; in the other case they are not so.

665. Is it your opinion that boys do not dread the cat-o'nine-tails so much as the birch?—I think they would probably dread the cat-o'nine-tails more.

682. Is it your opinion that, generally speaking, the discipline of prisons, as now conducted, is not such as to give ground for any great hopes of the reformation of children?—Yes; I think there is but little hope of it under the existing system.

683. Is there any ground for the apprehension that it may even make them worse?—I am confident that in the great majority of cases the juvenile delinquent is rendered much worse, and much more dangerous to society by imprisonment.

684. Do you find from those you have conversed with that they have a great horror of the prison, and are likely to quit it with a great dread of being sent back to it?—Decidedly not, after they have been in it. I have visited prisons when children have been brought in for the first



time, and I have seen them overwhelmed with fear and distress, clinging with instinctive dread even to the officer that brought them there ; and I have seen those very children, three or four days afterwards, laughing and playing in the prison yard with the other convicts, and I felt then that the dread of a prison was gone from those children for ever.

685. Was that a prison where there was no separation of any kind maintained?—I am speaking of several cases. I have a special case in view in Coldbath Fields, where the silent system is in operation very extensively. I believe that separation in the case of very young children is not productive of good effects, unless where it is employed for very short periods.

686. For what reason?—There is an elasticity about childhood and youth which it is essential to maintain, but which, I think, can hardly be maintained under a system of separation. The adult, having his character and habits formed, and his mind stored, has resources upon which he can fall back ; the child has no such resources. Now a child ought not, I think, to be placed in circumstances which improperly interfere with the due formation of its character, and the due development of its opening faculties. To this essential process separate confinement, I believe, is not adapted.

*Evidence of Captain Williams, Inspector of Prisons.*

2678. Then upon the boys the Separate System has been brought to bear?—Yes. Perhaps I may be allowed to add, that at Wakefield the Separate System has nearer approached its model at Pentonville than at Preston, and there are a larger number of boys there.

2679. How many boys are there at Wakefield?—From 70 to 80.

2680. Has this Separate System been carried into execution at Wakefield to an equal degree as at Pentonville?—Very nearly to the same degree ; but it was obliged to be dropped on account of the health of the boys suffering from it. The boys were put in close separate confinement at first, and afterwards, on their suffering from debility and contraction of the joints, it was obliged to be relaxed, and the boys were permitted to play at leap-frog, and enjoy similar recreations ; since which the authorities have not returned to the former system, and the boys therefore have their play hours every day.

2681. They are separated at night?—Yes, and a good portion of the day ; at the time of their lessons in the school they are in the presence and under the control of the schoolmaster, and they are taken out to work in the garden under the officers an hour or two in the day.

2682. In the Wakefield house, before this exercise was allowed them, what work were they labouring at?—They were picking oakum and wool, and several of them were being taught shoemaking.

2683. Are those sedentary occupations?—They are in some degree sedentary.

2684. The effect is to cramp the limbs?—Perhaps I may be allowed to say that a very injurious effect was produced in Scotland by placing boys in separate confinement in the prisons at Perth and Glasgow.

2688. Did you find any bad effect produced upon the boys at Preston by the Separate System?—No ; the Separate System was not carried



there to the extent that it had been carried at Wakefield, nor were the boys in a sufficient number, I should think, to arrive at a correct judgment; but I should observe that at Wakefield it was the boys who had been subjected to a long imprisonment who manifested the injurious effects.

2689. What do you call a long imprisonment?—From eight to twelve or eighteen months.

2690. What is the youngest boy you have known at any of the penitentiaries?—I should say boys of nine years of age; but those are rather rare instances.

2691. But of the age of ten or eleven there are many?—Yes; ten or eleven very many.

2692. Do you think this separate confinement affected the minds of the boys at Wakefield, making them sluggish or feeble-minded?—That I cannot say, because it was not persevered in. Directly these premonitory symptoms, as I may call them, showed themselves, the system was modified; but that there was danger to the mind, under those circumstances, there can be no doubt.

*Evidence of Lieut.-Colonel Jebb, Surveyor-General of Prisons.*

2100. Have you any statement to make, or any evidence to give, respecting juvenile prisoners?—Yes. I have been a visitor of Parkhurst since the first establishment of the prison. As the practice now stands, juvenile offenders of all ages, down to the most tender age, even the age of eight or nine, are sentenced to transportation; many of them have been sentenced with the benevolent motive of getting them into Parkhurst. The greatest difficulty that has arisen has been in afterwards disposing advantageously of those poor little boys. So long ago as a year and a-half, between 60 and 70 little boys, of ages varying from 12 to 13, and 14, who had been confined from three to five years at Parkhurst, and who, therefore, had gone through all that was necessary in the way of instruction, could not be sent abroad as colonists or exiles, in consequence of their not being strong enough, and they have remained there until just now, when some of them have been sent to the Philanthropic, from which establishment they will be apprenticed. It has occurred to me, that this system of branding such boys as Convicts is very wrong, and it has been found extremely inconvenient; and that, therefore, it would be in every respect more beneficial if such were dealt with in the counties from which they come; not in prisons, but in establishments similar in all respects to that of Parkhurst. Such establishments, if they were formed on the principle of the District Prisons Bill, by a union of counties and boroughs, so as to collect together considerable numbers in one establishment, would, I am persuaded, be most advantageous for that class of offenders, leaving only the boys above the age of 15 to come into the hands of Government for transportation; under such limitation as to age, they would, by the time that they had completed their period of instruction at Parkhurst, be old enough to profit by any outlet which might hereafter be provided for adults. It seems to me to be of importance to deal specially with juveniles, as it is striking



at the root of crime, whereas by committing them to prison their continuance in crime is in many instances promoted.

*Evidence of Captain Hall, Governor of Parkhurst Prison.*

2182. You are the governor of Parkhurst Prison?—I am.

2183. How long have you been there?—Three years and a half.

2184. What is the average age of the prisoners that are under your jurisdiction?—All ages, from 10 to 18. I should suppose I have no boy under 10 at the present moment.

2190. Are you enabled to establish a pretty good system of work at Parkhurst?—The boys are taught a variety of useful trades; they are also employed in agriculture upon the land immediately adjoining the prison. They are taught the trades of shoemakers, carpenters, bricklayers, brick and tile makers, blacksmiths, bakers, as well as tailors; we make all the clothing worn in the prison.

2191. What is the system of taking a boy?—In the first instance he is placed in a separate cell, where he is not allowed to communicate with any other prisoner, but is visited by the chaplain, the schoolmaster, and the instructor in knitting and tailoring, as well as by me; he goes to school and to chapel, and is allowed there to be in company with other prisoners, but is not allowed to speak to them; and after a few months he is passed into the general ward, where he is allowed to go to some trade, and to school in company with other prisoners, to walk about in the yard, and while there to converse with other prisoners, under the eye of the warder, who would check any irregularity or impropriety of conduct.

2192. And from that state he is sent abroad?—Yes.

2193. How long do they remain in the country?—From two to three years in general, but sometimes longer.

2194. Have you observed a great difference in them towards the close of their term of imprisonment, in point of exhibition, to what they exhibited when they were first put under your care?—Decidedly so; a great difference between the second and the first year, and a still greater difference between the third and the former year; there is a progressive improvement in the whole disposition of the boy, I should say.

2195. As far as you could judge of from external circumstances, you consider that the influence of the system is beneficial?—I think decidedly so.

2196. Have you had any opportunity of knowing about lads that have gone abroad?—I hear from some of the youths themselves; I hear also occasionally from the guardian under whose care 60 boys were sent to Western Australia. In respect to the boys more recently sent to Port Phillip, a report has been lately received from the surgeon-superintendent.

2197. Was it a favourable report?—Very favourable reports in all the instances. One party sailed only in January last, and of them no report has, of course, been received yet.

2198. Are they free from all restraint?—They receive pardons on landing, and if they are old enough to hire themselves out to masters they are allowed to do so. The younger boys were apprenticed.



2199. Are there any arrangements made in the colony for receiving them?—In Western Australia there is an officer of the Government, who is styled the Guardian of Juvenile Emigrants, who is paid a salary for apprenticing these boys, for visiting them once in six months, for seeing that the masters fulfil the conditions of indenture, and that the boys also conduct themselves well. I fear there is no arrangement of this kind in the other colonies, and it is a matter of very great importance.

2200. Do you conceive that some arrangement of that sort is very important?—Very necessary. If the master of a ship who takes out these boys lands them immediately on his arrival in Australia, and if no provision is made for their subsistence, they must either have recourse to dishonest means for procuring subsistence, or to begging, or else they would starve; the settlers in the country may not know of the arrival of a ship for some little time.

2208. Have you had any means of knowing whether after they get there they are again punished there for offences committed in the colony?—I have the most accurate information from Western Australia. I saw a letter, six months ago, from the guardian there, who, speaking of 62 boys, said that 50 of them were first-rate lads, but that 12 of them were very troublesome indeed, and that great difficulties were felt in the way of disposing of them.

2218. Are they confined separately?—Upon their first arrival they are placed in a probationary ward.

2219. For how long?—Four months is the shortest term.

2220. Do you find that has a tendency to affect their health or their manner at all?—No, not the least. I never saw any evidence of injurious influence either upon mind or body in the appearance and condition of the boys. They are always in good spirits, cheerful and happy.

2221. Although they have no communication with one another?—Ours is by no means a stringent Separate System, because a boy is taken out several times from his cell in the course of a day; twenty minutes in the morning to wash him, shortly afterwards an hour to go to the chapel, an hour and a half for exercise, at school for two hours, and at evening prayers for fifteen minutes.

2222. And during that time he sees the other boys?—He sees them, but he cannot speak to them. At chapel they sit together.

2223. How does he pass the remainder of his time, when he is alone in his cell?—He is set to knit stockings; he has books; he has lessons to learn; he is visited continually by the officer of the ward, by the instructor, by the chaplain, and by myself.

2224. Do you make it a rule to converse with them at the time, or only to look over them?—I visit them to converse with them as frequently as my other duties will allow, for I look upon it as a matter of great importance that I should gain a knowledge of the character and disposition of each boy.

2225. Do they take their meals together?—In separation; in solitude while in the probationary ward.

2226. Each boy separate?—Each boy separate; but after having passed through the probationary ward they take them together, 360 in a large hall.



2227. When is the intercourse allowed in association?—At certain periods of the day; immediately after chapel (before going to work), before dinner, before afternoon school, and before supper, they are allowed to walk about in the yards for a few minutes at each period. They are classed in wards of 100 to 200 boys, there being about three or four warders present to prevent any disturbance, any fighting or quarrelling, or any obscene or profane language.

2228. Are they allowed at that time to speak to each other?—Yes.

2229. Have they any amusements permitted?—During the last winter I permitted the older boys to play at leap-frog; the junior lads are allowed to play at various games in their yard; they have also gymnastic exercises, for which they have poles and ropes.

2230. But that is not until a certain time after they have been there?—During the probationary time they have no recreation, properly so called.

2231. That exercise they take?—Yes.

2232. Do they take that exercise in the presence of one another?—Yes.

2233. Where is it?—It is in a large yard, walled in and set apart for that express purpose.

2239. What has been the state of health at Parkhurst generally?—Remarkably good; there have been fourteen deaths during eight years, out of nearly 1200 boys.

2240. Can you tell us at all what is the average expense of the maintenance of the boys?—It is now about 1s. 3d. a boy a-day; about 22l. a-year, including all the salaries of officers, the diet and the clothing of prisoners, the tools and implements necessary for their employment, and books necessary for their instruction.

2241. It includes everything?—It includes everything; that is the whole expense, except that of the building. £21 a-year in future perhaps will be the whole expense, because bedding has been provided which will last for some years.

2242. Is there any difference made in the treatment of those who have been confined for more atrocious offences?—There is not. There is no classification with regard to crime.

2243. Do you make any classification at the prison with regard to age?—The younger boys are all separated from the older ones, and placed in an entirely different building; they have no communication with the other boys at all. The boys of 13 and under are all separated from the older boys.

2244. Does the removal of the first class and the second take place as a matter of course after the lapse of a given time?—The period is not always of the same duration; because, in the first place, the separation is extended if the boys do not conduct themselves well during the first few months, and sometimes I have been compelled to detain boys in the probationary wards longer than I otherwise should in consequence of there not being vacancies for them in the general wards until the departure of others who had been selected for the colonies.

2246. Do the older boys seem to feel the severity of the confinement more than the younger ones?—I have never seen any evidence of that.



Boys have frequently asked me to allow them to go back to the probationary ward after having come out of it. They all feel a certain degree of security there from temptation to commit prison offences, and, consequently, from fear of punishment.

*Evidence of George Laval Chesterton, Esq., Governor of Coldbath Fields Prison.*

2821. Are many of those younger criminals who are brought under your care committed for very trifling offences?—Very trifling offences indeed.

2822. Has it ever occurred to you to observe that the commitments of boys of very tender years for trifling offences have aggravated all the inconveniences and mischief which you have described?—Certainly.

2823. Do you think that it would be possible to substitute for imprisonment in those cases any summary punishment?—It would be highly beneficial if attached to police courts there was a place where they could give a boy for a trifling offence a dozen stripes with a birch rod.

2825. What is your opinion of giving to magistrates and persons specially appointed for that purpose the power of summary conviction of boys?—I think it would be attended with the greatest possible benefit, instead of sending them to prison, to take them to a place set apart for the purpose, and have them birched properly but not cruelly; that would lead to much better results than their going to prison.

2826. What is your opinion of giving a discretionary power to magistrates of giving up boys to their parents or masters, if those are parties likely to take care of them, and will undertake to do so?—In all those cases it is highly desirable that it should be done.

*Evidence of Mr. John Smith, Governor of Edinburgh Gaol.*

3607. How many prisoners are under your care in the Edinburgh Gaol?—The average number of prisoners during the last six years has been between 450 and 500, and the average number of commitments has been about 5000 a-year.

3610. Have you had many young boys under your care?—A great many.

3611. About how many?—I have a table showing the ages and sentences of the 293 prisoners committed for the first time in July and August, 1841.

3682. Are you a friend to whipping boys as a punishment?—If I may be allowed to give my answer in this way; were any of my children to become amenable to the law, and were two alternatives proposed to me, I should certainly make choice of a sound whipping, and having the boy sent home without any imprisonment. In making this choice I should have respect both to what I believed to be best for the interest of my child and the community.

3683. What is the shortest imprisonment that you think at all tends to reformatory effect?—I do not think it is worth while to send persons to prison under six months.



The Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the foregoing opinions, and other evidence adduced before them, is as follows:—

The question of punishment of juvenile offenders is a further and distinct one besides that of the jurisdiction and power of conviction in their case. Very important evidence has been given in favour of dealing with such offenders, at least on first convictions, by means of reformatory asylums on the principle of Parkhurst Prison, rather than by ordinary imprisonment; the punishment in such asylums being hardly more than what is implied in confinement and restraint, and reformation and industrial training being the main features of the process. Without going beyond the principle which should be followed on this question, the Committee are disposed to recommend the adoption, by way of trial, of the reformatory asylums as above described, combined with a moderate use of corporal punishment. The Committee also recommend the trial of a suggestion made by witnesses who have given much attention to this subject, that, wherever it is possible, part of the cost attending the conviction and punishment of juvenile offenders should be legally chargeable upon their parents.

On the question of rendering parents or parishes liable for the maintenance of children committed to prison, the following evidence was adduced before the Committee of the House of Lords:—

*Extract from the Evidence of Mr. Sergeant Adams.*

108. Further, it appears to me that our present system is a premium upon persons in low life to make their children thieves. We know that the provision for children presses very hard upon persons in low life. The moment a child is convicted of theft he ceases to be a burden to his parent. In like manner all expense is taken from the parish. It is all thrown, if you sentence the child to imprisonment, upon the county at large; if you sentence him to transportation, upon the country at large. The effect of this system is, that you embark all the lower and more sordid feelings of the human mind against you, instead of for you. If upon the conviction of a child the parish should be made liable, and not the county, for the expenses, you bring the parish feeling to your aid. If you add to this, that the parish shall have the same power of making the parent pay which they have when a man deserts his child, then you embark the feeling of the parent also to a certain extent; and I must say, that it does not seem to me that there is any reason why a father should be exempt from the charge of his child because he allows him to be a thief, which would not be applicable to the case of desertion. I have, in cases which have come before me, often made inquiries as to the circumstances of the parents, and it continually happens that the parents are in a situation to maintain them.

110. Is not the check that you proposed upon the parent equally applicable, whatever may be the sentence which may be passed upon the child?—Undoubtedly. I am only speaking with reference to the



principle of making children what is termed by the Prison Inspectors children of the State, and unfit objects of private benevolence. I think it is a mistaken principle. You ought, instead of relieving the parents from their obligations, and relieving the parishes from their obligations, to make them more stringent; and I cannot understand why a mere baby should be made a child of the State, and an unfit object for private charity, because he has stolen a penny tart.

*Evidence of Matthew Davenport Hill, Esq., Recorder of Birmingham.*

199. Do you concur in the suggestion thrown out by Mr. Serjeant Adams, that a power should be given to charge the parents or the connexions of a child with the cost of his maintenance while under sentence of imprisonment in a reformatory prison?—The suggestion is by no means new to me. I have considered it much, and I am strongly of opinion that it would be a very wholesome provision.

200. Do you think, from the experience you have in the particular district in which you have administered justice, that it would be applicable to a large proportion of the cases of children brought before you, and that in a large number of cases the parents are in such circumstances that practically such a power could be enforced?—I think it could be enforced to some extent. If the parent could not afford to pay the whole he might afford a part; at all events I would bring him before a magistrate and give him a feeling of responsibility, which at present he does not possess; and after a sufficient amount of experience had been obtained by a provision of that kind, it would remain to be considered whether a very careless parent ought not to be regarded as an accessory before the fact, and if he should not have the means of maintaining his child be punished himself. I do not mean to say that it would be wise to attempt that *per saltum*, because there has not yet been a sufficient amount of experience upon the subject; but I look forward to the possibility of its being found reasonable and practicable after a time.

202. What is your opinion of the expediency of enabling the Court to require recognizances from the parent or friend, which shall be enforceable by law?—I think it an admirable suggestion. I think it is the only possible means of enforcing responsibility upon the parents.

203. Would not the plan of putting upon the parents part of the charge of the maintenance of the child bring with it the necessity in every case of going into the question of the means of the parent?—Yes, it would; but probably it would be done in this way, that the parish would be primarily liable, and the parish must be left to obtain indemnity from the parent.

ON SEPARATE CONFINEMENT; the Period to which it can be extended without injurious consequences, &c.

*Evidence of Rev. Whitworth Russell.*

563. You recommend as part of the sentence a period of imprisonment and seclusion for a period of eighteen months to two years; do you believe, from your experience, that with the great bulk of convicts it would be practicable to continue the discipline of Pentonville or of



Parkhurst for the period of from eighteen months to two years without serious risk?—From close examination of the subject, I believe that such a system of discipline as that at Pentonville may be enforced with perfect safety for even a period of three years. The period of eighteen months to be applied to sentences of transportation not exceeding ten years; two years for sentences not exceeding fourteen or fifteen years; two years and six months for sentences of twenty-one years; and three years for sentences for life. And I will state the grounds upon which I form that opinion. We have had prisoners at Pentonville as long as from twenty-two to twenty-four months. The surgeon superintendent of the “*Sir George Seymour*,” who took out between three and four hundred, whose terms of imprisonment in Pentonville Prison had been from fifteen to twenty-two months, after different terms of detention in other prisons, stated, in an examination before the Commissioners, that he saw no difference between the prisoners who had been those terms in the prison; that he could not observe any difference in the condition of the men, intellectually or physically, between those who had been fifteen and twenty-two months (nearly two years) under that discipline; that he did not observe any deterioration or loss of strength in them as compared with other convicts; and that he should say that their faculties were in a more vigorous and healthy condition than any other prisoners that he had hitherto observed (although he had taken out three convict ships previously); that they were decidedly in a more wholesome condition altogether; that they were morally better, and physically as well as any other class of convicts. This is one of the grounds upon which I rest my opinion as to the safety of enforcing lengthened terms of separate confinement, and I could add many others.

552. Do they all go to one place?—They have all gone to one place,—the district of Port Phillip, in the southern part of New South Wales.

553. Have you received any information as to the manner in which they have conducted themselves there?—Most satisfactory information.

554. Were they under any restraint when they got there?—No; they had a conditional pardon; they were there as free settlers. The only restriction upon them was, that they should not return to this country during the remainder of the term of their original sentence.

555. Then that system of transportation, after a period of labour and probation, has turned out well, in your judgment?—After a period of separation, and corrective and reformatory discipline in separation, it has turned out, in my opinion, most satisfactory.

558. Then is it your opinion that the best way to deal with a man who is sentenced to be transported for fourteen years is first to imprison him for two years, and then to send him to Van Diemen’s Land for twelve?—Yes. I think the best plan would be, first to imprison him here, under circumstances calculated to correct and reform him, and then to send him to an Australian or some other distant colony, not naming any one in particular, but decidedly not a penal colony, and where he should be under no penal restraints, unless he commits a fresh offence.

559. Is that what you mean by transportation?—It is; and I think it would be much felt by the convict population.



721. Do you suppose that, sending a person abroad at the public expense, and obliging him to go to a particular colony, with leave when he gets there to go to any part of that colony he pleases, and from there to any other country he chooses except England, would be reckoned a very considerable punishment?—I find it is reckoned a great punishment by those who contemplate it as their own case.

731. What is the difference between the position as respects comfort and enjoyment of a person who has been convicted and is sent out of a reformatory prison to Australia by the plan we are now contemplating, and the innocent or untried emigrant, except this advantage to the convicted emigrant, that he is carried there for nothing?—There is no difference, except that in some respects the convicted emigrant may be in a better condition than his innocent fellow passenger.

*Evidence of Lieutenant-Colonel Jebb.*

2001. You are one of the Commissioners for the management of Pentonville Prison?—I am.

2002. You have also for several years been Surveyor-General of Prisons?—Yes.

2005. Have you a good deal to do in carrying out the arrangements in Pentonville Prison?—I have.

2006. Have you acted frequently as a visitor?—I am one of the Visiting Commissioners, and have been an active Visiting Commissioner ever since its establishment,

2007. The prison was built entirely under your superintendence, was it not?—It was.

2009. Looking first to the physical effect of Separate confinement as carried out in Pentonville, do you consider that in the generality of cases for a certain limited time it is a discipline which may be safely carried out?—I think it is, as it is carried out at Pentonville.

2010. Do you mean by that combining it with the occupation and the intercourse with the officers and trade instructors which the prisoners have there?—The essential elements of the discipline are the general improvement of the men, moral instruction, and keeping them occupied in a way that interests their minds; those are the three leading features of the discipline. But I should observe, at Pentonville all the prisoners are very carefully selected as fit subjects for discipline between the ages of 18 and 35, and they are certified to be free from all the diseases which would render them likely to fail under the Separate System; any such, for instance, as cases of predisposition to insanity, or consumption, and all cases of scrofula; such are carefully excluded by the medical officer of Milbank before they come to Pentonville, and the men so selected are again subjected to revision by the medical officer of Pentonville, who is empowered to refuse any whom he does not think fit to receive. With these limitations the discipline has been generally safely carried out, as far as I have had an opportunity of judging. I think we might make some little modification in those cases where the health apparently is beginning to fail; some little modification in those cases would be necessary, in order to ensure a better result than that which we already have had.



2040. Do you conceive that the system of Pentonville could be applied generally to all convicts under sentence of transportation?—With very few exceptions I think it might. The exceptions would be those who were afflicted with diseases such as I have named. The depressing influences of a prison have greater effect upon people who are predisposed to consumption or insanity, and I believe would tend, in the case of consumption especially, to develop the disease.

2041. What proportion would that class that you consider unfit bear to the whole number of convicts?—I can only give a very general answer as to the number; it might be obtained with accuracy from Dr. Baly, the medical officer of Milbank Prison. I should think about 10 per cent. would be excluded as being unfit.

2042. Would you consider that all convicts would be fit subjects for the discipline of Pentonville who would be fit subjects for transportation?—Not all; some persons might be considered by the medical officer fit for transportation, and he might think them not fit for the discipline at Pentonville.

2117. Is it your opinion, that 18 months' confinement upon the Separate System has a tendency not to injure the understanding, but to diminish the mental energy?—I do not think it *generally* injures the mental energy; but I think there is no question that the men lose physical power.

2118. You do not think it much injury to the moral powers?—No; except in particular instances; those are the exceptions. But I wish it to be understood that *I speak strictly of imprisonment within the limit of 18 months.*

*Evidence of F. Hill, Esq., Inspector of Prisons for Scotland.*

1093. You think a man might be imprisoned for life?—Yes.

1095. Do you mean separate imprisonment?—In speaking of imprisonment for life I do not for a moment contemplate separate confinement. For a time the prisoner might, no doubt, with advantage be placed in a separate cell, but afterwards, and when brought into a good frame of mind, he should be allowed to associate with other prisoners, reference being always had to the character and conduct of the persons with whom he is placed—a matter of little difficulty to an intelligent and observant governor. Many persons who have little or no power of self-control are not more disposed to commit crime when the excitement of intoxicating liquor is kept from them than others who were never within the walls of a prison.

1129. Do you consider that, generally speaking, convicts, such as you have seen under sentence, are persons irreclaimable, or that a great number of them are reclaimable by firm and judicious treatment?—I have no doubt that by far the greater portion of them would have been reclaimable at an early period of life, and that many might still be reclaimed by a persevering system of judicious treatment.

1130. Do you consider that the Separate System has a tendency to reform them?—I think the Separate System is good as a portion of the treatment of almost all prisoners, varying in length according to the character of the particular prisoner, and the causes that brought him into



crime ; in many cases those causes are altogether independent of his association with other persons, and then his insulation, as it does not affect those causes, cannot, as far as I can see, remove them.

1131. From what you have observed, does the tendency of the Separate System appear to you to enfeeble the mind and diminish the energies of the party?—If persisted in too long, I think it has that tendency.

1132. What should you call too long?—That depends so much on the age and temperament of the prisoner, and other circumstances, that it is impossible to define it.

1133. With respect to boys has it much effect ; does it seem to injure them?—I think it does injure them. I certainly object to the use of the Separate System, except for short periods, with boys.

1134. Should you consider that it would be dangerous to continue the Separate System longer than five or six months, in the case of a lad from 20 to 25?—I should think that if it were made quite rigid there would be much danger in many cases.

1135. Do you consider that in any case it ought to be continued longer than 18 months?—I think the cases must be very rare indeed in which it could be desirable to continue it for so long a period.

1136. For what reason ; do you mean with reference to safety as to the mind of the party?—Yes ; and from its uncertainty in effecting a cure when continued so long.

*Evidence of Matthew Davenport Hill, Esq., Recorder of Birmingham.*

300. Do you conceive that “separate,” as contra-distinguished from “solitary,” confinement, can be inflicted so as to heighten the effect of the punishment?—I think it may ; but I think the great use of separate confinement is as one stage of reformatory discipline.

304. Do you consider that the modification of solitary confinement which you have just described is also to be only rarely resorted to?—No. I think that ought to be the first stage in every reformatory process of imprisonment ; but I quite agree that when it is continued too long there does seem, in the majority of cases, to be an unfavourable effect produced both upon the physical man and upon the mental man. I do not think that it amounts to producing insanity, but it appears to have a tendency to weaken the mind and the will ; to weaken the will in particular.

305. To weaken the energies?—Yes.

306. Should you consider that eighteen months of that kind of confinement would be inexpedient?—I have not had sufficient experience to give a limit in months, but I have a strong impression that eighteen months is too long.

307. Should you think that not more than five or six months ought to be adopted?—I am hardly able to go into that detail.

308. What is your opinion of the Silent System, or the having prisoners to work under a strict prohibition of communicating with each other by words or signs?—I must confess my opinion is unfavourable to it ; and for this reason, that I think to keep it in action demands such a constant control over the individual by those by whom he is



guarded, that his mind is kept in an irritated and hostile state; and as I look upon imprisonment as mainly valuable for its reformatory powers, I think it is of immense importance that nothing should be done which would place the mind of the criminal in a hostile state, because it is quite evident that if those who are attempting to cure him can form an alliance with his mind, the process of cure is much more likely to go on rapidly and successfully than where he is striving to go in one direction and they in another.

*Evidence of the Rev. J. Kingsmill, Chaplain of Pentonville Prison.*

1983. Have you formed any opinion with reference to the length of time during which it would be practicable to apply the reformatory system of Pentonville?—I should not like to see it tried beyond 12 or 15 months, and not for that period with some. I should not like to see 6 months' separation tried upon a certain condition of men; but that would be a very small exception.

1987. Upon the average of prisoners what period do you think may be considered safe?—I should say between 15 and 18 months.

1988. If a proposition were made to subject prisoners to the discipline of Pentonville for periods of which the lowest should be 18 months, and the highest three years, do you conceive that that was a system you could safely recommend?—Certainly not.

*Evidence of the Rev. John Clay, B.D., Chaplain to the County Prison at Preston.*

1224. In what did the improvement of the discipline two years and a half ago consist?—The adoption of a system of separation.

1225. Are the Committee to understand that the prisoners are set to work?—Yes, all of them.

1226. At what employment?—At picking cotton.

1227. Have you any garden for them to work in?—Not at present.

1228. Do not you consider that it would be a great improvement in your system if you could put them to work in the open air?—We have working in the open air, and have always had it with respect to a certain portion. We are taking down buildings, and 20 or 30 men are working in the open air entirely separated from the possibility of communication with each other, and under the surveillance of the officers.

1229. Do they very much dread being kept in separate confinement?—I cannot say that they dread it, because they do not know what is about to be inflicted upon them. During the first part of the period the confinement has a great effect upon them.

1230. Are they uneasy under it?—Very uneasy. That period of uneasiness varies from two to five or six weeks; but after that (and it is a remarkable fact) they become not only reconciled under it, but, I may venture to say, in most cases happy.

1231. If they are continued for a long period in that separate state they suffer again, do not they?—I have not been aware of it yet.

1232. That is to say, for five or six weeks they feel it irksome and annoying?—Yes.



1233. After five or six weeks they become more reconciled to it?—They are perfectly reconciled to it; they are grateful.

1238. What is the longest period during which you have ever had occasion to make your observations on a prisoner?—Eighteen months. We have some under sentence for two years, but it has not yet expired.

1239. Did you find that during the last six months of those eighteen they became impatient of confinement?—In no case. But I may explain to your Lordship that we look after them very carefully. If I or the Governor see the slightest symptoms of depression of spirits, which we seldom do, we take the man out and put him to a little gentle labour, to cleaning the corridor for instance, or the outside of the place; he does not know the motive for it.

1240. Have you often observed symptoms of exhaustion and depression of mind?—Very seldom.

1241. Could you say in how many cases in 100 you have seen it?—I have not yet had occasion to observe more than five or six cases of long confinement, that is, of confinement exceeding twelve months.

1242. In those cases how many have appeared to have their faculties benumbed by confinement?—Not one.

1243. You have seen some instances of it, you say?—Of an approximation to it only.

1244. You say that you have observed that the first few weeks they seem to you to be very uneasy, and that afterwards that feeling subsides, and they appear to be even happy; does that appear to be the result of their merely becoming habituated to the confinement, or is it any moral change of feeling and principle?—I am happy to say that it is the result of a moral and religious change.

1245. So that in that case you consider a reformatory principle has been at work during the first period of the confinement?—Certainly. The returning ease of mind and the reformatory principle come together.

1246. Does that lead you, therefore, to anticipate that when their period of confinement has expired, they will go out better members of society than they were when they committed the crime which led to their being brought there?—I am perfectly satisfied not only that they will go out, but I know that they have gone out, better members of society and better Christians, and have continued so for many months, and in some cases for one or two years.

1247. Have you ever had occasion to see those prisoners after they were restored to society and have left the prison?—Yes.

*Evidence of George Laval Chesterton, Esq., Governor of the House of Correction, Coldbath Fields.*

2748. Of what gaol are you the governor?—Of the House of Correction, Coldbath Fields.

2754. How long have you been governor of Coldbath Fields House of Correction?—Seventeen years and a-half.

2751. How many prisoners have you altogether in Coldbath Fields?—Our daily average number for some years was nearly 1100.

2758. When you say you have 1100 prisoners, do you mean 1100 different prisoners, or do you mean 1100 upon the average from day to



day?—1100 prisoners in the prison. I have at this moment 1070, and we have very frequently had exceeding 1200.

2760. Can you give an idea of how many hundreds you may have of different prisoners come under your care in the course of a year?—We had last year exceeding 9000.

2805. You find that prisoners cannot bear very hard work for a very long time?—I think not, under the depression of the mind which the imprisonment creates.

2806. Does the employment or the silence create the depression?—The whole circumstances around them, after a certain time, create it. We find it absolutely necessary in our establishment to employ them at various occupations, unless they are employed in their own handicraft. A carpenter may be safely employed at his own handicraft; a tailor, his employment being sedentary, would require occasional removal to a more active employment; but a carpenter, or a tinman, or a smith may go through his whole time with perfect safety, the employment of the mind maintaining his health and strength.

2807. But those who have no peculiar handicraft must be varied in their occupations, otherwise it injures their minds?—It injures the health; we have no instance of its injuring the mind.

2808. That applies to the whole of your experience; you have had no instance of the mind being affected?—Not one single instance of the mind being affected.

2809. The question is not confined to the mind being injured to such an extent as to produce insanity or idiocy; but may it not have the effect of depressing the spirits and enfeebling the energy of the mind?—No doubt it would be the case, because all serious illness enfeebles the mind.

2810. But the question refers to the confinement?—I have looked into that question very narrowly, and I cannot find one single instance in which mental disease has arisen from our system.

2811. But has it in any case, without producing disease, diminished the spring or elasticity of the mind?—No doubt; all excessive work and confinement, and all excessive pressure upon the mind, must produce that effect.

*Evidence of Mr. Edward Shepherd, Governor of the House of Correction, Wakefield.*

4394. Do you fill any public office?—Yes; I am governor of the house of correction at Wakefield.

4395. What is the size of that gaol, and what is the average number of prisoners in it?—It has had an average of 550 for the last ten years.

4396. How long have you been governor of that gaol?—I have been 15 years governor and 6 years deputy governor.

4398. What number is the prison capable of holding?—1100.

4400. What is the system of discipline that at present exists in the house of correction at Wakefield?—The system of discipline that existed before 1833 was unrestrained communication.

4401. There was one day-room?—Yes, a day-room and unrestrained



communication. From 1833 up to the first day of this year a strict system of silence was maintained; and from the first day of this year we have had the system of separate confinement.

4402. Are you of opinion that there could be any worse system than the system of unrestrained communication between the prisoners?—Certainly not.

4403. Did many men who were comparatively innocent when they entered the prison grow old in crime by communication with those with whom they were associated in the prison?—They did.

4404. You think that the Silent System was a great improvement upon the old system of unrestrained communication?—Very great indeed.

4405. How did you carry out the Silent System,—had you separate cells for each prisoner, or were there more than one in a cell?—300 of the prisoners were in separate cells; 200 were in one large room, and the remainder in perhaps three other rooms a little smaller. One room had 76, and another had 90, I think.

4406. Were the prisoners together at chapel, or had they separate pews at chapel?—They were together at chapel.

4472. Do you think that the Separate or Silent System is injurious to the mental or moral health of prisoners?—The Silent System is not, I am clear. The Separate System has been so short a time in operation in our prison that I am not able to say. I am not so prepossessed in its favour as to say it may not be injurious.

---

EXTRACT from REPORT by Lord Ivory and Mr. Rutherford  
on their visit to Perth Prison, dated 26th March, 1844.

“From the cases that have been reported, as well as from many more which forced themselves upon the notice of the medical visitors, there is ground for apprehension that where reason wavers, or has already become unsettled in her seat, the tendency of solitary confinement, and the total exclusion of the prisoners from communication with his fellows, is to aggravate the disease, and to encourage the increase of those insane and melancholy delusions which possess and overpower the weakened mind when left to brood upon its own fancies. In young and old the tendency to this diseased action prevails; but upon the young especially it operates, and in many cases that have occurred in the general prison the indications of the malady have first presented themselves in frightful dreams, and apprehensions during the darkness of the night, which, destroying sleep in the first instance, seize next upon the waking faculties, and so go on from bad to worse till reason altogether yields.

“Two important practical inferences are to be drawn from this state of things. 1st. That wherever there is reason to suspect insanity, or a predisposition to it, the prisoner is not in a fit state to be subjected to the Separate System of punishment. 2nd. And this conclusion is little less important, that where no such indication has shown itself there is nothing to weaken the confidence with which the Separate System has



hitherto been regarded, as furnishing the most available and powerful means of improving and instructing the prisoner, and of improving and raising his moral condition."\*

MR. F. HILL, the Inspector of Prisons for Scotland, who has considerable experience of the ordinary working of the Separate System, and is a warm advocate of the principle, states his opinion in his Tenth Report, dated 7th July, 1846, in the following words:—

"Many are of opinion that the Separate System (which is now in use to a great extent in Scotland) is productive of so much depression and misery as to be unjustifiably severe, and even dangerous, to body and mind. On the other hand, and in extreme opposition to this opinion, an idea seems now to have gained ground, that imprisonment in Scotland has been made too comfortable, and that the prisons have almost ceased to be places of punishment.

"I believe both opinions to be distant from the truth. I believe, and I think the experience of Scotland has been sufficient to demonstrate the fact, that the Separate System, *if not made an iron rule*, and resorted to in all cases, without reference to the *age and mental condition* of the offender, can be applied with perfect safety, *and (for moderate periods of time)* with great moral benefit, that is, provided the prisoners be placed under humane officers, and supplied with useful labour for their working hours, and with interesting and instructive books for their leisure time, for without these I should protest against the Separate System."

### On the Question of employing PRISONERS ON PUBLIC WORKS after a Period of Separate Confinement.†

*Evidence of Lieutenant-Colonel Jebb, Surveyor-General of Prisons.*

2015. Your attention has been recently turned to the point, whether any system of public works could be established in this country?—The Secretary of State directed me to report upon the details of a plan which the Government had it in contemplation to carry out, arising out of the circumstances which led the late Government to suspend transportation for a period of two years. In forming my calculations, it was of course necessary to assume certain data; and supposing that the sentences which heretofore had been seven and ten years transportation were commuted to periods of three, four, or five years' imprisonment in this country, and that we had by our experience at Pentonville ascertained pretty nearly the *period which would be safe for enforcing Separate confinement* (which I took at an average of twelve months), I assumed that four years might be the average period which possibly would be passed by the great mass of the adult convicts in this country; one year of which would be passed in Separate confinement and the remainder on public works. Excluding those who from physical disability were not likely to be sent upon public works, and excluding juveniles and females, I estimated that there would be upon the hands

\* The periods of imprisonment at Perth are very much shorter than those at Pentonville.

† See also Memorandum, p. 186.



of the Government at the end of four years about 8000 men; 2000 of whom would be passing through the period of one year separate confinement, and the remaining 6000 on public works.

2048. In your estimate of 6000 persons employed did you take into calculation those upon whom sentence has been passed?—Yes; I assumed 2000 annually of adult males suited for this description of discipline of Separate confinement and public works. That amount does not include a certain number who have never been considered fit for discipline and transportation, and would therefore be unfit for confinement or public works; and it would exclude all juveniles and females. I assumed that juveniles would be dealt with at Parkhurst, where there is accommodation for 700, and that females would be sent to Van Diemen's Land.

2049. Your calculation is founded upon the basis of three years' employment upon public works being the average of the sentences?—Yes; one year being the average time under the Separate System in each case.

2050. Are you aware that it has been stated by the Government to be their intention to commute for half the period of the sentence?—I observe that Lord Grey is reported to have stated something to that effect.

2053. You have given in your plan to the Government for temporary barracks, which are to be erected on Portland Island?—Yes, I have. Sir George Grey expressed a strong opinion against confinement in Hulks, and desired me to report upon some means by which provision could be made for accommodating a large body of convicts at Portland. I found that anything like a permanent building would cost so much that it would be out of the question, for a limited period of four or five years that they might be employed there. I, therefore, turned my attention to a principle of construction which would secure the advantage of being removable. The building was proposed to be partly of wood and partly of iron. The general plan is that of large, open Halls, of which any number might be disposed so as to form an extensive establishment. Each hall would have small Sleeping Cells on the sides, arranged on galleries, so that every man would have a separate cell large enough to sleep in, and he would take his meals and receive instruction in the open hall.

2054. It would be impossible not to admit intercommunication among the prisoners; there would be no restraint upon intercourse?—The plan of discipline would, I assume, be this: The prisoners being removed from the Pentonville system, where there is an opportunity of forming an opinion of their characters, would be taken to Portland, or elsewhere, perhaps, 100 of them at a time; they might then be divided into gangs of 10 or 12 each, which is a convenient number, and a paid officer would be attached to each gang; those gangs would be marched off, each under the superintendence of an officer, and would be employed on whatever work there was for them to execute. They would in like manner be marched back to their cells at night or to their meals.

2073. You have prepared for Government an estimate of the expense of the barracks at Portland?—I have.

2074. What is that estimate?—According to the plans to which I



have adverted, I estimated the expense of providing efficient accommodation in removable buildings at from 25*l.* to 35*l.* a head for a large body of men.

2077. You are well acquainted with the construction of many gaols in England. You have recently been engaged, have you not, in making an examination of gaols with a view to determine upon the adaptation of them to receive an additional number of prisoners upon the Separate System?—Yes; altogether between 40 and 50 gaols have been altered or are in the course of alteration; with regard to a great many the alterations are completed. The object which the Government had in view was to relieve themselves from the pressure of a great number of prisoners, and to take advantage of the spare accommodation which there was in some of the county prisons. The returns which have been received show the account of spare accommodation during the last year; and if we take it as an estimate for the present year there would be 1000 spare cells, equally well ventilated and adapted for Separate confinement as those at Pentonville. There is a large prison at Wakefield, which is just completed, where I think there will not be less than 400 cells empty during the present year.

2078. Are those entirely exclusive of the accommodation for the county prisoners?—Yes, entirely exclusive of those. I speak of the cells which they do not occupy.

2082. Would that portion of the prisoners which were sent to the gaols under the order of the Government be under the jurisdiction of the magistrates, as well as the other prisoners in the gaol?—Entirely; it will, in fact, be the Government contracting with the magistrates for the occupation of a portion of the prison.

2083. It is competent to the Secretary of State to give such directions as he thinks right for the management of gaols generally?—Yes; he can introduce any rule that he thinks fit into the prisons.

2111. You are a friend, are you not, to their being employed upon public works?—Yes; I think that that would work out the second stage of Lord Stanley's plan.

2112. Would not the working out of the second stage be like adding zero to a figure?—Would not the sending of them to exile be very little punishment?—I entirely concur with your Lordship. I think it is a question whether the exile is a reward or a punishment. That may depend upon the circumstances of the individual.

2113. And the nature of the individual?—Yes.

*Evidence of Matthew Davenport Hill, Esq.*

322. What is your opinion of confining, but keeping to work in gardens or factories, under close but kindly superintendence, and what effect do you think it is likely to have in reforming offenders especially, as well as in lessening the terrors of the punishment? Would such work, if not solitary, and if carried on in the open air, produce beneficial results, in your opinion?—I think that it might well be made a stage in the reformatory process. Suppose a criminal began with separate confinement and severe bodily labour; suppose that gradually he had more society, and his labour were turned rather more to skilled labour



than to mere hard work, then let the next stage be to place him in such a position as the question supposes, I can readily believe that that would be likely to be found a good means of ultimately preparing him for returning to society. For instance, if it were found that a man, upon being relieved from the restraint of walls, but still expected not to leave the gardens or fields in which he was placed, did, by the moral restraint over him, forbear to use the liberty which was not restrained by physical means, it would furnish one good proof that he was fit to return to society. On the other hand, if he escaped, he would be, as we generally find prisoners are, very soon apprehended again, and the reformatory process having failed of effect, he must be brought back to the earlier stages of it, and so on *toties quoties*.

323. Do not you think it would considerably diminish the deterring effect if it was understood that prisoners, in any stage of their imprisonment, were to be worked in a garden in the open air, and amongst their associates?—I think not; because there would be nothing unreasonable in making the imprisonment all the longer for that mitigation, the object being, as it appears to me, not to let go the hold of the law upon the prisoner till he is fit to return to society. I think this might be a very useful stage; and inasmuch as it would not be a painful stage, I do not think public opinion would be revolted by the imprisonment being so much the longer.

*Evidence of Captain Groves, Governor of Milbank Prison.*

1859. But with regard to working on public works in the open air as you saw them working in Bermuda, do you consider that to be a good mode of punishment?—I think under proper regulation it would be, and it would also be beneficial as regards their health.

1860. Do you conceive that it would be possible to establish such a superintendence as would be effective?—I do.

*Evidence of the Rev. J. Kingsmill.*

1976. You frequently get information from the colonies to which the prisoners are transported which enables you to keep some record of the result of your experiment on the moral treatment of the prisoners?—Certainly; I watch it in every point, and keep all the information which I do receive, to refer to with regard to particular individuals.

1977. And, if the Committee understand you rightly, you say that the result of that watching is, that a great proportion of your prisoners going either to Port Phillip, or Van Diemen's Land, or to the colonies to which they are sent, turn out well?—The majority of them.

1978. Should you not infer from that, that transportation was not destructive of the good effect of moral treatment, and that the result in the reformation of the prisoners is rather good than otherwise?—I think if the reformation be real it will stand the test of transportation or any other test. I do not value any reformation that will not stand the test of association under any circumstances.

1979. But you are sensible that with the best of us much depends upon the degree of temptation to which we are exposed?—Certainly.

1980. Keeping in mind what you have now stated as to the practical



result of transportation, have you at all considered what would be the consequence if, instead of sending prisoners to the colonies, you sent them in large masses or gangs to work as convicts upon public works, either in England or Bermuda, or in any other place, and where they might be kept at work together with the power of free communication?—I should have the same hopes if the same agency were employed on the public works; that is, if the prisoners were still under the same influence which produced the reformation in the first instance; but if the public works were conducted as the hulks have been, but which I hope they are now ceasing to be, it would place the men under more disadvantageous circumstances, putting them together on public works, than even as they were at Van Diemen's Land.

1981. Then your hopes of improvement would be founded, not upon the experience of what has been the result of so employing them, but upon what you suppose might be the improved treatment adopted?—Upon the judgment which I form of the reformation of the prisoners I referred to the change in the system at the hulks at Woolwich. There is, I believe, a total change being effected there; there is a most zealous clergyman appointed as religious instructor, and, I believe, two schoolmasters. If the system which they are now beginning failed, I should certainly be very much afraid indeed of passing our men into it; but I do not expect any failure.

1999. Can you form any opinion as to whether the moral and religious training can be continued in any degree, under proper superintendence, with prisoners employed upon public works?—I am satisfied that it can, if the same care be taken to confirm the habits which have been formed under religious teaching and superintendence, and to carry that out into practice, as has been exercised in the first instance; I believe it quite possible.

2000. Do you think that clergymen who have given their minds to the subject would find it possible to effect great good with respect to prisoners engaged upon public works?—I should think so. Men of right spirit, and with the same helps, in the way of schoolmasters, and books, and so on, might carry on the work which was begun.

---

#### DETERRING PUNISHMENTS.

Mr. Crawford and Mr. Russell, in their Third Report, which is considered a standard work on the *Theory of Prison Discipline*, state their views as follows:—

“With respect to the CONVICTED prisoner, the object of his imprisonment is, with the exception of preventing his escape, different from that to which the untried is subjected. He has committed an offence; he must, therefore, be punished: he is depraved himself; he must, therefore, not be suffered to corrupt others: he is capable of further depravation; he must, therefore, be secluded from all intercourse with such as may impart it: he is to return, at the expiration of his sentence, to society; he must, therefore, be trained to such habits, and be subject to the inculcation of such duties, as shall afford as strong a guarantee as



possible to the community that he shall not be led to further violation of the law, or, at least, that he shall be deterred from such violations from a recollection of the privations, hardships, and discomforts of a prison. This last consideration must never be lost sight of. We are anxious to impress it upon the public mind for two reasons: first, because many excellent and benevolent persons are too apt to overlook it; and, secondly, because, in the great majority of cases, the imprisonment is comparatively so short as hardly to afford time for the frequently slow progress of moral reformation. In these cases we must forego the hope of amendment, satisfied with intimidating, where we are unable to reclaim. In all cases, with reference to the place of confinement for the *convicted*, whatever may be its moral advantages, a prison should be a place from which both the public and the criminal will recoil with more or less of dread,—repugnant to the imagination of the one, painful to the recollection of the other. These effects should be wrought out by means which shall not shock the feelings or excite the disgust or the commiseration of the public, but they should be enforced by the recollection that the fears of the criminal are the safeguards of society.”

On the NECESSITY of PRESERVING the DETERRING EFFECT of  
a SHORT SENTENCE by STRICTLY PENAL DISCIPLINE.

*Evidence of Captain Williams, Inspector of Prisons.*

2732. Have you any strong opinion upon the possible reformatory effects of punishment by imprisonment, and sound discipline and good instruction and treatment, that shall induce them to acquire habits of industry?—I have no question that a considerable proportion of prisoners might be reclaimed if you went to the expense of so doing, and if you placed the prisoner in a very much better situation in life than he was in before he committed crime; but I think a great mistake has been made in prisons by attempting two things, reformation and punishment, together. I look upon it that prison discipline ought in the first degree to be of a strictly penal application, its great aim being to deter others from the commission of crimes by its severity, at the same time affording the means and opportunity of moral reformation. The discipline of a house of correction is to deter, that of the penitentiary to reform. The two objects cannot be carried on together.

2733. Is it your opinion, then, that whatever was necessary for the reformatory process would detract from its terrors?—I think so.

2734. Is it your opinion that imprisonment to be effectual ought first to be severe and afterwards more gentle?—I think so.

2735. In the first instance it is to deter, and afterwards to reclaim?—Yes; and for all short sentences deterring agency should be resorted to.

*Evidence of Mr. P. Bossy, Surgeon, referring to Prisoners from Pentonville, on an Inquiry into the Management of the Hulks at Woolwich, before Captain Williams.*

12508. Are there advantages in removing the coals which the prisoners rather endeavour to obtain?—Willing men I believe desire it.



12509. From their having extra beer and refreshments allowed them?—Yes; but the men who came from Milbank recently on their first arrival were quite unequal to it.

12510. Is it generally the case that prisoners, on their arrival from Milbank and Pentonville, are found unequal to hard labour?—We have not had healthy men from Milbank and Pentonville till the last month, January; it is a new arrangement.

12511. Were they unequal to labour on their arrival?—They were most of them unequal to many portions of the labour of the Dockyard.

12512. Were they withdrawn from it under such circumstances?—They stopped in, complaining of many ailments, chiefly of muscular pains and weakness.

12513. Were you generally of opinion that they were not simulating?—I saw that the men were not equal to it, and therefore did not urge them to go out. I trusted that, as I have seen from experience, their physical energies would be more equal, and that they would voluntarily go.

12514. Do you think, then, that it is indispensable to exercise a very nice discretion before sending prisoners to labour on their reception from these prisons after long confinement there?—I think that when prisoners are first brought from the gaols they ought to be put to a moderate degree of labour, because the depressing influence of prison discipline renders them unequal to the hardest portion of the labour in this establishment.

12515. And the labour be increased?—As they are able to bear it.

12516. Do they require in those circumstances to be very carefully watched by the medical officer?—They do; and the opinion of the medical officer, I think, ought to be taken.

12517. It is so, is not it?—It is frequently so in individual cases.

The following evidence of Mr. T. Wright, of Manchester, shows how much good may be effected by the benevolent exertions of even a single individual in obtaining employment for prisoners on their discharge:—

2255. How long have you done this charitable work?—Between eight and nine years.

2262. Now, do you make any selection of the prisoners about to be discharged?—No; all that come to me I endeavour to get situations for. I will just show you what I have done within a few months. I have just put them down in a casual way. (*The witness handed in the following paper:—*)

“ During the last Six Months.

“ Mary Jones, service during last six months, after four months’ imprisonment, Salford.

“ James Anderson, with former masters during five months, after eight months in Salford Prison.

---

\* Visiting prisoners in Salford House of Correction at Manchester, and obtaining employment for them on discharge.



" John Appleton, with old master during last four months, after four months in Salford Gaol.

" John Tersick, during one month, after four months in Salford Prison.

" John Kelly, during one month, after nine months in Lancaster Castle.

" C. W. Michaelson, during five weeks, after nine months in Kirkdale.

" William Johnson, during seven weeks, after twelve months in Lancaster Castle.

" Charles Macke, during two weeks, after two years in Kirkdale.

" William Dempsey, to sea about five weeks ago, after four months in Salford Gaol.

" Owen Jones, during three months, after four months in Salford Prison for embezzlement.

" Elizabeth Storey, in service during the last three months, after four months, Salford.

" Three females into the Penitentiary; 12 to their friends in various parts of the country.

" All doing well."

2263. When a person is about to be discharged, do you go and inquire among tradesmen and manufacturers?—In a general way I do.

2264. Among persons of your acquaintance?—Yes.

2282. Have you had great success in this pious labour?—I should say upwards of 150.

2283. In the course of those nine years?—Yes.

2284. You have got places for upwards of 150?—Yes.

2285. You know each of the masters, and they could inform you if anything went wrong?—Yes.

2286. Have many of them come and complained of the conduct of the poor people?—Never but one.

2287. Of the whole 150?—Yes, and that was a young man who was convicted at Salford Prison: he was confined there for four months. I got a situation for him at St. Helen's, and he took 10*l.* from his employer.

2288. Were the 150 persons convicted of the first offence or two?—Sometimes twice.

2289. Not hardened offenders?—No.

2290. You took the bettermost ones that you could find?—Yes; even what they considered the worst of characters.

2292. And you say you look after those people?—Yes; I am very happy to say that many of them are walking in a most respectable way, and not only that, but attending the house of God regularly every Sabbath-day.

2293. Were those 150 generally single men, or men with families?—Many of them.

2294. The greater number were men with families?—I cannot say that.

2297. Do you mean to say that out of the whole 150 there has been only one that has fallen back again?—Only one I have had complained of. I do not know of more than nine.



2321. How long do they generally remain in these places?—Sometimes four years. I have known them as much as four years in their situations; some two, and some four. It is my humble opinion that 14 out of 20 would never return to prisons if some one took them by the hand, and spoke kindly to them, and found them situations and supply of food for some time. In the last two years, provided a man comes out of prison to-morrow morning, if I should happen to be at home, I take care that that man wants nothing. I perhaps may give him 5s., and sometimes I give him even more than that, to keep him out of running into temptation again.

2322. Have you had reason generally to be satisfied with the result of that? Have you found that a good many of them have substantially benefited by being kept out of difficulty at first?—Yes.

---

## APPENDIX P.

---

### MEMORANDUM on the CONSTRUCTION of BUILDINGS for the accommodation of PRISONERS employed on PUBLIC WORKS.

WHEN the works on which prisoners may be employed are likely to be completed within a limited time, it is of obvious importance that the greatest economy consistent with security and the maintenance of discipline should be observed. I have therefore turned my attention to a principle of construction which, whilst it will provide for effective moral discipline and superintendence, will admit of the buildings being removed to another situation when required, at a very moderate cost.

The accompanying plans are explanatory of the proposed arrangement. Figures 1 and 2, plate XX, are a plan and section representing a prison building for accommodating 600 men, in four large open halls or sheds, each 83 feet long and 36 feet wide, having small cells 7 feet long by 3 feet 9 inches wide, and 7 feet high, ranged on four stories on either side.

The external walls are proposed to be of wood framing, the partitions between the cells and the doors of corrugated iron, the galleries, stairs, &c., of wood, all so framed as to be taken to pieces.

The space or corridor between the cells on the ground floor would be about 22 feet wide, lighted from the roof, and might conveniently be used by the prisoners for meals and receiving instruction.

Any number of such halls, each containing from 150 to 200 men, may be so arranged for the general purposes of a large establishment, as to give great facility for superintending and carrying on discipline. The kitchen, chapel, infirmary, yards, &c., being so disposed as to be accessible from all of them; see fig. 1, plate 2, which is a block plan of an establishment for 1200 convicts.

These details appear to me to combine most of the essentials required, and will afford the means of as much separation as the circumstances under which the men will necessarily be placed will admit of, and at as small an expense as is possible.

If the establishment were required for permanent purposes, such as



regular employment in the dock-yards, I should propose a similar principle of construction, but the external walls would be of brick or stone, and the whole would be of a more substantial character.

Figure 2, plate XXI, is a modification of this plan, and shows a portion of a prison building with open halls as before stated, each hall containing 150 men; it is more economical than the foregoing, and is only one story high; but instead of affording a separate sleeping cell for each prisoner, it would only admit of the parties into which the men would be divided for work being separated.

Small recesses or divisions would be arranged on each side of the open hall instead of cells. Each party or mess of eight men would take their meals and receive instruction in a separate recess, in which the hammocks for sleeping would be hung at night. The open hall would afford the means of perfect superintendence and control by night as well as by day.

If this principle were admitted into the discipline, a proportion of the accommodation might be arranged in cells, and the remainder in such recesses if it were considered desirable.

*Cost of erecting Buildings for the accommodation of Prisoners employed on Public Works.*

The following is an approximate calculation of the expense of providing accommodation on the economical system of construction proposed for an establishment to contain 1200 prisoners:—

|  | £.     |
|--|--------|
| 8 wards, to contain 150 prisoners each, in small separate cells, on four stories, as shown in figures 1 and 2 in plate I . . . . .   | 21,600 |
| 8 wards, to contain 150 prisoners each, in recesses, on one story, as shown in figure 2, plate II. . . . .   | 6,000  |
| If a union of the two principles were adopted, in the proportion of six wards, accommodating 150 each in recesses, and two wards, each accommodating 150 in small separate cells, the expense would be | 14,200 |

To each of these amounts must be added the expense of completing the establishment, with chapel, kitchen, offices, stores, yards, boundary walls, houses for the whole of the officers, including warming, and ventilation of the prison buildings, which would probably not fall short of 20,000*l*.

|   | £.     |
|---|--------|
| Thus the total expense of plan shown in figures 1 and 2, plate XX, affording separate sleeping-cells, would amount to . . . . . | 41,600 |
| The total expense of plan shown in figure 2, plate XXI, affording accommodation for prisoners in hammocks, would be . . . . .   | 26,000 |
| And the total expense of a plan combining the union of the two principles, in the proportion adverted to, would be . . . . .    | 34,200 |



With respect to the total expense of providing accommodation for the prisoners undergoing their sentences, on the assumption of 2000 in separate confinement and 6000 on Public Works, accommodation for the former number will probably be found in the prisons of Pentonville, Milbank, Wakefield, and Perth, and by taking advantage of the spare accommodation in the county prisons; or 500 cells could be added to Pentonville prison.

With respect to accommodation for prisoners employed on Public Works, the following is an approximate estimate for the total number.

£.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| The accommodation for 6000 men in small separate cells, (plate XX,) and in establishments, containing, on an average, 1200 men in each, would probably cost . . . . .  | 208,000 |
| Accommodation for 6000 men in establishments, constructed with recesses similar to that shown in figure 2, plate XXI, would cost . . . . .   | 130,000 |
| Accommodation for 6000 men on the combined system of a proportion in cells and the remainder in gangs, as before adverted to, would cost . . . . .   | 171,000 |
| The expense of erecting permanent prisons on the separate system, the same as Pentonville, for 6000 prisoners, (even if the discipline could be safely maintained for such period as would amount to a fair commutation of a sentence of transportation,) would amount to at least . . . . . | 850,000 |

*Probable Expense of working the System.*

Whilst on the subject of expense, which, though not a paramount consideration, is one of great importance to keep steadily in view, it may be convenient to calculate the probable amount required for working the discipline on the assumed numbers of 2000 in separate confinement, and 6000 in employment on public works.

There is no question that the expenses of Pentonville might be greatly reduced, and the amount of the earnings increased, without impairing the system of discipline; assuming the cost of men in separate confinement to be 25*l.* a-head, and that an effective system can be maintained on public works at 18*l.* a-head, which is quite practicable; the annual expense would then be thus:—

|   |          |
|---|----------|
|   | £.       |
| 2000 prisoners in separate confinement, at 25 <i>l.</i> * . . . . . | 50,000   |
| 6000 prisoners on public works, at 18 <i>l.</i> . . . . .           | 108,000  |
| Total . . . . .   | £158,000 |

\* The annual cost of each prisoner in large prisons, such as Wakefield, Coldbath Fields, Westminster Bridewell, and others, usually amounts to from 18*l.* to 20*l.* per head; and at Perth, on the *Separate System*, it is under 20*l.*



|   | £.             |
|---|----------------|
| The earnings of 2000 prisoners in separate confinement, under proper management, should amount to at least . . . . .    | 15,000         |
| And the earnings of 5500 out of 6000 prisoners employed on public works, at 2s. per diem, for 300 days, gives . . . . . | 165,000        |
| Total earnings . . . . .  | <u>180,000</u> |

Leaving a balance of 22,000*l.* available for promoting the further objects connected with the final disposal of the men, without costing the Government a single shilling for the main body of the convicts, beyond the means required for establishing the system.\*

## APPENDIX Q.

### On the DISCIPLINE of PRISONERS employed on PUBLIC WORKS.

It is assumed, in order to secure all the advantages to be derived from a long course of probationary discipline and industrial training to which a convict might be subjected in this country, that each prisoner should first undergo such a period of separate confinement as will afford opportunity for his being thoroughly instructed in his religious and moral obligations; the period, however, excepting in special cases, not to exceed fifteen or eighteen months.†

After undergoing this reformatory discipline, prisoners might be drafted off monthly, or at convenient periods, to the different establishments where public works were going on.

The employment of a large body of convicts in the manner proposed will be a new era in their management in England, affording an opportunity of combining the useful and profitable application of their labour with instruction that will be permanently useful to them.

The details of the existing systems of "Separate confinement," or "Association in silence," cannot from circumstances be carried out on

\* I have no reason to doubt the accuracy of the basis on which these calculations are founded, either as respects the expense of maintenance or the amount of earnings. I am enabled to speak with certainty as regards the expense and earnings of men confined at Pentonville; and I feel confident, from my own experience of the value of labour, and the means of applying it on extensive works, that any man can, by moderate exertion, earn the value of 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* per day. The experience of the best informed on this subject is to the effect, that if a wholesome stimulus, conducive to the moral training of the prisoners, be afforded, the amount of labour performed by them will be greater than that of an equal number of hired labourers.

† It would appear convenient and advantageous that the duration of the imprisonment should be specially determined in each case by the character and attainments of the individual, and his ability to bear the confinement, and that there should be no fixed rule respecting it, excepting its being generally limited to 18 months.



public works; and the evils attaching to the system heretofore pursued, in the application of convict labour in the dockyards, requires to be avoided.

As the circumstances in which men will be placed on public works are apparently much the same as those connected with the Hulk system, it may be questioned whether such an association of prisoners will not involve a sacrifice of the moral advantages gained during the previous training in separate confinement.

A little inquiry, however, will show the points of difference; and, with reference to the Hulks, it will be obvious that it is not so much an associated system which is chargeable with the greater proportion of the existing evils, but the mode in which the discipline has been administered. A few simple facts will explain the grounds on which this assumption rests. The prisoners have hitherto been sent to the Hulks in total ignorance of their simplest duties and moral and religious obligations, their ideas of right and wrong reversed, and founded on the tone and fashion of the vicious companions with whom they had associated; and, instead of adequate instruction being afforded, they have been left almost entirely in that ignorance.

Speaking of the advantages resulting from the instruction of prisoners, the Rev. Mr. Kingsmill, the Chaplain of Pentonville, states his opinions as follows (see the Appendix to the Fourth Report of the Commissioners):—

“ But it is chiefly owing to the ability and zeal of the principal schoolmaster in the classes, and the assistants in the cells, with their increased experience and interest in their work, that no sensible abatement of the amount of education has followed the diminution of their number.

“ Of the necessity for the labours of such teachers we have here the most lamentable proof, in the almost total absence of previous mental and moral culture in the great majority of our prisoners.

“ No one who has not personally inquired into the subject can form any just idea of the profound ignorance which envelops at first the understanding of certainly two-thirds of those who come under instruction in this place, not excepting those who have been taught to read and write tolerably in indifferent schools; but their ignorance of Christianity, in particular, is still more deplorable; so that terms used in ordinary pulpit discourses convey no distinct idea to their minds, and the peculiar doctrines of the Gospel are altogether unknown, or so confused in their minds as if they heard of them only through some distant and obscure tradition. I often ask men how they came to be so ignorant in religion, when, as farm-labourers or domestic servants, they had gone pretty regularly to church. The answer uniformly is, ‘ I did not understand the minister.’

“ How far this state of things amongst criminals may be considered indicative of the condition of the classes from which they are drawn is not for me to determine, or in these pages to discuss; certain it is, however, that where such ignorance exists, the labours of the schoolmaster who instructs people in the meaning of the language in which Christianity is communicated to them, and helps to raise the mind to its pro-



per position, is only second to that of the painstaking pastor, who condescends to men of low estate, and adopts a style of teaching in which the mass of the people may take an interest, because they can understand it."

And, further, he adds,—

"Of the happy effects of school instruction here, in drawing out natural resources, previously uncultivated, and in improving minds most sterile, we have had many most pleasing and encouraging instances, of which a few are mentioned at the end of this Report."

With reference to the Hulks, the limited accommodation on board the ships, and their crowded state, have rendered it impossible to classify, or separate, or to maintain anything approaching to moral superintendence. Officers have been employed whose notions of discipline, derived from the low standard of the day when the system was commenced, have never soared beyond Control, safe Custody, and Cleanliness. Thus the ships might aptly be termed "whited sepulchres." When on the works, the men were made to endure a dull, continuous, heavy punishment, without any sufficient stimulus to good conduct, and no clear perception of the effect of their conduct on their future fate. Such a system bore the fruits that might be expected. Until within a few months, if a Hulk had been compared with a Prison of equal importance in point of numbers, or tested by the requirements of the Gaol Acts, it would have been found lamentably deficient in moral superintendence and instruction.

The following statement will show the difference in the treatment of two bodies of men, each having an equal claim on the Government for moral instruction.

Pentonville Prison is designed for 500 prisoners, and the same number may be assumed as the accommodation in a Hulk. The following officers were employed in moral, religious, and school instruction for each establishment respectively, taking Pentonville as it is, and a Hulk as it was a few months ago.

| MORAL INSTRUCTION.   |     | MORAL INSTRUCTION.   |     |
|--|-----|--|-----|
| In the establishment at Pentonville, containing 500 prisoners— |     | In the establishment of a Hulk, containing 500 prisoners—                            |     |
| 1 Chaplain   | £.  | 1 Chaplain, who has charge   | £.  |
| 1 Assistant Chaplain   | 970 | of two hulks . . . .   | 100 |
| 3 Schoolmasters  |     | 1 Guard, who acts as School-   | 5   |
|  |     | master . . . . .   |     |
| Total . . . .  | 970 | Total . . . . .  | 105 |
| And all the other officers are more or less moral agents.      |     | The other officers have not been selected with any view to their being moral agents. |     |

This statement will tend to show that the system of employing men on public works has never had a fair trial, and it may fairly be inferred that it is not so much the System that has been the source of all the evil which has resulted from it, as the deficiency in the means of carrying it out.

If regard be had to the moral advantages which experience has proved to be the result of instruction in separate confinement,—to the knowledge



which is obtained of the individual character of the men,—and to the opportunity of now introducing into a new system of discipline, commenced under such favourable circumstances, those strong motives to industry and good conduct which are essential in any reformatory discipline, and the absence of which has been one leading defect in the Hulks, it will be apparent that there will be a great difference in the principle and practice of the two systems; and, without entertaining over-sanguine expectations as to the effect of such a course of discipline, it may fairly be anticipated that the result of associating men under such circumstances will be much more favourable than under any plan which has hitherto been tried.\*

J. JEBB.

## APPENDIX R.

## COMPARATIVE MORTALITY at LA ROQUETTE and at PARKHURST.

The following tables show the comparative mortality at the Penitentiary for Juvenile Offenders at La Roquette in Paris, at Parkhurst, and at different prisons and establishments in this and other countries.

TABLE de DIVERSES PHASES de MORTALITE' pendant une periode de 10 Années et dans les deux Systèmes (le régime en commun avec Séparation pendant la Nuit, et la Séparation continue de Jour et de Nuit.)

| Années.            | Population moyenne y compris les Enfants sortis pour Maladie. | Nombre des Décès dans la Maison. | Nombre des Enfants extraits pour Cause de Maladie. | Nombre des Décès au dehors. | Total des Décès tant dans la Maison qu'au dehors. | Proportion des Décès par 100 Enfants. |
|--------------------|---|----------------------------------|--|-----------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|
| REGIME COMMUN.     |   |                                  |  |                             |   |                                       |
| 1837               | 498   | 15                               | ..   | ..                          | 15  | 3·10                                  |
| 1838               | 536   | 27                               | 9  | 7                           | 34  | 6·34                                  |
| 1839               | 513   | 40                               | 42   | 28                          | 68  | 13·25                                 |
| REGIME CELLULAIRE. |   |                                  |  |                             |   |                                       |
| 1840               | 459   | 40                               | 19   | 19                          | 59  | 12·85                                 |
| 1841               | 453   | 48                               | 14   | 2                           | 50  | 11·03                                 |
| 1842               | 450   | 37                               | 40   | 21                          | 58  | 12·88                                 |
| 1843               | 420   | 36                               | 32   | 18                          | 54  | 12·85                                 |
| 1844               | 440   | 35                               | 16   | 10                          | 45  | 10·22                                 |
| 1845               | 472   | 33                               | 16   | 12                          | 45  | 9·59                                  |
| 1846               | 483   | 11                               | 9  | 9                           | 20  | 4·14                                  |

\* The trial made at Milbank some years ago of a period in separation, followed by association in small parties, and which is said to have failed, is not a parallel case. It may be doubted whether the moral, religious, and school instruction or industrial training there was at all equal to the system in force at Pentonville; and when the men were brought into association, the being locked up in small parties, with no interest in their work or immediate motive to industry and good conduct, was not likely to promote the objects which were contemplated, but to defeat them.



RETURN of Boys who have been Discharged from PARKHURST PRISON from the opening of the Establishment, 26th December, 1838, to the 30th June, 1847, showing how they were disposed of.

|  | Years. |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     | Total. |
|--|--------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|--------|
|  | 1839   | 1840 | 1841 | 1842 | 1843 | 1844 | 1845 | 1846 | 1847 |     |        |
| Discharged on the expiration of their sentences . . . . .                                    | ..     | 3    | 5    | 2    | 3    | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 13  |        |
| " with free pardons <i>not</i> on account of ill health . . . . .                            | 2      | ..   | ..   | ..   | 2    | ..   | 2    | 11   | 9    | 26  |        |
| " and placed in employment . . . . .   | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 11   | 1    | 12  |        |
| Removed to the hospital ship at Gosport on account of epilepsy . . . . .                     | 2      | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 2   |        |
| " to the York Hulk at Gosport, being unfit for a Colonial life . . . . .                     | ..     | ..   | ..   | 3    | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 3   |        |
| " to other prisons . . . . .   | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 2    | ..   | ..   | 2   |        |
| Discharged under commuted sentences . . . . .  | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 1    | ..   | ..   | 1    | 2   |        |
| Embarked for New Zealand as emigrants . . . . .  | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | 22   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 22  |        |
| " apprentices . . . . .  | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | 9    | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 9   |        |
| " Western Australia . . . . .  | ..     | ..   | ..   | 18   | 28   | 18   | 12   | ..   | ..   | 76  |        |
| " Van Diemen's Land as apprentices . . . . .   | ..     | ..   | ..   | 57   | 21   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 78  |        |
| " emigrants . . . . .  | ..     | ..   | ..   | 35   | 11   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 46  |        |
| " with probationary passes and tickets } . . . . .   | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | 19   | ..   | 32   | ..   | ..   | 51  |        |
| " of leave, &c. . . . .  | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 42   | ..   | ..   | 42  |        |
| " the 3rd and 4th classes . . . . .  | ..     | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 70   | 173  | 243 |        |
| Removed to Millbank, &c., for transportation as ordinary convicts . . . . .                  | 11     | 2    | ..   | 16   | 23   | 79   | ..   | 7    | ..   | 138 |        |
| " the Refuge for the Destitute at Hoxton, to be provided for . . . . .                       | ..     | 5    | 4    | ..   | 1    | 2    | 1    | ..   | 1    | 14  |        |
| " the Philanthropic Institution, St. George's Fields, to be provided for . . . . .           | ..     | ..   | 1    | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 25   | ..   | 26  |        |
| " the Edmonton workhouse, his parents being in prison . . . . .                              | 1      | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | ..   | 1   |        |
| Died . . . . .   | ..     | ..   | ..   | 2    | ..   | 2    | 4    | 6    | 1    | 15  |        |
| Discharged on medical grounds . . . . .  | ..     | ..   | 2    | 2    | ..   | 3    | ..   | ..   | ..   | 7   |        |
| Total . . . . .  | 16     | 10   | 12   | 135  | 139  | 105  | 95   | 130  | 186  | 828 |        |
| Grand Total . . . . . 828  |        |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |        |
| Number of boys received from the 26th December, 1838, to the 30th June, 1847 . . . . . 1,409 |        |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |        |
| " discharged . . . . . 828   |        |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |        |
| " remaining in Parkhurst Prison the 1st July, 1847 . . . . . 581                             |        |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |        |
| Parkhurst Prison, 21st July, 1847.   |        |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |        |
| GEORGE HALL, Governor.   |        |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |        |

Parkhurst Prison, 21st July, 1847.

GEORGE HALL, Governor.



RETURN of DEATHS, and PARDONS on MEDICAL GROUNDS, which have occurred among the JUVENILE OFFENDERS confined at Parkhurst Prison, Isle of Wight, from the opening of the Prison, 26th December, 1838, until the 30th June, 1847.

| Year.  | Daily Average Number of Prisoners | Number of Deaths in the Prison. | Number of Pardons on Medical Grounds | Proportion of Deaths per 100. | Proportion of Pardons. | Total Proportion of Deaths and Pardons per 100. | Average Period of Confinement since the opening of the Prison. | Total Number of Prisoners admitted. |
|--|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|---|--|-------------------------------------|
| 26th December 1838, to }<br>31st December, 1839 }  | 96                                | Nil.                            | 2                                    | Nil.                          | 2.0                    | 2.0   | About two years and four months.                               | 157                                 |
| 1840 . . . . .                                     | 195                               | Nil.                            | Nil.                                 | Nil.                          | Nil.                   | Nil.  |  | 116                                 |
| 1841 . . . . .                                     | 276                               | Nil.                            | 2                                    | Nil.                          | 0.7                    | 0.7   |  | 55                                  |
| 1842 . . . . .                                     | 247                               | 2                               | 2                                    | 0.8                           | 0.8                    | 1.6   |  | 85                                  |
| 1843 . . . . .                                     | 267                               | Nil.                            | Nil.                                 | Nil.                          | Nil.                   | Nil.  |  | 183                                 |
| 1844 . . . . .                                     | 433                               | 2                               | 3                                    | 0.45                          | 0.69                   | 1.14  |  | 361                                 |
| 1845 . . . . .                                     | 622                               | 4                               | 1                                    | 0.64                          | 0.16                   | 0.80  |  | 203                                 |
| 1846 . . . . .                                     | 648                               | 6                               | Nil.                                 | 0.92                          | Nil.                   | 0.92  |  | 102                                 |
| 1847, up to the 30th June }<br>inclusive . . . . } | 550                               | 1                               | Nil.                                 | 0.18*                         | Nil.                   | 0.18  |  | 147                                 |
|  |                                   |                                 |                                      |                               |                        |   |  | 1,409                               |

In comparing these returns during the last seven years, from 1840 to 1846, inclusive, the following results are deduced.

At La Roquette, a prison on the Separate System, the daily average number of prisoners has been 454, and the average number of deaths (including such as have been removed on medical grounds and have died within a year of their removal) has been 55 annually during the first four years, and taken on the whole seven years 46 annually.

From these data it follows that the annual ratio of deaths during the former period would be 121 per 1000 prisoners, and during the whole seven years the annual ratio would be 100 per 1000.

If, however, from the total number of prisoners, those who are imprisoned for short terms before trial, and those who are detained "*par voie de correction paternelle*," were deducted (as not being subject to the same proportionate mortality as those prisoners confined for lengthened periods,) and that the absolute mortality were noted on a given number of prisoners, (some of whom, from their length of sentence, are reckoned in the daily average of perhaps two or three successive years,) the proportionate mortality would be much higher.

At Parkhurst, during the same period, the average daily number of prisoners has been 384; the average number of deaths occurring in prison annually has been 2, and of pardons 1.14, making together a total annual average of 3.14.

If the *whole* of the pardons at Parkhurst be taken as deaths, the annual average mortality per 1000 on the above data would be 8.17, as compared with 100 at La Roquette.

The difference in the mortality of the two institutions of La Roquette and Parkhurst, although very striking, cannot be *altogether* attributed

\* For six months only.



to the difference in the discipline; for there is reason to believe the boys at Parkhurst are in a much better state of health generally on reception than those admitted into La Roquette; still, when it is borne in mind that Separate confinement develops scrofula and consumption in the strongest men, and under the most favourable conditions for the preservation of health, it is but reasonable to suppose that juvenile prisoners predisposed to such complaints (which it is admitted the criminal children of Paris are) will suffer from the same causes.

I have not the means of giving the comparative annual mortality at Mettray, but it appears from a statement in the interesting account of the establishment published by the Rev. Sydney Turner and Mr. Paynter, that it has been 3·26 per cent. on the total number of prisoners received during the eight years from 1839 to 1846.

It will be remarked that in the three first years following the establishment of the prison at La Roquette, during which time only an associated form of discipline was in force, the mortality increased from 1·10 per cent. the first year, to 6·34 per cent. the second year, and to 3·25 per cent. the third year.

This progressive increase was most probably owing to the effects of the longer periods of confinement on the boys first admitted, or it may have been accidental or have depended upon causes unconnected with the discipline; but the Separate System being established at the expiration of the third year, the effects under an associated system, are insufficient for comparison with the steadily maintained averages of nearly 12 per cent. of deaths during the next five years under the Separate System.

It will also be observed that there is a remarkable diminution in the number of deaths at La Roquette during the year 1846, as compared with former years. The explanation of the probable cause is contained in the following extract from the report of Monsieur Dellessert to the Minister of the Interior for the year 1846.

Aujourd'hui, votre Excellence verra sans doute avec satisfaction que la diminution des décès à la Maison Centrale a été plus sensible encore dans les deux dernières années qui viennent de s'écouler et qu'elle a été tout-à-fait prononcée en 1846.

Ces résultats et le chiffre toujours très bas des admissions à l'infirmerie ont été principalement déterminés par les mesures qui ont été successivement introduites dans le régime de la Maison Centrale d'éducation correctionnelle et qui ont embrassé en même temps l'habillement l'habitation la nourriture et l'exercice des jeunes détenus; l'habillement, par la substitution permanente des vêtemens de drap, du vêtemens de toile; l'habitation par un système meilleur de ventilation et de chauffage. La nourriture par la substitution du pain bis-blanc au pain bis. L'exercice enfin par la création des promenoirs individuels qui existent maintenant sur les terrains vagues entourant l'établissement.

Quant à cette dernière mesure, je m'empresse d'annoncer à votre Excellence que son influence a été pour ainsi dire immédiate et que mes prévisions à cet égard se sont complètement réalisées. En effet la création de promenoirs a permis de procurer chaque jour à tous les enfans sans exception un exercice suffisant et de renouveler entièrement l'air de leurs cellules pendant le temps qu'ils se livrent à la promenade.



De l'ensemble de ces dispositions il est résulté un bien être pour les enfans qui a puissamment réagi sur leur santé et je n'hésité pas à constater ici que c'est principalement au développement des exercices corporels que doit être attribuée la diminution de mortalité qui s'est faire remarquer en 1845 et en 1846.

#### RETURN of MORTALITY at different Prisons.

The following return of the mortality and period of confinement at different prisons will afford further means of comparison.

| Names of Prisoners.                           | Average<br>Duration<br>of<br>Imprisonment. | Annual Rate<br>of Mortality<br>per 1000<br>Prisoners. |
|---|--|---|
|   | Y. M. D.                                   |   |
| English County Gaols and Houses of Correction | 0 1 16                                     | 22.788  |
| Hulks of England . . . . .                    | 0 10 12                                    | 38.938  |
| Milbank Penitentiary . . . . .                | 2 0 0                                      | 30.965  |
| Geneva Penitentiary . . . . .                 | 1 8 0                                      | 26.380  |
| Lausanne Penitentiary . . . . .               | 1 4 0                                      | 38.690  |
| Prisons of France {                           | Men . . . . .                              | 3 1 6   |
|   | Women . . . . .                            | 3 2 27  |
|   | Both Sexes . . . . .                       | 3 1 17  |
| Hulks of France . Men . . . . .               | 7 10 6                                     | 40.7  |

#### *Diet at Parkhurst.*

The following extract from the report of the medical officer of Parkhurst Prison for the year 1846, will convey some useful information concerning diet.

The diet in use at Parkhurst is that as directed by the Secretary of State's order of November, 1843. It varies with the three classes of general (including probationary), junior, and refractory.\* That issued for the general and probationary wards consists per week of,—

|                                    |            |
|------------------------------------|------------|
| Beef cooked without bone . . . . . | 25 ounces. |
| Potatoes . . . . .                 | 121 „      |
| Bread . . . . .                    | 126 „      |
| Gruel . . . . .                    | 7 pints.   |
| Cocoa . . . . .                    | 7 „        |
| Soup . . . . .                     | 3 „        |

The gruel is made with  $2\frac{1}{2}$  oz. oatmeal,  $\frac{3}{4}$  oz. molasses to each pint. The cocoa contains in each pint  $\frac{3}{4}$  oz. flaked cocoa,  $\frac{1}{4}$  pint of milk, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  oz. of molasses. The soup is made with 3 ozs. of beef (cooked without bone), 3 ozs. of potatoes included above, and in addition 2 ozs. of barley or rice, 1 oz. onions, with salt and pepper.

The diet for the junior ward is essentially the same, but with 112 ozs.

\* The probationary ward contains 140 cells, in which prisoners are confined for average periods of about four months in separation.

The general wards contain separate sleeping cells for prisoners who are in association during the day.

The junior wards are designed for boys under 13 years of age who do not require the same amount of diet as the older boys, and boys in the refractory ward are on reduced diet as a punishment.



of bread instead of 126 ozs., 84 ozs. of potatoes instead of 121 ozs., and the addition of  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint instead of  $\frac{1}{4}$  pint of milk to each pint of cocoa. The above dietary has been abundantly varied by the use of cabbage and other fresh vegetables.

The general effect of such a scale of diet in maintaining the health and strength of growing labouring boys may be seen from the result of the weighing of 244 prisoners of the general and junior wards on the 1st July, 1845. Their periods of imprisonment varied from 6 to 17 months.

In the case of 55 who had been at Parkhurst 17 months,—

6 or 10·9 per cent. had lost in weight.  
3 or 5·5 „ original weight.  
46 or 83·6 „ had gained in weight.

Mean gain for each boy . . . . . 10·13 lbs.  
Mean loss for each boy . . . . . 2·83 lbs.

In the case of 56 who had been at Parkhurst 12 months,—

30 or 53·5 per cent. had gained.  
18 or 32·1 „ had lost.  
8 or 14·4 „ original weight.

Mean gain for each boy . . . . . 4·5 lbs.  
Mean loss for each boy . . . . . 2·3 lbs.

The remaining 133 boys had been at Parkhurst for periods varying from 6 to 9 months. Of these,—

61 or 45·8 per cent. had lost.  
59 or 44·3 „ had gained.  
13 or 9·9 „ original weight.

Mean gain for each boy . . . . . 3·4 lbs.  
Mean loss for each boy . . . . . 4·8 lbs.

It would appear, then, at the earlier periods of imprisonment there is a loss in weight averaging 0·64 lbs. per month experienced by about one-half of the prisoners so confined.

This loss, however, is perfectly compatible with health, and no doubt due to the effects of discipline, regular exercise, and labour. If it were due to any depressing influence it ought to be more marked as the period of imprisonment became prolonged. The contrary effect will be found, as proved by the repetition of the weighing of the same 133 boys on the 1st October, when they had been from 9 to 12 months in the prison. It was found that of the 133—

68 or 51·12 per cent. had gained.  
55 or 41·3 „ had lost.  
10 or 7·58 „ original weight.

*Probationary Ward.*—The effect of the diet on the prisoners under the discipline of the Separate System is equally satisfactory. The period of observation has been four months, and the weighing of 100



prisoners showed the following results at the end of the first and fourth month of confinement.

At the end of the first month of confinement,—

|    |           |                  |
|----|-----------|------------------|
| 59 | per cent. | had gained.      |
| 29 | „         | had lost.        |
| 12 | „         | original weight. |

At the end of the fourth month of confinement,—

|    |           |                  |
|----|-----------|------------------|
| 66 | per cent. | had gained.      |
| 28 | „         | had lost.        |
| 6  | „         | original weight. |

Mean gain for each prisoner 4 lbs., or 1 lb. per month.

Mean loss for each prisoner 2·96 lbs., or 0·74 per month.

There is no reason to be dissatisfied with the above scale of dietary; it is amply sufficient to maintain the health of growing labouring boys.

---

## APPENDIX S.

---

EXTRACT from a REPORT on the System and Arrangements of La Colonie Agricole, at Mettray, by the Rev. Sydney Turner, Chaplain of the Philanthropic, and Thomas Paynter, Esq., Police Magistrate:—

TO THE COMMITTEE OF THE PHILANTHROPIC SOCIETY, ST. GEORGE'S FIELDS.

GENTLEMEN,

IN pursuance of your request, we have the honour to present to you a Report of the System and Arrangements of the Institution established for the moral and industrial education of Juvenile Offenders, at the village of Mettray, near Tours.

You are aware that the institution, which bears the name of “La Colonie Agricole,” was founded through the benevolent exertions of two French gentlemen of considerable distinction and eminence—Monsieur Demetz (Conseiller de la Cour Royale), and the Viscompt de Bretigneres de Courteilles.

Monsieur Demetz was led, several years ago, to interest himself in the condition of that large class of young offenders whom the French Law *acquits* of the offence they are charged with, on the ground of their having committed it *without a sufficient knowledge of right and wrong*, but whom it empowers its tribunals to sentence to long terms of “Detention in a House of Correction,” for the purpose of their education and instruction in some honest means of livelihood; and in 1839 he formed a society for their protection (La Société Paternelle), and having visited and examined at various times, in previous years, the chief penitentiaries and asylums of reform, in America, England, Holland, and Germany, he united with Monsieur de Bretigneres in founding the Colonie Agricole at Mettray, on land belonging to the latter, and gene-



rously given by him for this charitable purpose. The institution was thus established in 1839, receiving in the first instance only a small number of boys, and gradually extending its useful agency until, as now, accommodation and employment, and instruction are provided for between 400 and 500 children.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

1. *As to the description of children received into it.*—They are wholly boys of the class defined by the 66th Article of the Penal Code; and by virtue of that Article sentenced to detention. This Article is as follows:—"When the accused party shall be under 16 years of age, if it is decided that he has acted '*sans discernement*,' he shall be acquitted, but, according to circumstances, shall be returned to his parents, or sent to a house of correction, to be there educated and detained for as many years as his sentence shall appoint; provided always, that the sentence shall not extend beyond the period when the boy shall be 20 years of age."

Description of objects.

By virtue of this law the boy is under legal control until he is 20 years old, and as no boy is admitted into Mettray unless he is *under 16 years of age, and there are still three years of his sentence unexpired*, every boy there is liable to be sent back to his prison if he behave ill, and *necessarily returns to the prison if he run away, or be expelled from the establishment*. For the most part the boys have been guilty only of light offences, many only of vagrancy or disorderly habits.

2. *As to the mode of admission.*—The boys are received on the recommendation of the Conseils Généraux of the different departments of France (bodies of magistrates, &c., somewhat similar to our Quarter Sessions), sanctioned by the "Ministre de l'Intérieur."

Mode of admission.

3. *As to their industrial instruction.*—The boys are all taught some useful branch of industry. The majority are instructed in agriculture and gardening, the rest in some one of the trades of carpenter, wheelwright, blacksmith, tailor, shoemaker, sabot-maker, &c.

Industrial instruction.

A farm of above 500 acres is attached to the colony, from which the boys, working under competent instructors, raise the corn, vegetables, and fruit, consumed in the establishment.

The boys engaged in agricultural labour are taught also the elements of veterinary science, and of the trades that are connected with farming, as those of wheelwright, blacksmith, &c.

4. *As to the means of support.*—The establishment is maintained (1) by voluntary contributions; (2) by subscriptions from the Conseils Généraux, contributed from the funds of the departments entrusted to their administration, and (3) by payments on behalf of the boys from the Government, which also assists the institution with a considerable grant.

Means of support.

The Government pays 80 centimes (or 8*d.*) per diem for the board, &c., of each boy, and 80 francs (or 3*l.* 14*s.*), in two equal payments, in the first and second years after the boy's admission respectively on account of his clothing. Besides this, the Government contributes 64,000 francs, or about 2,500*l.* per annum, to the general support of the establish-



ment. The voluntary subscriptions for 1844 were about 23,000 francs, or 900*l*.

The expenses in that year, exclusive of the extraordinary outlay on account of the new buildings, &c., then erected, averaged 20*l*. per annum for each boy, of which about 4*l*. 10*s*. was incurred for the officers, instructors in trades, and the normal school in which pupil teachers are trained.

Governing body.

5. *As to the management of the Institution.*—It is governed by Directors chosen at the annual meeting of the members of the Société Paternelle. The Directors were formerly two in number, viz., Monsieur Demetz and the Viscompte de Bretonnières: to these gentlemen, however, a third, the Viscompte de Villiers, nephew of Monsieur de Bretonnières, has been lately added.

The Government send inspectors to visit and report on the colony, and have arranged the system on which the accounts are kept, but they exercise no control or interference.

Disposal of boys.

6. *As to the way in which the boys are provided for.*—After remaining at Mettray for about three years, situations are obtained for them with farmers or tradesmen in different towns and villages.

No difficulty is found in providing for them, there being more applications than can be satisfied.

Whenever a boy is thus placed out, a "patron" is obtained for him, *i. e.*, some gentleman of the neighbourhood is engaged to interest himself in his conduct and welfare. Reports from these patrons are obtained every six months, from which a list is made out and suspended in the large school-room of the colony, stating the situation and character of the youths who have left; this is called the "Table des Colons placés."

If the lad behave well, he is presented, on arriving at his twentieth year, with a ring, engraved with an appropriate device.

If he turn out ill, while under 20 years of age, he is either received back for a further trial, or is sent to the house of correction whence he originally came, and remains there till the expiration of his sentence.

#### PRINCIPLES OF ORGANIZATION AND GOVERNMENT.

Family organization.

7. The most remarkable among the *principles* of the internal organization of Mettray is, that it is so arranged as to be a collection of families. The boys are divided, with a careful regard to the varieties of their character and disposition, into a number of separate portions, each containing about 40. Each of these portions or "families" has a master and two assistant masters specially connected with it. Each family resides in a distinct house, having no connexion with the other inmates of the establishment, except during the hours of work, recreation, or Divine service, or on the occasion of any special assembling of the whole number. Each house has three stories: the ground-floor, which is used as a workshop; the first-floor which is used as a refectory and school-room for all the boys of the family during the day, and at night as a dormitory for half of them; and the second-floor, which is used as a dormitory for the remaining half. The master, or *père*, as he is called, and the two assistants who act under him, live and constantly associate



with the boys, sharing in their amusements, and having in the main the same accommodations.

Three important results follow from this *dividing*, and this *family organization* of the boys:—

1st. The *responsibility of the master is made far more personal and individual*. These 40 boys are *his* special charge. He is answerable, not for the whole in general, but for them in particular. Hence the masters are led to exert themselves more definitely: an emulation is created among them as to who shall show the best moral and intellectual results from his labour.

2ndly. *The boys and the master are much more closely connected, and a more real influence, as well as a more kindly one is produced*. By this daily association confidence is generated, a higher moral feeling aroused and nourished, and the *esprit du corps*, usually so strong in schools, is silently thwarted and destroyed. The boy feels that his master is not a mere officer to watch him and enforce discipline, or a mere instructor to teach him, but is a relation,—a friend,—to sympathize with him and assist him.

3rdly. It renders the employment of more officers necessary than would else be required, and thus entails that *multiplication and increased amount of agency* on the boys, which so much assists in their discipline, and facilitates their progress and improvement.

There are at Mettray 30 officers attached to the 10 families alone, exclusive of the Directors, the chaplain, the industrial teachers, the officers employed to teach gymnastics, &c., and those engaged in the steward's office.

9. Another principle of the internal system at Mettray is to *interest and employ the boys themselves, as much as possible, in maintaining the discipline and order of the establishment*. Boys employed as monitors, &c.

In each family two boys are chosen by the rest to assist its regulation. These boys are called "*Frères Aînés*," and are elected monthly. Their duties are the same as those of the assistant masters (or *sous chefs*), under whose orders they act. They receive extra rewards, and enjoy some additional privileges. Their being chosen by the boys themselves has two advantages:—

1st. Their character is a test and sign of the state of feeling and opinion among the boys of the family. If bad ones are chosen the election is annulled, and the family as soon as possible quietly dispersed, and a new combination formed.

2ndly. The boys do not feel that jealousy of them which is usually found to exist, and more readily obey them, and are more willing to be reported by them.

With this same view of interesting the boys in the conduct of the institution, the boys who are entitled by their proficiency and industry to the prizes given to the best workmen are chosen by their companions. The selection, it is said, is usually fair and just.

Prizes and rewards are also often given to the *family* which a boy belongs to, as well as to himself, on account of his good conduct.

The boys of the family are also appealed to, on any of their number



being degraded, and are made in some sort judges to pronounce his sentence.

The boys of each family also are in turn entirely responsible for the custody, cleaning, &c., of the lamps, cups, plates, &c., used by their companions.

Religious instruction.

10. Another principle of the Mettray system is, the *inculcation of a religious motive on the boys, and the cultivation of religious feelings among them.* The church is in the centre of the establishment.

The boys attend Divine worship twice on Sundays; but there is no public service on week days, the Directors wishing to accustom the boys to such habits and practices only as they will be able to continue in the world in after life.

Prayers are read in each family morning and evening, and the amount of religious feeling among the boys is very remarkably shown by the number of them who voluntarily communicate. Monsieur Demetz himself addresses the boys on subjects of practical religion and morality on Sunday evenings, and on one other day of the week.

Boys constantly employed.

11. Another principle of the Directors' management is, that *the boys be continually occupied, and thoroughly fatigued.* They rise in winter at six, in summer at five, and go to bed throughout the year at nine. There are about four hours allowed for meals, recreations, morning and evening prayers, dressing, &c. The rest of the day (with the exception of one hour appropriated to instruction in the school) is entirely devoted to labour. Their recreations being for the most part gymnastic exercises, the boys are well disposed to sleep when they go to bed, and there is no chattering or romping in the bed-rooms.

Nature of accommodations, &c.

12. Another principle carried out at Mettray is, that *the accommodations, dress, food, &c., of all the inmates (officers as well as boys) should be of the plainest description.* Fires are hardly ever allowed; the clothing is of the simplest and most useful sort. The boys, the assistants, and the pupils in the normal schools, sleep in hammocks, those occupied by the latter being only of a rather larger size, and more convenient description. The beds also of the masters are as little luxurious as possible. Monsieur Demetz, indeed, lays it down as a principle, that *self-denial in yourself is the essential condition of usefulness to others;* and he teaches this in his own example, living himself in all respects as he requires the officers and boys to do.

The officers all take their meals with him; and at the meal hours consult him on the conduct and management of the different families.

Discipline, punishments, rewards.

14. *With regard to the discipline of the establishment, and the rewards and punishments in use,* the principle is, that no part of the boys' conduct, however inconsiderable, be unnoticed or overlooked.

"The least fault is punished," is the expression of the Directors. The punishments are—making the boy stand apart from his companions—privation of meals and of recreations—admonition in the "parloir" of the Director (which is, in fact, a temporary arrest)—imprisonment in a light or dark cell, with or without a dry bread and water diet—and, finally, expulsion, which is synonymous with the boy's being sent back to the prison whence he was received. *Corporal punishment is utterly prohibited.*



But strict as the discipline is, the number of masters and officers, and their continued association with the boys, preventing the occurrence of many faults and infractions of the rules which would else arise, save it from being *vexatious*, and ensure its being *really*, and *justly*, and *kindly* enforced.

The rewards allowed are given with a strict reference to the boy's merits and conduct, as shown by the "Table d'Honneur," with regard to his general character, and by the election of his companions, with regard to his proficiency in the workshop. The "Table d'Honneur" is a list, made out quarterly, and hung up in the large school-room, containing the names of those boys who have escaped complaint, and conducted themselves well in all respects, during the preceding three months.

The name is erased from the list on the commission of any offence, but three months' uninterrupted good conduct again replaces it. Rewards of tools, articles of dress, pictures, emblems of devotion, &c., are given to those whose names appear on this list, and the colony is said to hold itself bound to befriend and assist through life those who have never had their names erased from it.

There is also a list of the boys who are chosen and recommended by their comrades as the best workmen in the different industrial classes, and who have received the prizes in consequence. Three boys are recommended from each workshop or agricultural division, and receive, the first three francs, the second two francs, the third one franc, respectively. The expenses under the head of rewards, in 1844, amounted to 50*l*.

15. The principle of the school instruction is, that the boy shall only be taught as much as the average of agricultural and other labourers acquire, viz., to read, to write, and to cypher. The more advanced boys are taught the elements of drawing and geography. The instruction is, in all points, made as *individual* and *personal* as possible. The classes in the large school, in which the more advanced boys are instructed, are arranged so as to contain nine boys. These sit on separate seats round a semi-circular table or desk, the teacher being thus in the centre of the class, and the boys being prevented from lounging, or whispering. School instruction.

All the boys are taught vocal music—they learn on Wilhelm's system. Several of them learn to play the wind instruments more generally used in the Roman Catholic worship, as well as in regimental bands. Each family is instructed by its *père*, or master.

16. In enumerating the principles on which Mettray is organized and managed, we must not omit to speak of that which relates to the education and training of the masters and the youngest assistants. On this the Directors lay very great and constant emphasis in their reports; and to this it is evident a great portion of the singular success which has attended their efforts is to be attributed. Training of masters' normal school.

Monsieur Demetz, indeed, commenced his operations by establishing a normal school, and by devoting himself for some months to the educa-



tion and preparation of a number of young men to undertake the superintendence of the *families* which he proposed to form.

There is still a normal school attached to the colony, in which there are always from 12 to 18 pupils, preparing to replace the masters, as any of these leave for situations in schools of primary or secondary instruction, or in the institutions similar to Mettray, which, as at Rouen, St. Elo, and other places, are being formed in various parts of France.

Of this normal school the Directors say, "C'est la base de notre système d'éducation, la pépinière de nos meilleurs sujets."

Moral results.

17. The moral results of Mettray will be best shown by the following statement. They have, indeed, fulfilled the most sanguine expectations of its Directors. Since its first establishment in 1839 there have been received 521. The number of present inmates is 348. Leaving a remainder of 173 to be accounted for:—

Of these 173 . . . 17 have died,  
12 have been sent back to their  
prisons for misconduct,  
144 have been placed out in various  
situations in the world.

Of the 144 thus placed out, 7 have relapsed into crime, 9 are of doubtful character, and 128 are conducting themselves to the full satisfaction of the Directors and of the "patrons," under whose superintendence they have been placed. These figures, as the Directors truly say, speak for themselves.

Question if success  
can be permanent.

Perhaps the greatest difficulty in the way of the multiplication and success of these isolated and limited establishments would be, that which equally endangers the spread and the efficiency of Mettray itself, and all similar institutions—the improbability, namely, of finding many such earnest and such able agents to carry out their admirable design as are now assembled at Mettray.

At present nothing is merely routine, merely mechanism; all is pervaded and animated with the earnest real character of the resident Director. The question naturally and continually suggests itself, how will this go on? how can the work be made to prosper when he is removed from it?

Under conditions of  
success.

To this question Monsieur Demetz would answer, that all would depend upon the work being taken up on the *same principle*, and carried on by the *same means* that he has triumphed by—the *principle*, namely, of *religious charity*, and the *means of specially prepared and educated agents*. Engaged in, as a work of religion, to be mainly promoted and sustained by voluntary zeal, and to be wrought out by young and earnest men, devoted and prepared to enter on it as a mission which they have to live for, it will succeed. Taken up as a piece of Government or corporate machinery, to be carried on by a mere code of discipline, and by hired servants, who enter it solely as a calling they may live by, it will probably, and perhaps justly, fail. Let us address ourselves to it "*with the gospel in our hand*" (to use Monsieur Demetz's words), and



we shall be sure of the Divine blessing on our efforts. Let us seek to train fitting and efficient instruments, and to form in those we would employ, the intelligence, the self-control, the knowledge of human nature, and the Christian earnestness which the work demands, and we shall take the surest course to crown our efforts with triumph, and to make the blessing which attends them as fruitful as its great Giver designs and wishes it to be.

It may, indeed, be doubted, whether an agricultural colony could be successfully established in England, unless in connection with some increased legal control over the boys received into it, and with some plan of the emigration of, at least, the older and stouter, and more enterprising of its inmates, matters in which the assistance of the Government would be indispensable.

Should you, as managers of the Philanthropic, decide, at any time, in consideration of the greater economy and advantage of a rural situation, and of the value of the property which you now occupy, on establishing its school of reform at some distance from the metropolis, it would be well to bear in mind the conditions which Monsieur Demetz and his fellow-workers have found to be essential to the *moral* as well as the *economical* success of their undertaking, namely, that the site selected should be on land at least moderately fertile, so as to yield a fair return, and neither discourage those who work it, nor give reason to objectors to say the scheme of such colonies has failed.

That it should be as little encumbered with existing buildings as possible, so that all the parts of the establishment may be constructed on a consistent plan, and may have special reference to its objects.

That it should be near some considerable town, and, if possible, on some much frequented route, for the purposes of communication with the world, of the easy and economical transmission and disposal of the boys, and for the encouraging public inspection and interest; and—

That it should not be commenced upon too large a scale at once, but be undertaken with *well-prepared agents*, and for the first year *with not more than about 60 boys*.

But unless you have some such legal hold upon the boys as the French law gives the Directors of Mettray, enabling you to dispense with walls, and to exert an effectual control over the boy through his liability to be sent back to prison for the rest of his term if he attempt to run away, or grossly misconduct himself, the obstacles and difficulties in the way of any agricultural colony of this sort would be almost insuperable.

We believe that a great portion of the difficulties and obstacles which have hitherto interposed to prevent the thoroughly effective regulation, and thoroughly successful operation, of the Philanthropic, will be found to have at all times arisen from the want of properly trained officers; from the want of persons, qualified by their temper, experience, education, and personal habits, to deal with the boys in the only way in which they can be dealt with successfully. You want a number of men; you want intelligent men; you want earnest men; you want, at the same time, cheap men. The only way that we can see to obtain such agents is, to prepare them; to take them young, so that they may have the

Conditions of an agricultural colony.

Recommendations.

Normal school.



stimulus of future prospects, &c., to arouse them; and so that you may be able to continually introduce fresh zeal and fresh intelligence among the boys, by means of the vacancies which will be created by the officers' leaving you for more profitable situations. The increasing interest in the reformation of young delinquents will, every year, we may believe, cause fresh efforts to be made to provide asylums for them. The young officers, trained and fitted for their work in the Philanthropic, will thus be a most important item among the benefits you confer upon society; providing for that want, which will be found the greatest and the most difficult to satisfy.

With reference to the third division of our report,—the points on which some alterations in the laws affecting juvenile offenders are necessary,—we would submit, that the great difficulties in the way of the Philanthropic, and of all similar establishments, arise,—

First. From the want of adequate control over the boys received into them;

Secondly. From the hardened and depraved state to which, by repeated imprisonment and long neglect, and continued association with older and worse criminals, the boys have generally arrived before being received;

Thirdly. From the want of funds adequate to the keeping up the educational and industrial agency, which is wanted on a large and really effective scale for their instruction; and,

Fourthly. From the want of some means of providing, at least, the older and more advanced boys with fair means of settlement, and fair prospects of employment, in the *colonies*.

Admirable as are the various subordinate arrangements of Mettray, and happily as its general principles have been adapted to the classes of mind and disposition which are there dealt with, the working and moral effects of its system would be very different, if it were not for the personal control which its Directors have over the boys admitted into it, and for the moral influence which the fear of being sent back to the house of correction, without any chance of again returning to Mettray, exerts. This is seen in the absence of any attempt to escape since the first year of its establishment. By virtue of this restraining power of the law, and of the continuous hold which, by this, the Directors have upon the boy, they are enabled to dispense with walls and sentries, and to give the boy that liberty of action, and that rural employment, which do so much to reform his character.

We would earnestly submit to you the propriety of bringing under the attention of the Government the importance of making such a change in the law regulating the treatment of juvenile offenders as shall carry out the following principles:—

- (1.) That after the first, or certainly after the second, conviction of a boy for theft, vagrancy, or other similar offence, he be no longer sentenced to a short period of imprisonment, but be sentenced to detention in some well-regulated house of correction, till he be 18 years of age.
- (2.) That if he be under 14 years when sentenced, and his offences



appear to arise more from neglected or bad education, or want, or indiscretion, than from a thorough depravity of disposition, the magistrate, or judge, or jury, before whom he is tried, shall have the power of recommending him, under the sanction of the Secretary of State, or some person appointed by him, for admission into an Asylum of Reform, where he may be religiously instructed and taught a trade, and enabled to gain an honest livelihood, here, or in the colonies.

- (3.) That in all such cases the boy first pass through a period of separate confinement, with hard labour, for a period of not less than one month.

The object of this would be, both to make the boy feel that his fault brought with it a penalty, and also to make him appreciate the advantages of the asylum into which he shall be afterwards admitted.

- (4.) That in all such cases, his sentence of detention and imprisonment should be only *suspended*, and his residence in the asylum conditional on his good behaviour.

- (5.) That with regard to the formation and support of such asylums of reform, they should in all cases be, as much as possible, the results of *voluntary exertion* and *private benevolence*, and not simply *Government establishments*; but, as individual charity could not be reckoned on for supplying the funds required for their maintenance, either to a sufficient amount, or with sufficient certainty and regularity, that such a sum should be contributed either by the Government, or from the county or borough rates, on account of each boy received on the recommendation of the magistrates, or the Secretary of State, as will cover the cost of the boy's board, clothing, washing, &c.—say 18*l.* or 20*l.* per annum with each.

It would be advisable to have any such contribution *paid by head*, and if possible paid by the magistrates, and not in the form of an annual grant of a gross sum from the Government. The present experience of the Philanthropic, where boys are now received from country districts, in virtue of the subscriptions of the magistrates, shows that the plan of paying so much per head for the boy's expenses, does not interfere with private contributions; while the experience of the "Refuge" seems to show that an annual grant, and an apparent dependance on Government, discourages them.

With reference to the expense which such payments would throw upon the Government, or upon the rate-payers of the different counties or boroughs whence the boy was received, it would no doubt be considerable, if the establishment of asylums were effected on the scale that the amount of youthful crime demands. But yet, looking at the measure purely as a matter of economy, there can be no doubt that, after a while, such efforts for the reformation and industrial education of the boy would be found *cheaper* than the present system of merely prosecuting and punishing him. There is no way in which a boy of depraved habits becomes so expensive to the community at large, as when he is left to indulge such habits, and to maintain himself by them, interrupted



only by summary convictions and short periods of imprisonment, until he becomes ripe for transportation or the gallows.

It might also be possible, hereafter, *to make the relatives of the boy in some way chargeable or responsible for the expenses of his maintenance in such an establishment, by attaching the wages of the parent.\**

(6.) That such asylums shall be open to the inspection of the Government, but, as charitable and voluntary enterprises, shall be independent as to their internal regulation.

If to these provisions there could be added one to facilitate the emigration of the older and more deserving lads, and one to protect the Directors of such asylums, and the boys they place out, from knavery or misconduct on the part of the masters to whom they are appointed, the reformation of youthful offenders, and the prevention of juvenile delinquency might be entered upon on such a scale, and with such prospect of success, as the emergency of the case demands.

With reference to the protection of boys apprenticed out, it would be sufficient if, on receiving back the boy, the Directors could require the master to refund a portion of the premium paid by him.

Such, gentlemen, are the recommendations and suggestions which we feel it our duty to submit for your consideration.

We would only add, with reference to any future and more extended and systematic efforts for the reformation of juvenile offenders in this country, that several colonies have been formed in France, on the model of Mettray, and that various institutions having the same object—the reclaiming, by religious and industrial education, young criminals and vagrants—have of late years been established at Hamburgh, Aix-la-Chapelle, Halle, Dusseldorf, and elsewhere; and that, before any large corresponding institutions are set on foot in England, it might be of importance to learn, by inspection or inquiry, the system pursued and the results attained, at some of the most considerable of these; so that, whatever is done among us, should be the fruit of as large and as varied an experience as possible.

#### POSTSCRIPT.

La Roquette.

Having mentioned the prison of La Roquette, at Paris, which, through the kind permission of Monsieur Le Préfet de Police, we were enabled to inspect, we append to this report the following short notice of its system:—

It is a prison for young male offenders of the department of the Seine, sentenced to detention under the Sixty-sixth Article of the Penal Code before referred to.

There are now about 500 prisoners, between 9 and 16 years of age.

Every boy has a separate cell, in which he lives and works, and receives instruction in a trade, leaving it only to take exercise in his turn, in one of the wards of the yard, or to attend the school or chapel.

The exercise-yards, chapel, school-room, &c., are all so contrived as to enable the teacher or superintendent to see each of the boys, but to prevent the boys from seeing each other.

\* See evidence before the Committee of the Lords on this head, page 168.



The parents of each boy are allowed to see him once a-week.

There are 36 officers employed in this prison; the Director alone adjudges the punishments.

These punishments are,—the dark cell; the strait waistcoat; a dry bread diet for two or three days; and deprivation of the privilege of seeing their parents.

The diet is good and abundant. In the formation and maintenance of the establishment expense seems to have been regarded as a secondary consideration.

Sixty-two boys from this prison have been admitted into Mettray; of those sent back from thence for misconduct, we were assured there was not one who did not immediately and bitterly lament the change.

The trades taught to the boys are those of locksmith, jeweller, whitesmith, turner, &c.

The boys are instructed in drawing from objects, and appear to be, in general, carefully educated.

Prayers are read in the gallery of each ward morning and evening; the cells of the inmates being open during this interval, so that all can hear and join.

---

### *Bridgenorth Union School.*

EXTRACT from a REPORT by the Rev. Sydney Turner and Thomas Paynter, Esq., on the Agricultural Employment of Boys, addressed to the Committee of the Philanthropic Society.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF THE PHILANTHROPIC SOCIETY, ST. GEORGE'S FIELDS.

GENTLEMEN,

WE had the honour to present to you, last year, a Report upon "*La Colonie Agricole*," at Mettray, and to describe to you the system of operations which has been so successfully adopted there for the reformation of juvenile offenders.

The earnestness with which you have since entered into the proposal for establishing an Asylum of Reform for Youthful *English* Criminals, on some similar plan of agricultural employment, induces us to lay before you a short account of the school established by the Guardians of the Bridgenorth Union, in Shropshire, for the pauper children of the parishes under their control, in which, through the exertions of Mr. Wolryche Whitmore, of Dudmaston, the experiment of making gardening and farm labour the chief occupations of the boys, has been fully and fairly tried, and whose remarkably successful results appear to us to afford most important encouragement to those interested in remodelling the Philanthropic, and giving to it a more rural and agricultural character.

The Bridgenorth Union School contains about 30 boys, and as many girls. About one-third of this number are between 10 and 14 years of age; the rest are younger.

By these older children, who are chiefly boys, the entire cultivation



of the little farm or field-garden attached to the school, containing nearly five acres, is carried on; the only help they have being afforded by the master, and occasionally by an old man from the workhouse, who resides at the school, as messenger and general assistant. Three cows, a pony, and a few pigs, compose the whole of their stock. The food for these has been almost entirely raised from the farm itself, which, by the frequent and abundant use of manure, the amount of spade labour bestowed, and the judicious alternation of the crops, is made more than commonly productive. Mangold-wurzel, potatoes, turnips, white carrots, and cabbages, were growing on it at the period of our visit: some rye and vetches had just been gathered in. The boys were already actively engaged in trenching, cleaning, and manuring the ground from which these had been cleared.

With regard to the physical and intellectual effects of their occupations on the children, we have seldom met with boys of their class and age more healthful and intelligent. The majority of them read and write remarkably well; and their answers, when questioned by us on the language and contents of a chapter of the New Testament, selected by ourselves, on general subjects, and in mental arithmetic, showed a degree of information, and a habit of thinking, highly creditable to their instructors.

But we were most struck with the interest which the older boys seemed to take in the farming operations; eight or ten of them followed us about the fields, and answered our questions about the crops, and the rules which they observed in sowing and attending to them, with readiness and evident pleasure.

The usual routine of the children's employments is as follows:—

They rise at five in summer, and about seven in winter.

Before breakfast, they work in the fields, clean the house, prepare the food, &c.

From nine till twelve, they attend school, and are instructed in reading, writing, cyphering, religious knowledge, and a little geography.

In the afternoons they work in the fields.

The evenings are spent in stocking-knitting and straw-plaiting, varied by reading, singing, or the telling of some useful story by the master.

They go to bed about nine.

In fine weather, if there is much work to be done on the farm, the morning instruction in school is omitted. In wet weather, or when outdoor occupation is slack, the boys attend school twice a-day.

Their diet is simple, but substantial. Bread and milk for breakfast; bread, cheese, and milk, for supper; bread and meat, or pudding, or bread and soup, with rice, for dinner.

The elder boys have an extra allowance of bread, and occasionally a little beer.

The staff of the establishment consist:—

Of the master, who instructs the children, directs and shares in their labour, keeps the accounts, and generally superintends the school.



Of his wife, who manages the dairy, kitchen, and laundry, and instructs the girls in needle-work, knitting, &c.

Of a woman servant, and the old man already spoken of.

In inquiring into that important point, the profit and loss of the farm, we had prepared ourselves to find that the experiment of thus employing the children, however wise and successful in reference to their health, the formation of industrious habits, and the cultivation of wholesome tastes and good dispositions, was an expensive one, and that the proceeds of the farm and garden, at most, only covered the expense of the labour employed, and of the seed, manure, and other articles that had to be purchased.

On this head, however, our expectations were agreeably disappointed: the results of each of the two years during which the school has been in operation showing a clear balance of profit in favour of the establishment.

By Mr. Whitmore's kindness we are enabled to append to this Report an exact copy of the last year's accounts.

The school being supported from the poor's rates, and being under the control of the Guardians, the produce of the farm cannot be made available towards the support of the children, except in the articles of milk and potatoes, which are purchased from the farm, and the value charged to the Union, at the average market prices of the neighbourhood. The calves, pork, and butter, are therefore sold, and the corn, and all vegetables which are raised, except potatoes, are used for the feeding of the pony, cows, and pigs. This, probably, makes the actual advantage derivable from the farm less than it would be if the produce could be all brought in for the daily uses of the establishment.

But, on the other hand, it makes such profits as are derived more certain and indisputable.

The accounts, which we subjoin, will show you that the amount obtained for the butter, pigs, &c., in the year just ended, was such as left a clear balance of above 70*l.*, after every expense attendant on the farm, including the rent and rates paid for the ground, had been defrayed. It appears from this, that the actual profit of such an establishment may be calculated at the rate of about 15*l.* per acre, or at about 3*l.* per head on the boys above ten years of age employed in its cultivation.

In estimating the value of the results obtained in the Bridgenorth Union School, with reference to the issue of similar experiments elsewhere, we feel that some considerable allowance must be made for the advantages which it has enjoyed in the personal interest and supervision of a gentleman of Mr. Whitmore's intelligence and skill as a scientific agriculturist.

But, putting this on one side, we do not perceive anything else in the constitution or circumstances of the establishment, which might not, with proper pains and care, be realized in any similar institution, and which you would not be justified in reckoning on in such an agricultural school as you contemplate for the reformation of criminal boys.

If, indeed, the children in the Bridgenorth Union School were all boys, and all between the ages of ten and fifteen, you would have in it a



model or example of one of the *families* of your new institution; and no reason can be alleged why, under a master of fair intelligence and zeal, each of these families should not be managed as well, and employed as beneficially, on a farm of proportionate extent, as the boys in the Bridgenorth Union School have been.

We would suggest, indeed, that the example of this school points out a valuable improvement on the system which is pursued at Mettray, viz., that instead of the boys being all employed, without any reference to the "*families*" they belong to, on the whole farm in general, each family should have its particular portion assigned to it, and should be interested in that specific portion alone, without mingling or interfering with the rest.

The only point on which any difficulty is to be anticipated is the *retaining the boys in the establishment without any external means of coercion and restraint.*

If, as you have reason to expect, the Government should pass a law, similar in its operation to that which places the juvenile offender in France under correctional education till arrived at years of discretion, this difficulty would at once disappear. A few boys might run away from the School of Reform at first, but their recovery, and consequent removal to the House of Correction, to which the law would send them, would soon prove an effectual remedy, and make the recurrence of such escapes a rare exception to the general course of the establishment.

NOTE.—It is a most cheering sign of the increasing interest felt in the reformation of young offenders, and the prevention of juvenile delinquency, that associations now exist in Cheshire, Shropshire, Staffordshire, and Surrey (some lately formed), for affording to young and destitute criminals the opportunity and means of reform. The objects aided from these sources have mostly been sent to the Philanthropic or the Refuge for the Destitute. The magistrates of Warwickshire also have, for many years, maintained a small Reformatory Asylum at Stretton-on-Dunsmore, for young offenders in that county. In this, however, as in the Refuge and the Philanthropic, in-door occupations are the boys' only employment. They are wholly employed in shoe-making and tailors' work.

COPY of LEDGER ACCOUNT of the QUATT FARM SCHOOL, BRIDGENORTH UNION, for the Year 1846.

| <i>Dr.</i>  |    |    |     | <i>Cr.</i>                                 |    |    |    |
|---|----|----|-----|--|----|----|----|
|   | £. | s. | d.  |  | £. | s. | d. |
| 846.—March Quarter:—                              |    |    |     | 1846.—March Quarter:—                      |    |    |    |
| To cash for potatoes supplied to school . . . . . | 7  | 5  | 0½  | By cash, paid to the treasurer             | 35 | 0  | 0  |
| Cash for milk supplied to school . . . . .        | 8  | 16 | 15½ | Purchase of seed potatoes                  | 1  | 12 | 3  |
| Cash for butter sold in market . . . . .          | 10 | 15 | 11½ | Purchase of sundry seeds . . . . .         | 1  | 15 | 4½ |
| Cash for two cows sold in market . . . . .        | 23 | 0  | 0   | Purchase of six pigs . . . . .             | 7  | 10 | 0  |
| Cash for ten pigs sold in market . . . . .        | 21 | 18 | 6½  | Purchase of hay . . . . .                  | 4  | 7  | 10 |
| Cash for one calf sold in market . . . . .        | 2  | 11 | 4   | Implements, cow leach, grains, &c. . . . . | 1  | 17 | 3  |
|   |    |    |     | Balance paid to the treasurer . . . . .    | 22 | 4  | 8  |
|   |    |    |     |  |    |    |    |
|   | 74 | 7  | 4½  |  | 74 | 7  | 4½ |



| Dr.   | £.        | s.       | d.        |
|---|-----------|----------|-----------|
| June Quarter:—                                    |           |          |           |
| To cash for potatoes supplied to school . . . . . | 5         | 19       | 9         |
| Cash for milk supplied to school . . . . .        | 8         | 15       | 1         |
| Cash for butter sold in market . . . . .          | 8         | 7        | 4½        |
|   | <u>23</u> | <u>2</u> | <u>2½</u> |

|  |           |          |           |
|--|-----------|----------|-----------|
| September Quarter:—                                |           |          |           |
| To balance brought forward from June Quarter. . .  | 0         | 5        | 0         |
| Cash from treasurer, as per cheque . . . . .       | 15        | 0        | 0         |
| Cash for potatoes supplied to the school . . . . . | 4         | 11       | 11        |
| Cash for milk supplied to the school . . . . .     | 8         | 1        | 5½        |
| Cash for butter sold in the market . . . . .       | 7         | 5        | 9½        |
| Cash for potatoes sold to Mr. Abbott . . . . .     | 3         | 3        | 1         |
| Cash for one calf sold . . . . .                   | 1         | 19       | 0         |
| Cabbage sold . . . . .                             | 0         | 0        | 6         |
|  | <u>40</u> | <u>6</u> | <u>8¾</u> |

|   |           |           |           |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| December Quarter:—                                      |           |           |           |
| To balance brought forward from September Quarter . . . | 12        | 12        | 0¾        |
| Cash for potatoes supplied to the school . . . . .      | 7         | 10        | 11        |
| Cash for milk supplied to the school . . . . .          | 8         | 3         | 10½       |
| Cash for butter sold in the market . . . . .            | 6         | 1         | 5         |
| Cash for potatoes sold in the market . . . . .          | 0         | 12        | 0         |
| Cash for five pigs sold in the market . . . . .         | 12        | 15        | 3½        |
| Cash for one calf sold in the market . . . . .          | 3         | 0         | 1         |
|   | <u>50</u> | <u>15</u> | <u>7¾</u> |

| Cr.  | £.        | s.       | d.        |
|--|-----------|----------|-----------|
| June Quarter:—                                       |           |          |           |
| By seed potatoes . . . . .                           | 2         | 12       | 6         |
| Sundry seeds, tub, grains, &c. . . . .               | 1         | 11       | 8½        |
| Cash, in payment of one year's rent, interest, &c. . | 18        | 13       | 0         |
| Balance carried to September Quarter . . . .         | 0         | 5        | 0         |
|  | <u>23</u> | <u>2</u> | <u>2½</u> |

|  |           |          |           |
|--|-----------|----------|-----------|
| September Quarter:—                              |           |          |           |
| By purchase of cow and calf. . . . .             | 12        | 2        | 0         |
| Purchase of donkey and harness . . . . .         | 3         | 0        | 0         |
| Purchase of seeds, grains, &c. . . . .           | 1         | 12       | 4         |
| Payment of Mr. Thomas's (Wheelwright) bill . . . | 11        | 0        | 4         |
| Balance carried to the December Quarter . . .    | 12        | 12       | 6¾        |
|  | <u>40</u> | <u>6</u> | <u>8¾</u> |

|   |           |           |           |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| December Quarter:—                                |           |           |           |
| By expense attending the sale of butter. . . . .  | 0         | 5         | 9         |
| Purchase of grains . . . . .                      | 0         | 16        | 0         |
| Purchase of rye and vetches for seed. . . .       | 0         | 11        | 3         |
| Expense of taking pigs and cow to market. . . . . | 0         | 1         | 9         |
| Taking sow to brawn. . . . .                      | 0         | 2         | 6         |
| Half cwt. of bran . . . . .                       | 0         | 3         | 0         |
| Payment of wheelwright's bill . . . . .           | 0         | 8         | 6         |
| Payment of blacksmith's bill . . . . .            | 0         | 9         | 7½        |
| Balance paid to the Treasurer. . . . .            | 47        | 17        | 3¼        |
|   | <u>50</u> | <u>15</u> | <u>7¾</u> |

## APPENDIX T.

The great interest taken in the reform of prisons, and in establishing a sound system of penal and reformatory discipline, both in Europe and America, is shown by the discussions which have taken place on the subject, and the proceedings for obtaining and circulating information and reducing it into a practical form.

Among the recent movements in Europe, the important discussions which have taken place in the French Chambers



and their tendency in favour of Separate confinement, together with the steps taken in Prussia, Belgium, and other countries for establishing the system, cannot fail to have a great influence on the general question.

The meeting which took place at Frankfort also, in September, 1846, at which almost all those who have been distinguished in Europe for their exertions in the improvement of prison discipline were present, has attracted a great share of public attention.

This meeting was termed the Congrès Pénitentiare, and it may be sufficient to show the degree of interest taken in the question, and the weight which should justly attach to the opinions expressed *on the general question*,\* to mention a few of the names of those stated to have taken part in the proceedings, viz. :—

Ardit, *Chef de la Division des Prisons, au Ministère de l'Intérieur, Paris.*

David, *Professeur d'Economie, Directeur des Prisons à Copenhague.*

Ducpetiaux, *Inspecteur-général des Prisons et des Etablissements de Bienfaisance de Belgique.*

Haron-Romain, *Architecte de la Maison Centrale de Beaulieu, à Caen.*

Huss, *Docteur en Philosophie, de Suède.*

Jageman (de), *Conseiller du Ministère de la Justice à Carlsruhe.*

Julius (docteur) *de Berlin.*

Mittermaier, *Professeur de Droit à l'Université d'Heidelberg, Président de la Chambre des Députés du Grand-Duché de Bade.*

Mollet, *Secrétaire de la Société Néerlandaise pour l'Amélioration des Prisons, Amsterdam.*

Moreau-Christophe, *Inspecteur-général de Première Classe des Prisons de France, Paris.*

Comte Skarbek, *Conseiller d'Etat à Varsovie.*

Suringar, *Prés de la Société Néerlandaise pour l'Amélioration des Prisons, Amsterdam.*

Den Tese, *Professeur de Droit Criminel à Amsterdam, Membre des Etats Généraux des Pays Bas.*

Docteur G. Varrentrapp, *Professeur et Médecin des Prisons, à Francfort.*

---

\* A resolution was passed for enforcing separate confinement for unlimited periods, which, if practically carried out, will probably lead to results highly prejudicial to the progress and ultimate success of the system.



Among those who were unable to attend were—

- Le Comte Arrivabene, *de Bruxelles.*
- Biedermann, *Professeur de Droit, de Leigzig.*
- Blouet, *Architecte, Inspecteur-général des Bâtim. des Prisons, Paris.*
- Delessert, *Pair de France, Préfet de Police, de Paris.*
- Demetz, *Directeur de la Colonie Agricole, de Mettray.*
- Demmé, *Pasteur, Vice-Président de la Société des Prisons, de Philadelphie.*
- Hudtwalker, *Sénateur, de Hambourg.*
- Lucas (Charles), *Inspecteur-général de 1re Classe des Prisons, de Paris.*
- Mann (Horace) *de Boston.*
- De Mohl, *Ancien Professeur d'Economie Politique, de Tubingue.*
- Noellner, *Conseiller à la Cour de Justice, de Giessen.*
- Picot, *Membre de la Commission de Surveillance des Prisons, de Genève.*
- Le Comte Porro (Alex.), *de Milan.*
- De Tocqueville, *Membre de la Chambre des Députés, de Paris.*
- De Watcher, *Professeur de Droit, Chancelier de l'Université, Président de la Chambre des Députés, de Tubingue.*

The debates which took place have been published and also appear in a very valuable periodical issued under the direction of M. Moreau Christophe, Inspector-general of Prisons in France, (entitled 'Revue Pénitentiare.')

Another meeting of the "Congrès Pénitentiare" is proposed to be held at Bruxelles on the 20th September, 1847, when no doubt the details of discipline, the period to which it can be safely extended, and other measures necessary for giving effect to the resolutions, will receive the consideration due to their importance.

A society divested of *party character*, and which promises to be the instrument of diffusing sound and *unprejudiced* views on the question has been likewise formed in America, under the designation of "The Prison Association of New York." The objects they have in view are stated as follows, in their First Report, dated December, 1844:—

1st. The amelioration of the condition of prisoners, whether detained for trial or finally committed, or as witnesses.



2ndly. The improvement of prison discipline and the government of prisons.

3rdly. The support and encouragement of reformed convicts after their discharge, by affording them the means of obtaining an honest livelihood, and sustaining them in their efforts at reform.

A further indication of the public feeling on the question is the interest taken both in this and other countries in Pentonville Prison, and the experiment in discipline which has been made there. It was visited in 1842 by the King of Prussia, and more recently by the King of Saxony; also, at different times, by His Royal Highness Prince Albert, the Grand Duke Michael of Russia, Prince William of Prussia, Prince Alexander of the Netherlands, Grand Duke of Saxe Weimar, Hereditary Grand Duke of Saxony, Constantine Grand Duke of Russia, Princess Royal of Prussia, Count de Montemolin, and others. It has also been inspected in detail, under authority of the Secretary of State, by Commissioners appointed by the respective Governments of France, Prussia, Austria, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and other States, appointed to examine and report upon it, and has likewise been visited officially and otherwise by many other distinguished individuals of this and other countries interested in the question of Separate Confinement with which it is connected.

---

#### APPENDIX U.

---

##### *The Christian's duty towards Criminals.*

EXTRACTS from a SERMON preached in St. Philip's Chapel, Regent Street, for the benefit of the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline, and for the Reformation of Juvenile Offenders, on Sunday, June 22nd, 1828. By CHARLES JAMES BLOMFIELD, D.D., Lord Bishop of Chester (now Bishop of London).

EZEKIEL xxxiii. 11.

*"As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live."*

IF such be the object which the Supreme Lawgiver and Ruler of the universe proposes to himself in the infliction of present chastisement upon sinners, while they are yet in a state which admits of repentance and turning to God, such also ought to be the purport and intention of



those punishments by which civil governments avenge the violation, and assert the authority of human laws. I do not mean the *only* purpose, for one object of penal provisions, and as it may perhaps be thought the most important object, is to excite a salutary dread of the consequences of crime in the minds of those who are not to be influenced by nobler and holier motives. *If thou do that which is evil, be afraid, for he beareth not the sword in vain, for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.* Where it may be remarked that the word which is rendered a revenger means properly "an exactor of justice." *Retribution*, where it is possible, is a legitimate object of penal justice, but *retaliation* and *revenge*, although they may appear at first sight to be sanctioned by some features of the Mosaic code, were yet only so far sanctioned, as they were necessary to deter a gross and hard-hearted people from the commission of crime, and they are utterly to be reprobated as essential principles of penal jurisprudence, inasmuch as they are contrary to the general tenor even of the law, and directly opposed to the spirit of the Gospel: "*Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.*"

It is no longer necessary to prove by argument, that the true end of punishment is the *prevention of crime*, or that such prevention is to be accomplished principally by two methods, the correction and reformation of the criminals themselves, and the religious and moral improvement of those classes which are most exposed to temptation. These methods I consider to be incomparably the most effectual; without overlooking the importance of a due apportionment of punishment to crime, and of establishing, in the opinions and expectations of the people, a certain and uniform connexion between the offence and its appropriate penalty. The latter measures of prevention fall within the exclusive province of the civil government; the former open a wide and promising field for the exertions of individual charity; not to the removal or suspension of that duty which is incumbent upon the state, but in furtherance and aid of its endeavours.

It naturally happens, that in the process of moral improvement as connected with the provisions of civil polity, individual sagacity or benevolence is almost always beforehand with the State. It is not only unshackled by the same restraints of form and custom, but it acts under the influence of higher and more sacred motives. It is generally considered that men's temporal, not their spiritual interests, are under the care of the magistrate, and that he is no otherwise concerned in the maintenance and propagation of religion than as it is connected with the interests of society. No man can be ignorant in how great a degree religious conduct bears upon the welfare of society, and for this the State endeavours to provide on the one hand, by an established Church; on the other, by the enactments of its criminal law. But these enactments do not, as, indeed, they cannot, touch the hidden springs of action, the first principles of conduct, and they may, perhaps, be either in themselves, or in the mode of their application, injurious to the moral state of those who are directly affected by them. The magistrate looks to the interests of the community, not to those of the individual who is punished. How



to combine the two, and make provision for them both is a problem to be determined by experiment.

When the heavy hand of justice has fallen upon its despisers, and the wicked are made to tremble, and the thoughtless to consider, are all the ends of good government answered? are all the demands of Christian policy complied with? Surely not; if the criminal be turned back upon society, with all the disgrace of punishment, but with none of the improvement of discipline, furnished with no higher motives of right conduct than those of fear, which act only in proportion to the chance of detection, and the probable severity of punishment; taught by bitter experience the evil consequences of crime, yet disqualified by the very process of correction for the pursuits of honest industry.

The restraints and penalties of the law may be devised with sagacity, and, in theory, judiciously apportioned to the offences which they are intended to coerce; and yet since the details of their application must of necessity be entrusted to persons sometimes of a less enlarged wisdom, sometimes of a less comprehensive charity than those who enacted them; it may happen if provision be not carefully made to guard against the chance of these defects, that the wise and benevolent intentions of the Legislature may be defeated; the season of correction may be made the opportunity of corruption, and the prison, instead of a school of discipline and reform, may become the lazar-house of a moral pestilence, in which those who are dying of the plague, and those who are only suspected of infection, are crowded together in one promiscuous mass of disease and death.

In this case it is clear that the offender is treated with injustice and cruelty. The punishment, which was justly decreed against him, is aggravated by unauthorized circumstances of horror; circumstances which inflict an undesigned but irreparable injury upon his soul, without adding, in any degree, to the awfulness and exemplarity of his punishment.

It is not easy, certainly it has not been usual, for the Government of a country to descend to a consideration of all the circumstances and details which attend the execution of its penal laws; and it has been a defect in the administration of all such laws, that it has looked more to prevent the *increase* of crime by the influence of a salutary terror, than to diminish its actual amount by reforming the offender himself. But the speculations of Christian philosophy, and the energies of an active piety, have led many wise and benevolent individuals to take a personal interest in this great question of policy and religion, and to prove experimentally, at the cost of much pains and labour, and in opposition to much prejudice, the possibility and, consequently, the sacred duty of combining both objects of punishment, the security of the public and the reformation of the criminal.

To effect this without disarming justice of her wholesome terrors is \*

---

\* Much has been said of the inexpediency of rendering prisons too *comfortable*. If by *comfortable* is meant *cleanly, airy, and quiet*, it is a sufficient answer to such an objection to say that a criminal who is sentenced to *confinement* is not sentenced to filth nor to a contaminated atmosphere, nor to the pollution of profaneness and indecency, but simply to a privation of liberty and of everything except the *necessaries* of life, amongst which are



an undertaking worthy of the children and servants of that Almighty Ruler and Judge who desireth not the death of a sinner, worthy of the disciples of that Teacher who came to call not the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Still it may be said that experience has given us but slender grounds of hope, that the cases are but few in which old and practised offenders have been effectually reformed by punishment, even when accompanied by the kindest and most judicious instruction. Be it so, yet none will presume to deny that instances of such reformation *have* occurred however rarely, and is not the bare possibility of its being effected in a single instance sufficient, I will not say to justify, but to require all the exertions of Christian charity, which, great and painful as they may be, are not more than commensurate to the value of a soul! And is not one case of genuine repentance and turning unto God, one victim rescued from the great destroyer of souls, one trophy raised by the grace of God over the powers of sin and death, a large and abundant recompense to those who have been permitted to become instrumental in so charitable a work? *Know that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his ways shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.*

But the pretext of unsuccessful experiments, by which the unfeeling or the timid may seek to excuse their indifference, fails them in the case of *juvenile offenders*. Here at least experience is on the side of benevolence, whatever encouragements to fresh exertions can be derived from past success is enjoyed by those who have entered upon this department of Christian charity. That class of criminals whom it is of the most importance, it is also the most easy to reform. If, as the prophet says, it is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth, it is then also most easily laid upon him, and its burthen is the lightest and the least galling. Upon the treatment which a youthful delinquent receives, when detected in his first offence, depends, in all probability, his character and conduct for the remainder of his life and his prospects in eternity. To consign him, when only suspected, (and, therefore, presumed by the law to be innocent,) or even when convicted of a slight offence, to a common punishment, and an indiscriminate intercourse with the most hardened and abandoned criminal, is to force him into moral contagion, and probably upon spiritual destruction. To punish without instructing him tends only to harden and brutalize his mind. To dismiss him after a period of confinement, without any attempt to replace him in that state and capacity from which he has fallen, is to throw him back, of necessity, upon evil companions and evil practices.

To avoid the first of these evils no effort ought to be spared by the Government of a Christian country. If it does not acknowledge the duty which in the eye of sound policy and true piety is incumbent upon it, of providing for the religious education of the people, it is at least under an unquestionable obligation not to aggravate by its defective institutions

---

surely to be classed the opportunities of cleanliness and a free respiration. The fact, I believe, is, that the gaols in which instances of re-commitment are rarest are those in which the greatest attention is paid to keep the prisoners industrious, clean, and healthy.



the evils of ignorance, nor to follow a process for the correction of its most helpless members, which must inevitably render them more vicious and depraved. But the restoration of an offender to society, when the demands of public justice have been satisfied, is a delicate and difficult work, which requires all the care and attention and perseverance of Christian charity employed in humble reliance upon the blessing of Him who alone can give the increase.



REFERENCE.

SUB-BASEMENT.

- 1 APPARATUS
- 2 COALS
- 3 FRESH AIR
- 4 STEAM BOILER

A, B, C, D, E. CELLARS TO OFFICERS' RESIDENCES.

THE BIRMINGHAM BOROUGH CAOL.

ACCOMMODATION

|              |            |
|--------------|------------|
| MALES        | 207        |
| FEMALES      | 56         |
| JUVENILES    | 40         |
| DEBTORS      | 18         |
| <b>TOTAL</b> | <b>321</b> |

NOTE THE BOUNDARY WALL ENCLOSES AN AREA WHICH WILL ADMIT OF FUTURE EXTENSION FOR 500 PRISONERS.

REFERENCE.

BASEMENT.

- 1-18 PUNISHMENT CELLS
- 9 WASHING PLACES
- 10 GOALS
- 11 PASSAGE
- 12 COOKING ROOM AND SERVING ROOM
- 13 SULLERY
- 14 BREAD ROOM
- 15 BATHS
- 16 LARER
- 17 GODS ROOM
- 18 KITCHEN
- 19-20 STORE AND STEWARDS ROOM
- 20 OFFICERS WESS ROOM
- 21-22 RECEPTION CELLS
- 22-23 EXAMINATION ROOM
- 24 PRISONERS OWN CLOTHES STORE
- 25 FUMIGATING CLOSET
- 26 BATH ROOM
- 27-28 CLOTHING STORE
- 27-28 APPARATUS
- 28-29 FRESH AIR
- 29 LAUNDRY
- 30 WASH-HOUSE
- 31 BATHS
- 32 PUNISHMENT CELLS
- 33 DRIVING CLOSET
- 34-35 SERVANTS ROOM
- 36 STORES
- 37-38 SULLERY
- 37-37 CELLAR
- 38-39 KITCHEN
- 39-40 KUTE ROOM
- 40-40 WATER CLOSET
- 41 BASE HOUSE

DESIGNED ON THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION OF PENTONVILLE PRISON BY D. E. HILL, ARCHITECT BIRMINGHAM

J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E. SURVEYOR GENERAL OF PRISONS

BASEMENT PLAN.

SCALE OF FEET

2, 2, 18  
Birmingham & London

JAMES LESTER



# THE END

CHAPTER I

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END

THE END



# THE BIRMINGHAM BOROUGH GAOL.

PLATE II

FOR 300 PRISONERS WITH PROVISION FOR FUTURE EXTENSION TO 500.

## ACCOMMODATION

|              |            |
|--------------|------------|
| MALES        | 207        |
| FEMALES      | 56         |
| JUVENILES    | 40         |
| DEBTORS      | 18         |
| <b>TOTAL</b> | <b>321</b> |

NOTE: THE BOUNDARY WALL ENCLOSED AN AREA WHICH WILL ADMIT OF FUTURE EXTENSION FOR 500 PRISONERS.

## REFERENCE

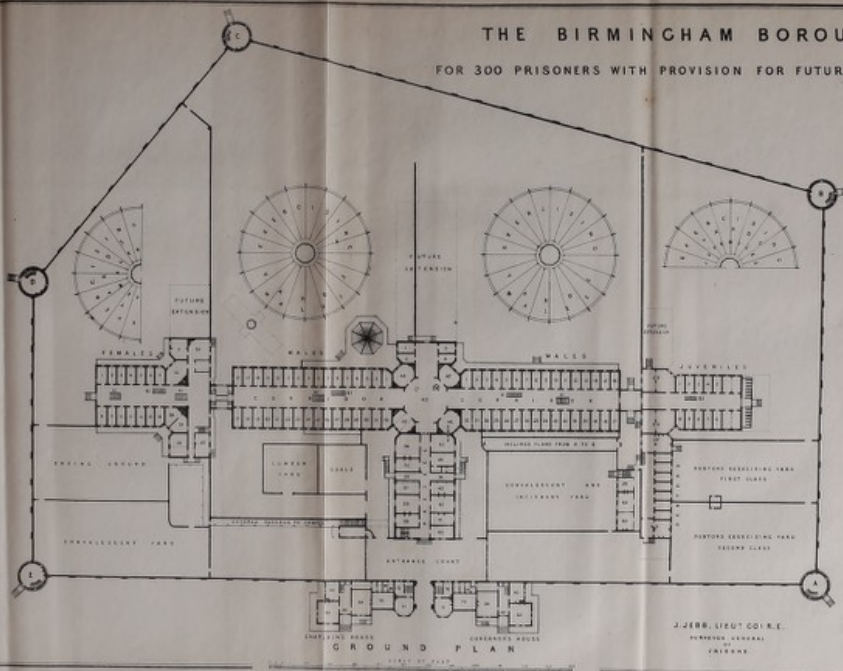
10. WARDEN'S OFFICE
11. FEMALE SURVEYOR'S ROOM
12. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
13. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
14. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
15. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
16. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
17. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
18. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
19. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
20. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
21. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
22. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
23. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
24. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
25. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
26. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
27. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
28. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
29. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
30. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
31. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
32. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
33. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
34. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
35. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
36. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
37. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
38. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
39. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
40. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
41. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
42. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
43. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
44. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
45. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
46. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
47. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
48. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
49. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
50. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
51. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
52. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
53. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
54. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
55. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
56. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
57. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
58. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
59. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
60. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
61. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
62. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
63. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
64. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
65. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
66. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
67. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
68. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
69. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
70. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
71. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
72. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
73. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
74. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
75. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
76. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
77. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
78. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
79. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
80. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
81. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
82. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
83. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
84. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
85. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
86. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
87. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
88. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
89. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
90. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
91. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
92. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
93. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
94. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
95. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
96. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
97. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
98. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
99. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
100. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM

A B C D E OFFICERS' RESIDENCES

DESIGNED ON THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION OF PENTONVILLE PRISON BY J. H. MILL, ESQ., ARCHT.

## REFERENCE

1. HELLS FOR PRISONERS
2. STORIES
3. OFFICIALS' ROOM
4. PRISONERS' VISITING ROOM
5. MULTISTRAITS ROOM
6. DELECTORY ROOM
7. PASSAGE
8. RESIDENT MEDICAL OFFICERS' ROOM
9. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
10. WAITING ROOM
11. LADY'S CHAMBER ROOM
12. DEPT. DEPT. DEPT. ROOM
13. STONE ROOM
14. OFFICIALS' ROOM
15. CHAPLAIN'S ROOM
16. GOVERNORS' CLERK'S OFFICE
17. GOVERNORS' OFFICE
18. CHIEF WARDEN'S OFFICE
19. WARDEN'S OFFICE
20. CENTRAL HALL
21. WAITING PASSAGE
22. WAITING ROOM



GROUND PLAN

J. JERR, LEUT. COL. R.E.  
ARCHT. GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS



LIBRARY

REFERENCE

THE  
LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF  
MICHIGAN  
ANN ARBOR  
MICHIGAN



# THE BIRMINGHAM BOROUGH GAOL.

## ACCOMMODATION

|              |            |
|--------------|------------|
| MALES        | 207        |
| FEMALES      | 56         |
| JUVENILES    | 40         |
| DEBTORS      | 18         |
| <b>TOTAL</b> | <b>321</b> |

NOTE: THE BOUNDARY WALL ENCLOSES AN AREA WHICH WILL ADMIT OF FUTURE EXTENSION FOR 500 PRISONERS.

## REFERENCE.

|       |                              |
|-------|------------------------------|
| 1-10  | CELLS FOR DEBTORS            |
| 11    | OFFICERS' ROOM               |
| 12-14 | CELLS FOR PRISONERS          |
| 15-17 | OFFICERS' ROOM               |
| 18-20 | TRADE INSTRUCTORS            |
| 21    | CHAPEL                       |
| 22    | STAIRCASES                   |
| 23    | FEMALE OFFICERS' ROOM        |
| 24-27 | INTERMEDIATE WARDEN AND WARD |
| 28-30 | SCHOOLMASTER ROOM            |
| 31-33 | WARDERS ROOMS                |
| 34-36 | SEC ROOMS                    |
| 37-39 | PASSAGE                      |
| 40-42 | LIVING ROOM                  |
| 43-45 | UPPER PART OF GATEWAY        |
| 46-48 | OFFICERS' RESIDENCES         |
| 49-51 | WIDENING                     |
| 52-54 | FEMALE DEBTORS               |
| 55    | STORE                        |
| 56    | LIBRARY                      |

DESIGNED ON THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION OF PENTONVILLE PRISON, BY  
G. R. HILL,  
ARCHITECT, BIRMINGHAM.

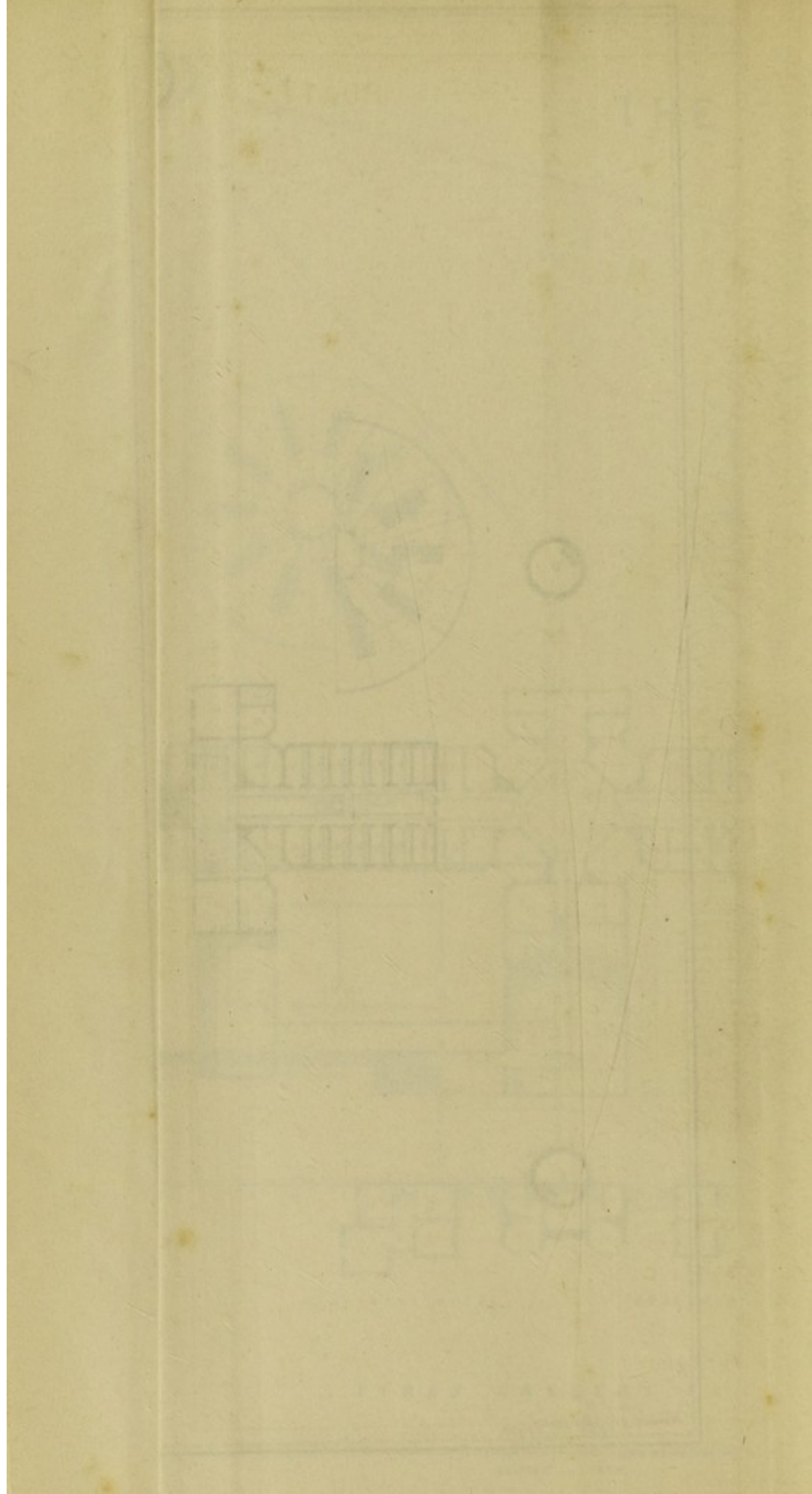
CHAPLAIN'S HOUSE. GOVERNOR'S HOUSE.

J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS

## FIRST GALLERY PLAN

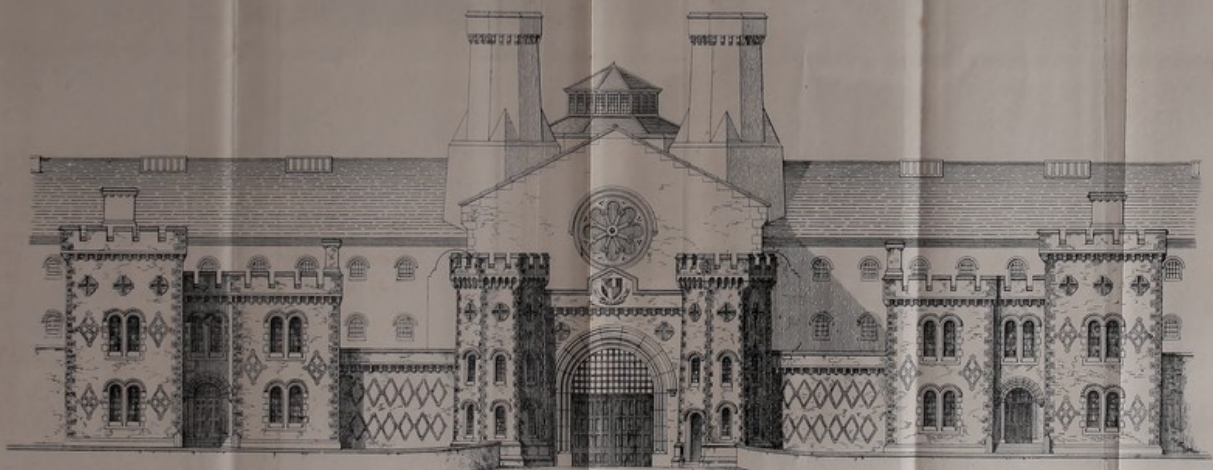
SCALE OF FEET.  
64 FEET = 1 INCH.







THE BIRMINGHAM BOROUGH GAOL.



FRONT  
ELEVATION.

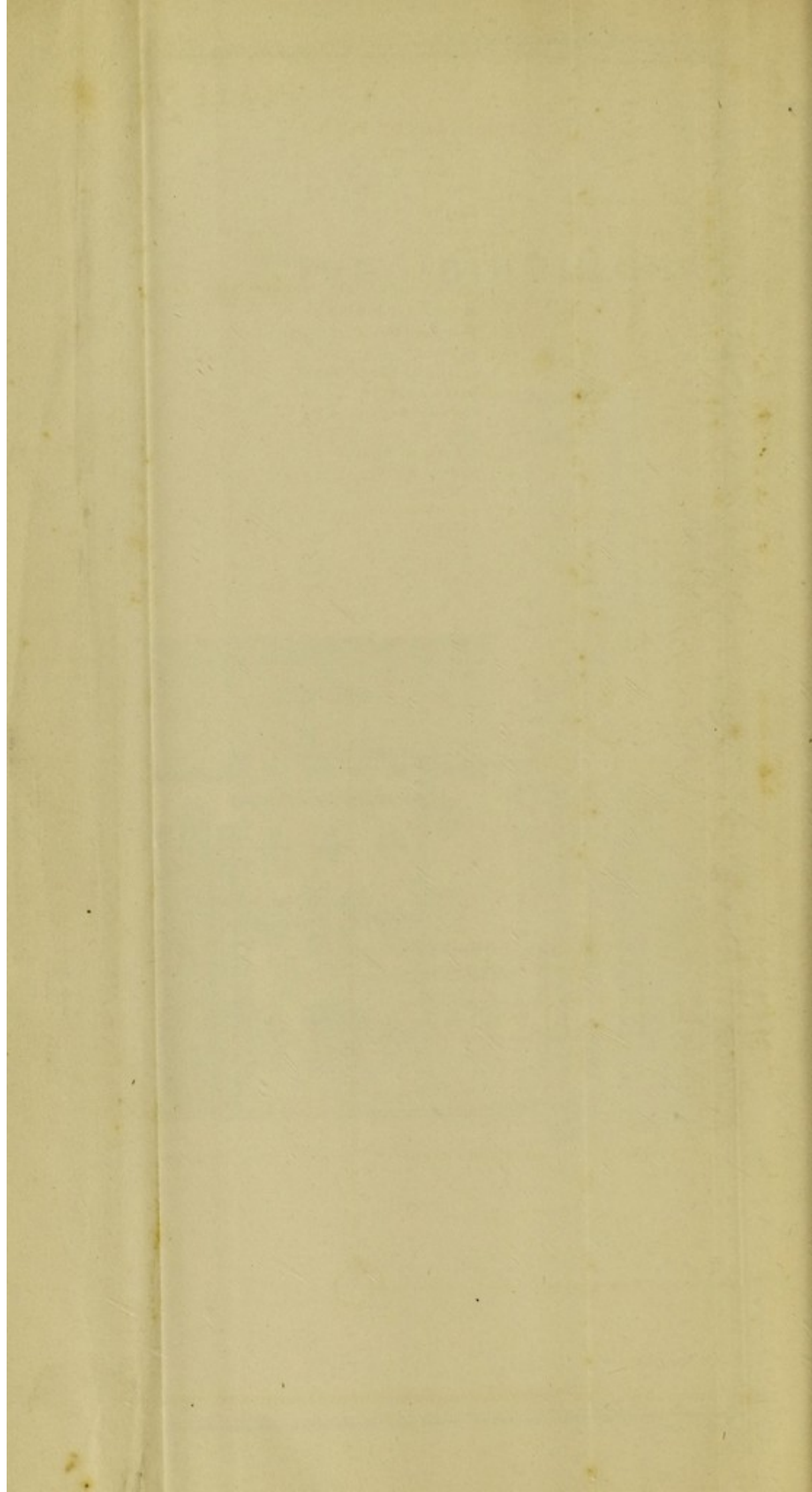
SCALE OF FEET

J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

DESIGNED BY  
D. R. HILL, ARCHT.  
BIRMINGHAM

*Designed by D. R. Hill, Archt.  
B. 1871*

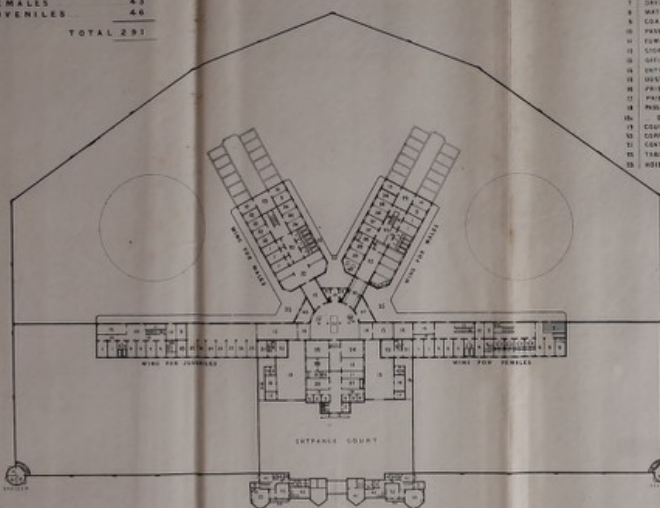






ACCOMMODATION  
 MALES 202  
 FEMALES 43  
 JUVENILES 46  
 TOTAL 291

BASEMENT PLAN.

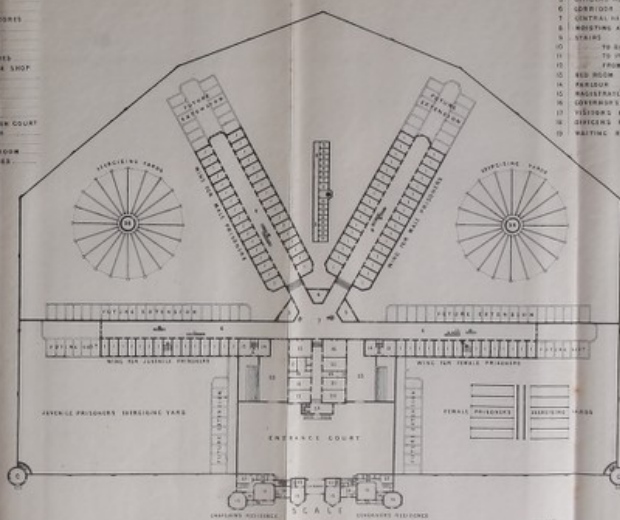


REFERENCE

- |                         |                       |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. PUNISHMENT CELLS     | 30. STORES            |
| 2. RECEPTION CELLS      | 31. STORES            |
| 3. BATHS                | 32. WARDEN'S OFFICE   |
| 4. ATTENDANT ROOM       | 33. WARDEN'S ROOM     |
| 5. READING ROOMS        | 34. STENOGRAPH ROOM   |
| 6. LAUNDRY              | 35. APPARATUS         |
| 7. DRYING CLOSET        | 36. CLOTHES           |
| 8. WATER CLOSET         | 37. PAINTS            |
| 9. COALS                | 38. PROGRESS STORES   |
| 10. PASSAGE             | 39. TAILORS           |
| 11. FURNITURE CLOSET    | 40. SHOEWORKERS       |
| 12. GARDENERS' MEN ROOM | 41. AREA              |
| 13. ENTRANCE            | 42. SMITH'S WORK SHOP |
| 14. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 43. SINK              |
| 15. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 44. SINK              |
| 16. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 45. SINK              |
| 17. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 46. SINK              |
| 18. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 47. SINK              |
| 19. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 48. SINK              |
| 20. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 49. SINK              |
| 21. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 50. SINK              |
| 22. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 51. SINK              |
| 23. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 52. SINK              |
| 24. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 53. SINK              |
| 25. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 54. SINK              |
| 26. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 55. SINK              |
| 27. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 56. SINK              |
| 28. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 57. SINK              |
| 29. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 58. SINK              |
| 30. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 59. SINK              |
| 31. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 60. SINK              |
| 32. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 61. SINK              |
| 33. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 62. SINK              |
| 34. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 63. SINK              |
| 35. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 64. SINK              |
| 36. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 65. SINK              |
| 37. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 66. SINK              |
| 38. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 67. SINK              |
| 39. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 68. SINK              |
| 40. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 69. SINK              |
| 41. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 70. SINK              |
| 42. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 71. SINK              |
| 43. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 72. SINK              |
| 44. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 73. SINK              |
| 45. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 74. SINK              |
| 46. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 75. SINK              |
| 47. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 76. SINK              |
| 48. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 77. SINK              |
| 49. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 78. SINK              |
| 50. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 79. SINK              |
| 51. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 80. SINK              |
| 52. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 81. SINK              |
| 53. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 82. SINK              |
| 54. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 83. SINK              |
| 55. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 84. SINK              |
| 56. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 85. SINK              |
| 57. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 86. SINK              |
| 58. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 87. SINK              |
| 59. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 88. SINK              |
| 60. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 89. SINK              |
| 61. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 90. SINK              |
| 62. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 91. SINK              |
| 63. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 92. SINK              |
| 64. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 93. SINK              |
| 65. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 94. SINK              |
| 66. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 95. SINK              |
| 67. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 96. SINK              |
| 68. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 97. SINK              |
| 69. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 98. SINK              |
| 70. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 99. SINK              |
| 71. PRISON GEAR DEPOT   | 100. SINK             |

THE LEEDS NEW GAOL

GROUND PLAN.



- |                   |              |
|-------------------|--------------|
| 1. CELLS          | 11. TO SINK  |
| 2. PUMP HOUSE     | 12. TO SINK  |
| 3. RECEPTION PASS | 13. TO SINK  |
| 4. SURGEY         | 14. TO SINK  |
| 5. OFFICERS' ROOM | 15. TO SINK  |
| 6. OFFICERS' ROOM | 16. TO SINK  |
| 7. CENTRAL HALL   | 17. TO SINK  |
| 8. WAITING ROOM   | 18. TO SINK  |
| 9. WAITING ROOM   | 19. TO SINK  |
| 10. WAITING ROOM  | 20. TO SINK  |
| 21. WAITING ROOM  | 22. TO SINK  |
| 23. WAITING ROOM  | 23. TO SINK  |
| 24. WAITING ROOM  | 24. TO SINK  |
| 25. WAITING ROOM  | 25. TO SINK  |
| 26. WAITING ROOM  | 26. TO SINK  |
| 27. WAITING ROOM  | 27. TO SINK  |
| 28. WAITING ROOM  | 28. TO SINK  |
| 29. WAITING ROOM  | 29. TO SINK  |
| 30. WAITING ROOM  | 30. TO SINK  |
| 31. WAITING ROOM  | 31. TO SINK  |
| 32. WAITING ROOM  | 32. TO SINK  |
| 33. WAITING ROOM  | 33. TO SINK  |
| 34. WAITING ROOM  | 34. TO SINK  |
| 35. WAITING ROOM  | 35. TO SINK  |
| 36. WAITING ROOM  | 36. TO SINK  |
| 37. WAITING ROOM  | 37. TO SINK  |
| 38. WAITING ROOM  | 38. TO SINK  |
| 39. WAITING ROOM  | 39. TO SINK  |
| 40. WAITING ROOM  | 40. TO SINK  |
| 41. WAITING ROOM  | 41. TO SINK  |
| 42. WAITING ROOM  | 42. TO SINK  |
| 43. WAITING ROOM  | 43. TO SINK  |
| 44. WAITING ROOM  | 44. TO SINK  |
| 45. WAITING ROOM  | 45. TO SINK  |
| 46. WAITING ROOM  | 46. TO SINK  |
| 47. WAITING ROOM  | 47. TO SINK  |
| 48. WAITING ROOM  | 48. TO SINK  |
| 49. WAITING ROOM  | 49. TO SINK  |
| 50. WAITING ROOM  | 50. TO SINK  |
| 51. WAITING ROOM  | 51. TO SINK  |
| 52. WAITING ROOM  | 52. TO SINK  |
| 53. WAITING ROOM  | 53. TO SINK  |
| 54. WAITING ROOM  | 54. TO SINK  |
| 55. WAITING ROOM  | 55. TO SINK  |
| 56. WAITING ROOM  | 56. TO SINK  |
| 57. WAITING ROOM  | 57. TO SINK  |
| 58. WAITING ROOM  | 58. TO SINK  |
| 59. WAITING ROOM  | 59. TO SINK  |
| 60. WAITING ROOM  | 60. TO SINK  |
| 61. WAITING ROOM  | 61. TO SINK  |
| 62. WAITING ROOM  | 62. TO SINK  |
| 63. WAITING ROOM  | 63. TO SINK  |
| 64. WAITING ROOM  | 64. TO SINK  |
| 65. WAITING ROOM  | 65. TO SINK  |
| 66. WAITING ROOM  | 66. TO SINK  |
| 67. WAITING ROOM  | 67. TO SINK  |
| 68. WAITING ROOM  | 68. TO SINK  |
| 69. WAITING ROOM  | 69. TO SINK  |
| 70. WAITING ROOM  | 70. TO SINK  |
| 71. WAITING ROOM  | 71. TO SINK  |
| 72. WAITING ROOM  | 72. TO SINK  |
| 73. WAITING ROOM  | 73. TO SINK  |
| 74. WAITING ROOM  | 74. TO SINK  |
| 75. WAITING ROOM  | 75. TO SINK  |
| 76. WAITING ROOM  | 76. TO SINK  |
| 77. WAITING ROOM  | 77. TO SINK  |
| 78. WAITING ROOM  | 78. TO SINK  |
| 79. WAITING ROOM  | 79. TO SINK  |
| 80. WAITING ROOM  | 80. TO SINK  |
| 81. WAITING ROOM  | 81. TO SINK  |
| 82. WAITING ROOM  | 82. TO SINK  |
| 83. WAITING ROOM  | 83. TO SINK  |
| 84. WAITING ROOM  | 84. TO SINK  |
| 85. WAITING ROOM  | 85. TO SINK  |
| 86. WAITING ROOM  | 86. TO SINK  |
| 87. WAITING ROOM  | 87. TO SINK  |
| 88. WAITING ROOM  | 88. TO SINK  |
| 89. WAITING ROOM  | 89. TO SINK  |
| 90. WAITING ROOM  | 90. TO SINK  |
| 91. WAITING ROOM  | 91. TO SINK  |
| 92. WAITING ROOM  | 92. TO SINK  |
| 93. WAITING ROOM  | 93. TO SINK  |
| 94. WAITING ROOM  | 94. TO SINK  |
| 95. WAITING ROOM  | 95. TO SINK  |
| 96. WAITING ROOM  | 96. TO SINK  |
| 97. WAITING ROOM  | 97. TO SINK  |
| 98. WAITING ROOM  | 98. TO SINK  |
| 99. WAITING ROOM  | 99. TO SINK  |
| 100. WAITING ROOM | 100. TO SINK |



PLATE V.

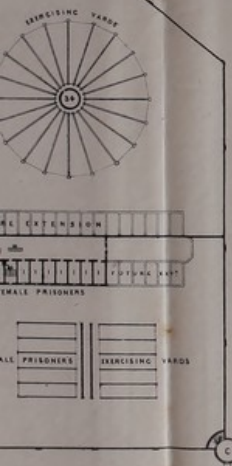
REFERENCE  
GROUND FLOOR

|    |                            |    |                           |
|----|----------------------------|----|---------------------------|
| 1  | CELLS                      | 20 | TURNKEY'S ROOM            |
| 2  | PUMP HOUSES                | 21 | STORES                    |
| 3  | INSPECTION PASSAGE         | 22 | PASSAGE                   |
| 4  | SURGERY                    | 23 | BASEMENT COURT            |
| 5  | OFFICERS ROOM              | 24 | HALL                      |
| 6  | CORRIDOR                   | 25 | STAIRS FROM CHAPEL        |
| 7  | CENTRAL HALL               | 26 | STORE                     |
| 8  | HOISTING APPARATUS         | 27 | STUDY                     |
| 9  | STAIRS                     | 28 | SUNK KITCHEN COURT        |
| 10 | TO BASEMENT                | 29 | LOBBY                     |
| 11 | TO 1 <sup>st</sup> GALLERY | 30 | WATER CLOSET              |
| 12 | FROM BASEMENT              | 31 | DUST                      |
| 13 | BED ROOM                   | 32 | COALS FOR GATE KEEPER     |
| 14 | PARLOUR                    | 33 | AREA                      |
| 15 | MAGISTRATES ROOM           | 34 | INSPECTION                |
| 16 | GOVERNOR'S OFFICE          | A  | SCHOOL MASTER'S RESIDENCE |
| 17 | VISITOR'S ROOM             | B  | WATKIN'S RESIDENCE        |
| 18 | OFFICERS ROOM              | C  | OFFICERS HOUSE            |
| 19 | WAITING ROOM               |    |                           |

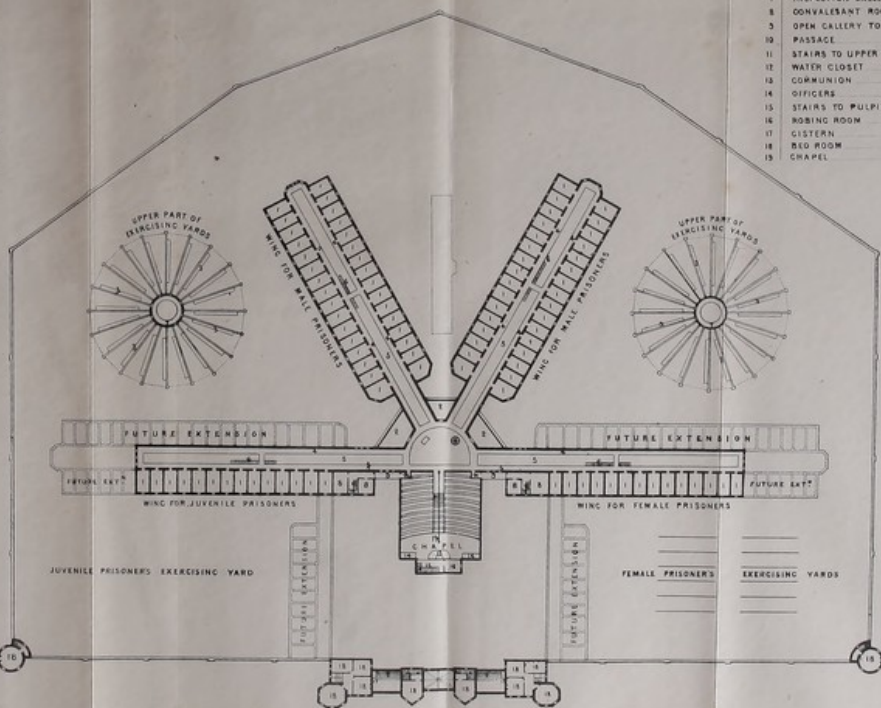
FIRST GALLERY PLAN.

FIRST GALLERY PLAN.

|    |  |
|----|--|
| 1  | CELLS                                  |
| 2  | ROOF                                   |
| 3  | COVERED WAY                            |
| 4  | GALLERY                                |
| 5  | CORRIDOR                               |
| 6  | STAIRS TO 2 <sup>nd</sup> GALLERY      |
| 7  | INSPECTION GALLERY TO EXERCISING YARDS |
| 8  | CONVALESCENT ROOMS                     |
| 9  | OPEN GALLERY TO CHAPEL                 |
| 10 | PASSAGE                                |
| 11 | STAIRS TO UPPER FLOOR                  |
| 12 | WATER CLOSET                           |
| 13 | COMMUNION                              |
| 14 | OFFICERS                               |
| 15 | STAIRS TO PULPIT                       |
| 16 | ROBING ROOM                            |
| 17 | CISTERN                                |
| 18 | BED ROOM                               |
| 19 | CHAPEL                                 |

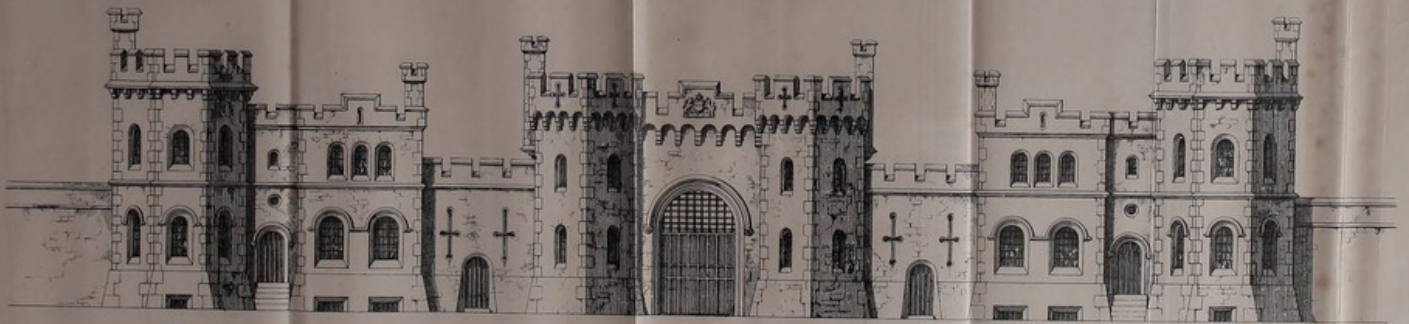


DESIGNED ON THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION  
OF PENTONVILLE PRISON  
BY  
MESS<sup>rs</sup> PERKIN & BACKHOUSE,  
ARCHITECTS,  
LEEDS.





LEEDS NEW GAOL.



CHAPLAINS RESIDENCE.

ENTRANCE GATEWAY.

GOVERNORS RESIDENCE.

ELEVATION OF FRONT BUILDINGS.

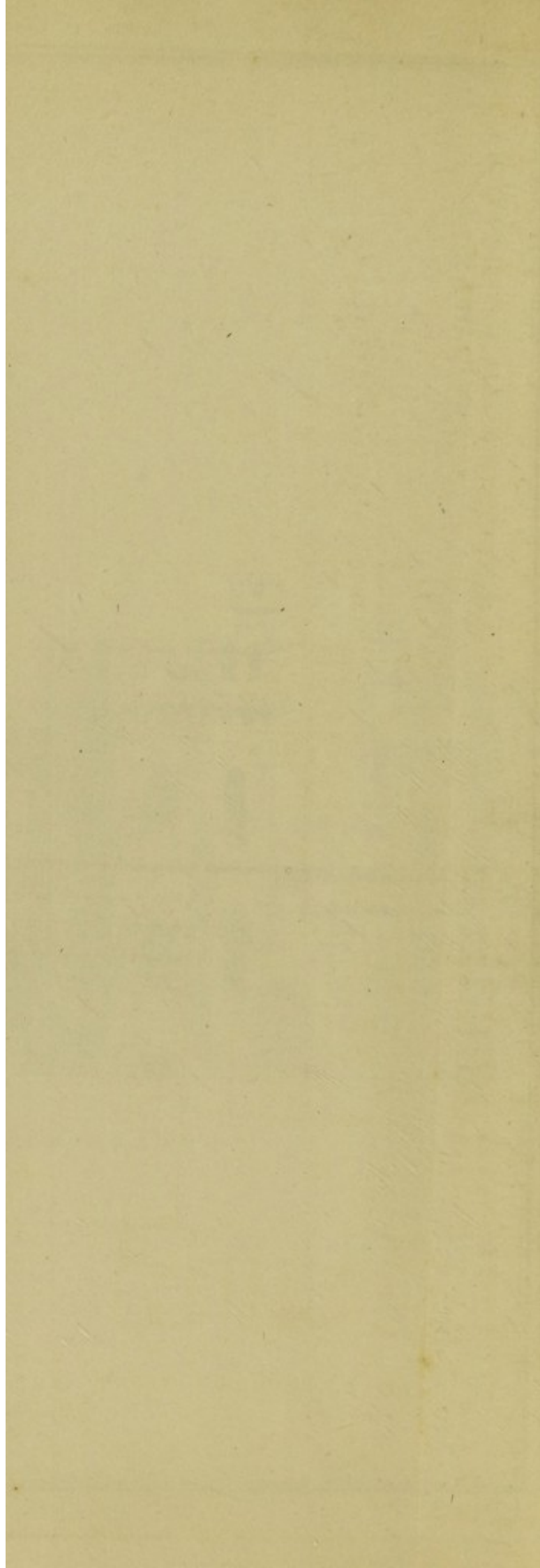
J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R. E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS

DESIGNED BY  
MESS<sup>rs</sup> PERKINS & BACKHOUSE  
ARCHITECTS.  
LEEDS

SCALE OF FEET





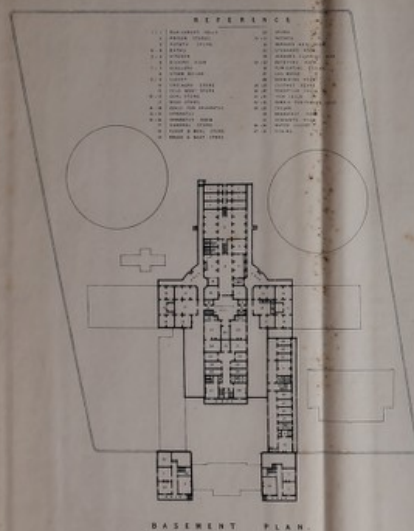




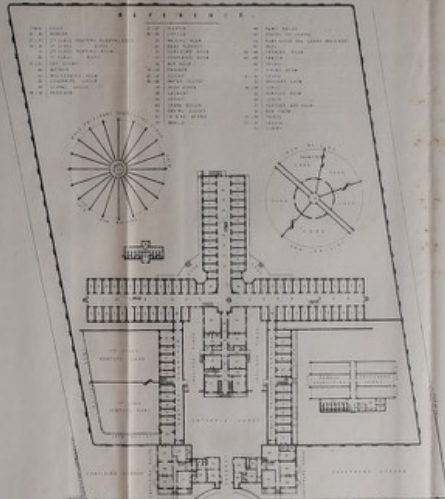
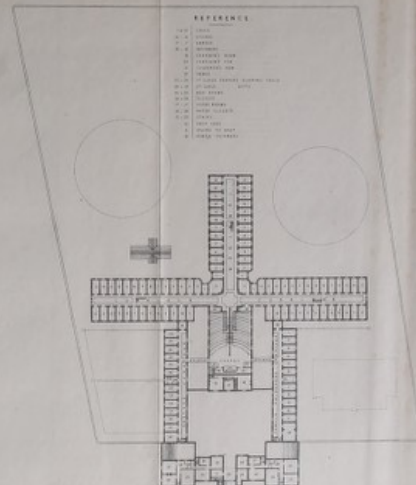
NEW COUNTY GAOL, AYLESBURY.  
TO CONTAIN 285 PRISONERS.

PLATE VII

|                     |                  |                      |           |
|---------------------|------------------|----------------------|-----------|
| 242 MALE PRISONERS. | 22 MALE DEPORTED | 21 FEMALE PRISONERS. | TOTAL 285 |
|---------------------|------------------|----------------------|-----------|



BASEMENT PLAN

GROUND PLAN  
TUNNEL ROAD FROM BILSTON TO AYLESFORD

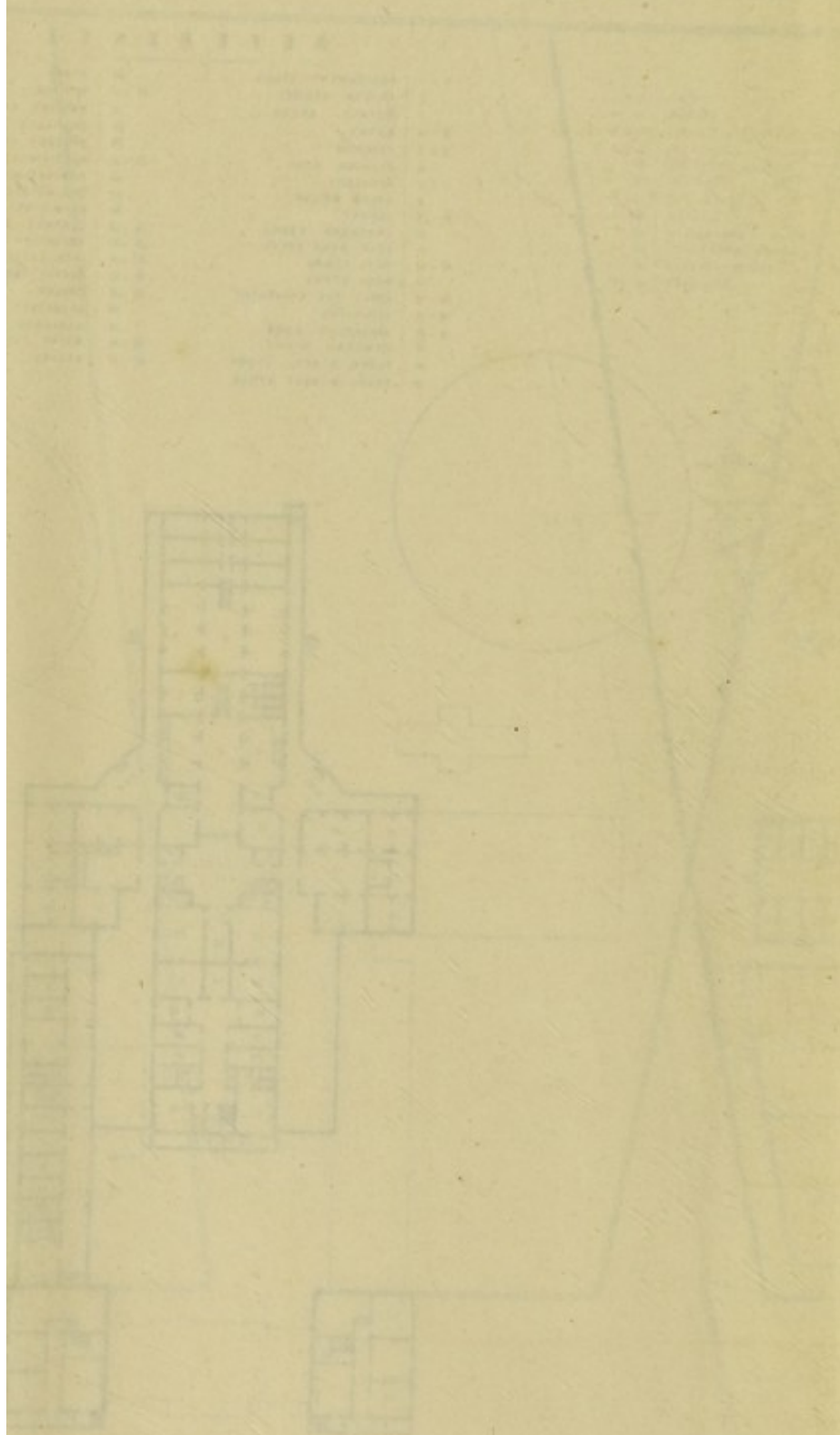
FIRST GALLERY PLAN



# NEW COUNTY

10. 000

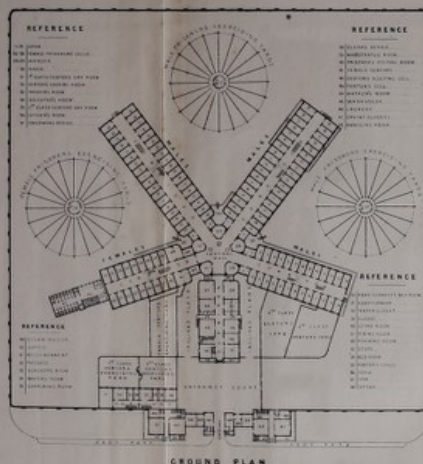
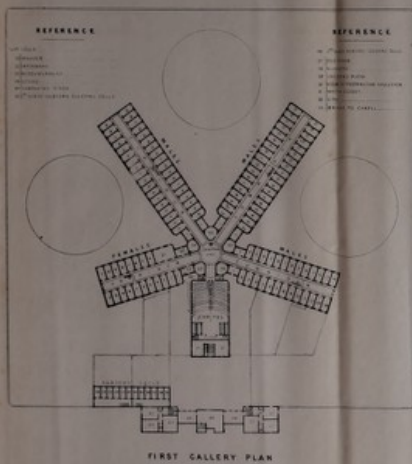
100. 000



100. 000

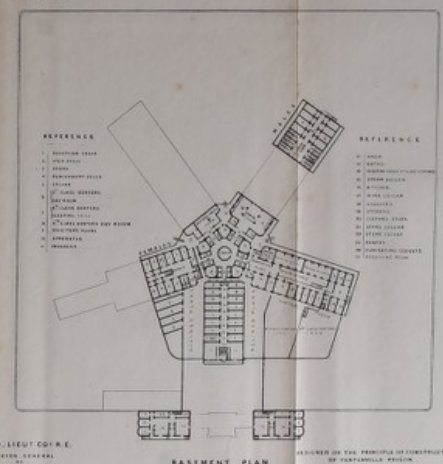


# NEW GAOL WINCHESTER.



FOR 400 PRISONERS  
(VIZ.)  
312 MALE PRISONERS  
50 MALE DETENTION  
5 MISDEMEANMENTS  
50 FEMALE PRISONERS  
5 FEMALE DETENTION  
TOTAL 400

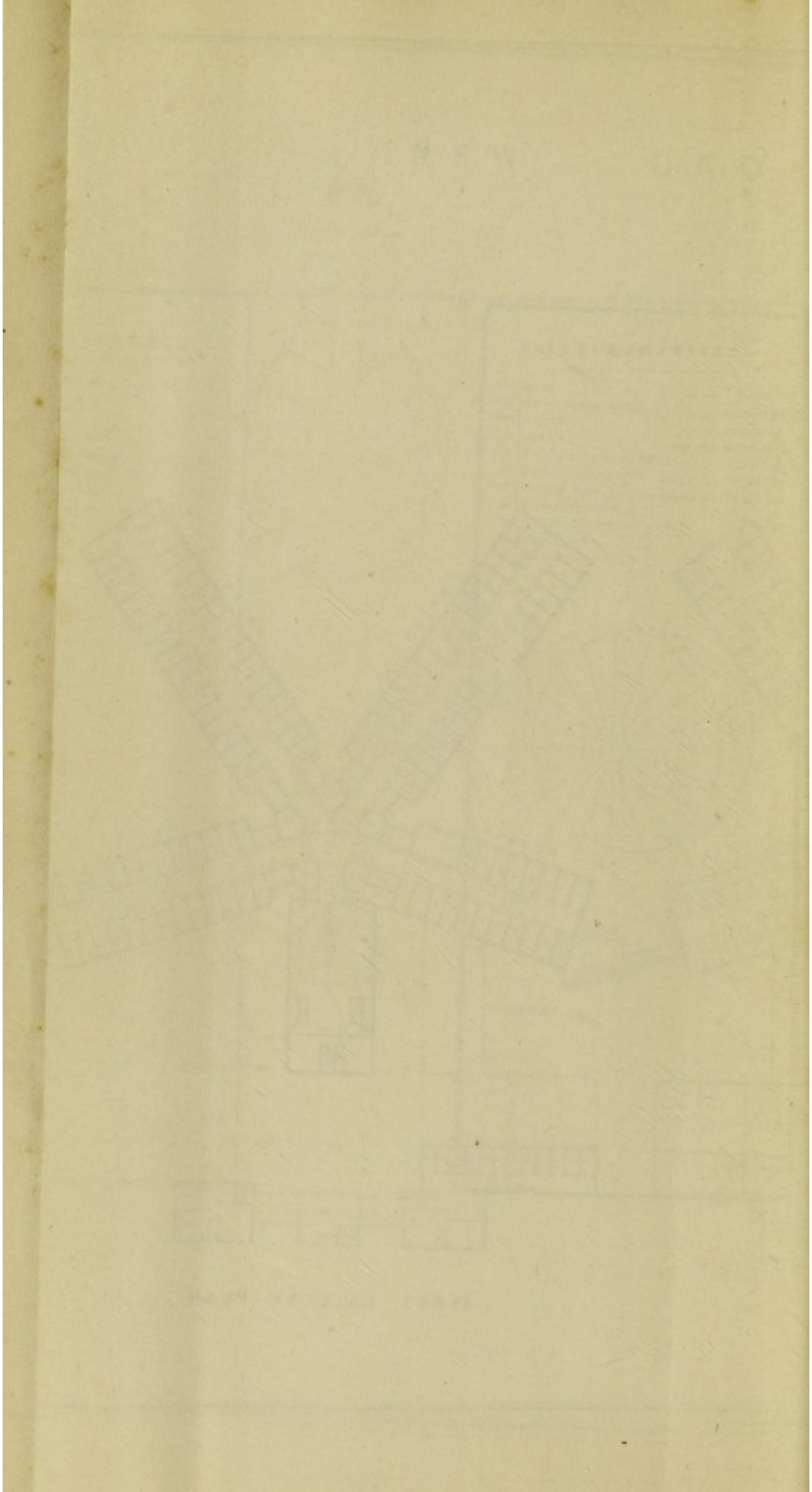
PLATE VIII.



J. JERR, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS

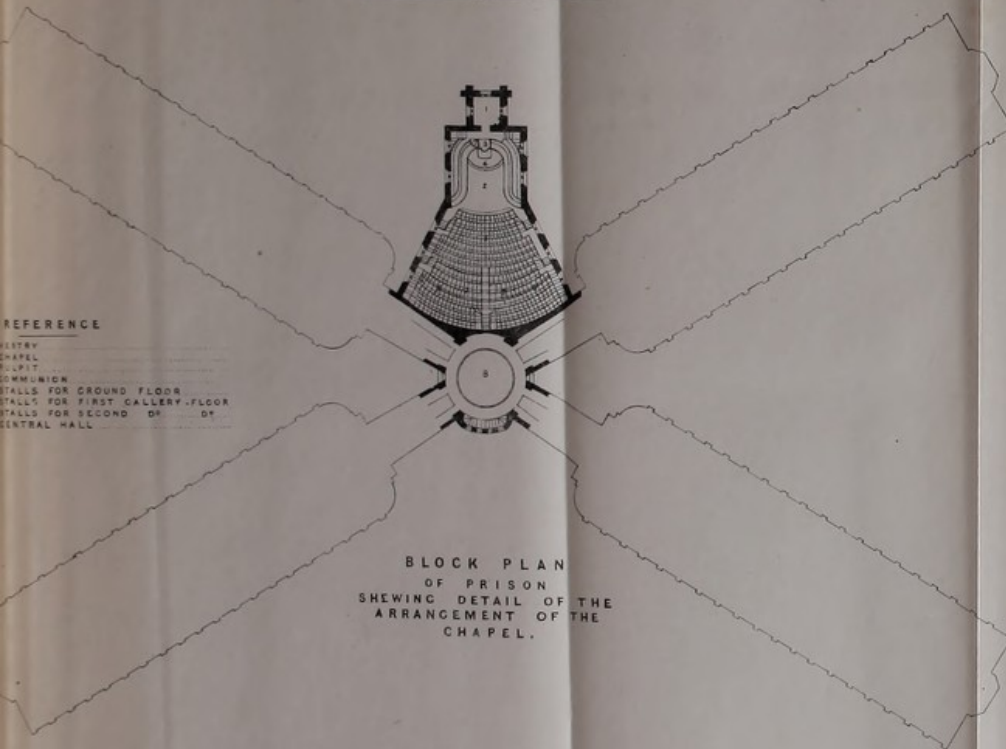
DESIGNED ON THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION  
OF  
CHARLES PIERCE,  
ARCHITECT, LONDON.







# KIRKDALE HOUSE OF CORRECTION



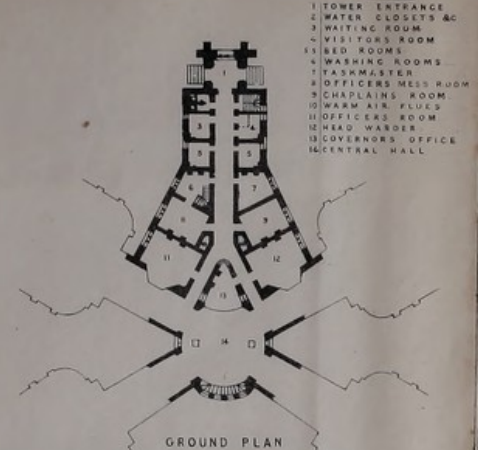
REFERENCE  
1. TOWER  
2. WATER CLOSET  
3. CHURCH  
4. CHURCH  
5. CHURCH  
6. CHURCH  
7. CHURCH  
8. CHURCH  
9. CHURCH  
10. CHURCH  
11. CHURCH  
12. CHURCH  
13. CHURCH  
14. CHURCH  
15. CHURCH  
16. CHURCH  
17. CHURCH  
18. CHURCH  
19. CHURCH  
20. CHURCH  
21. CHURCH  
22. CHURCH  
23. CHURCH  
24. CHURCH  
25. CHURCH  
26. CHURCH  
27. CHURCH  
28. CHURCH  
29. CHURCH  
30. CHURCH  
31. CHURCH  
32. CHURCH  
33. CHURCH  
34. CHURCH  
35. CHURCH  
36. CHURCH  
37. CHURCH  
38. CHURCH  
39. CHURCH  
40. CHURCH  
41. CHURCH  
42. CHURCH  
43. CHURCH  
44. CHURCH  
45. CHURCH  
46. CHURCH  
47. CHURCH  
48. CHURCH  
49. CHURCH  
50. CHURCH  
51. CHURCH  
52. CHURCH  
53. CHURCH  
54. CHURCH  
55. CHURCH  
56. CHURCH  
57. CHURCH  
58. CHURCH  
59. CHURCH  
60. CHURCH  
61. CHURCH  
62. CHURCH  
63. CHURCH  
64. CHURCH  
65. CHURCH  
66. CHURCH  
67. CHURCH  
68. CHURCH  
69. CHURCH  
70. CHURCH  
71. CHURCH  
72. CHURCH  
73. CHURCH  
74. CHURCH  
75. CHURCH  
76. CHURCH  
77. CHURCH  
78. CHURCH  
79. CHURCH  
80. CHURCH  
81. CHURCH  
82. CHURCH  
83. CHURCH  
84. CHURCH  
85. CHURCH  
86. CHURCH  
87. CHURCH  
88. CHURCH  
89. CHURCH  
90. CHURCH  
91. CHURCH  
92. CHURCH  
93. CHURCH  
94. CHURCH  
95. CHURCH  
96. CHURCH  
97. CHURCH  
98. CHURCH  
99. CHURCH  
100. CHURCH

BLOCK PLAN  
OF PRISON  
SHOWING DETAIL OF THE  
ARRANGEMENT OF THE  
CHAPEL.

J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

SCALE OF FEET  
0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100 110 120 130 140 150 160 170 180 190 200

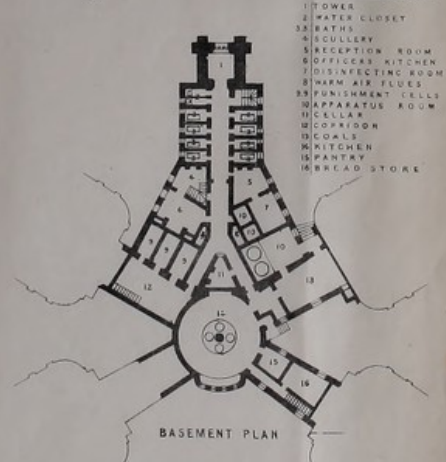
## PLATE IX GROUND PLAN REFERENCE



1. TOWER ENTRANCE  
2. WATER CLOSETS & C.  
3. WAITING ROOM  
4. VISITORS ROOM  
5. WASHING ROOMS  
6. TASKMASTER  
7. OFFICERS MESS ROOM  
8. CHAPLAIN'S ROOM  
9. WARM AIR FLUES  
10. OFFICERS ROOM  
11. HEAD WARDEN  
12. GOVERNORS OFFICE  
13. CENTRAL HALL

GROUND PLAN

## BASEMENT REFERENCE



1. TOWER  
2. WATER CLOSET  
3. BATHS  
4. SCULLERY  
5. RECEPTION ROOM  
6. OFFICERS KITCHEN  
7. DISINFECTING ROOM  
8. WARM AIR FLUES  
9. PUNISHMENT CELLS  
10. APPARATUS ROOM  
11. CELLAR  
12. COPIES  
13. COALS  
14. KITCHEN  
15. PANTRY  
16. BREKFAST STORE

BASEMENT PLAN

DESIGNED ON THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION  
OF PENTONVILLE PRISON

BY  
ARTHUR N. HOLME,  
ARCHITECT.  
LIVERPOOL.





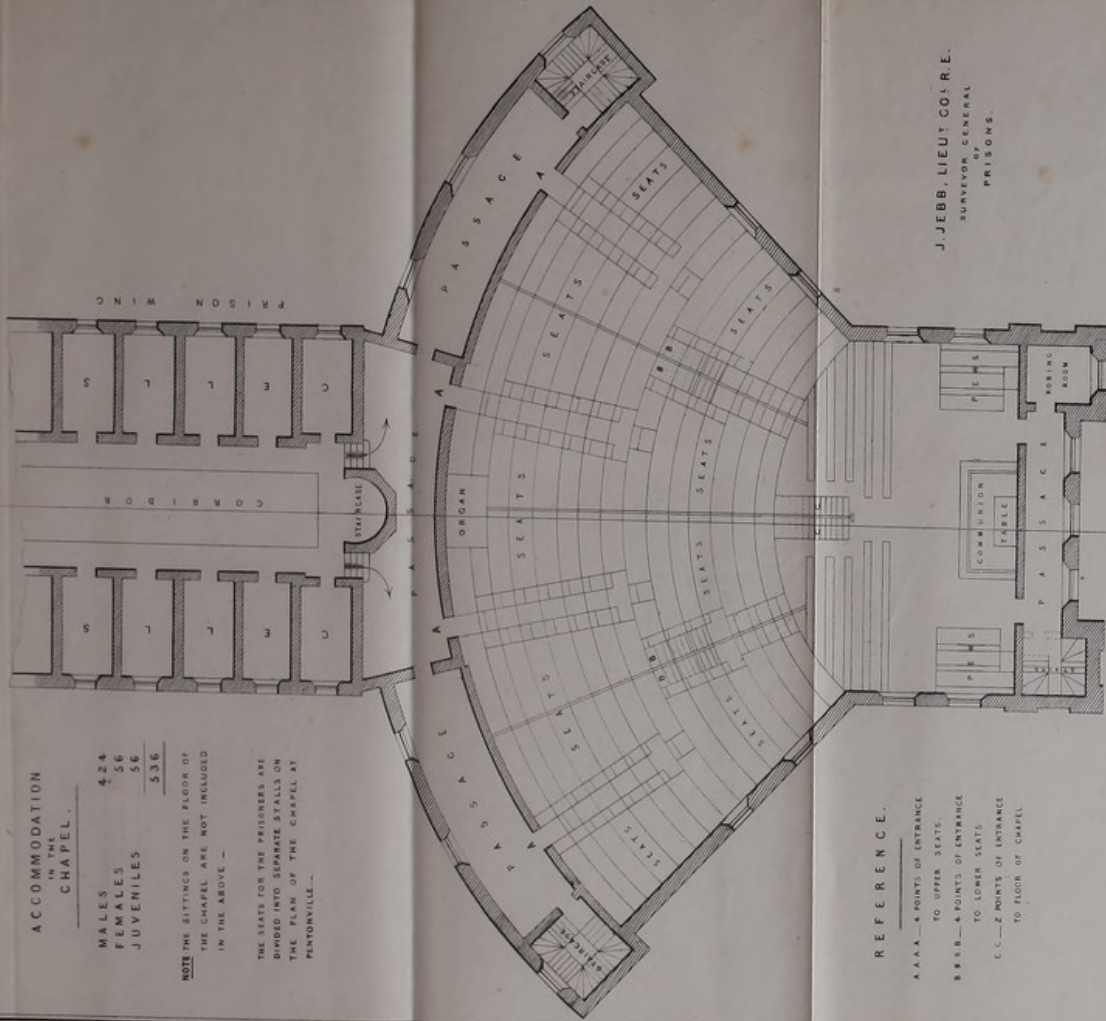


ACCOMMODATION  
IN THE  
CHAPEL.

|           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| MALES     | 424       |
| FEMALES   | 56        |
| JUVENILES | 56        |
|           | <hr/> 536 |

NOTE THE SITTINGS ON THE FLOOR OF  
THE CHAPEL ARE NOT INCLUDED  
IN THE ABOVE —

THE SEATS FOR THE PRISONERS ARE  
DIVIDED INTO SEPARATE STALLS ON  
THE PLAN OF THE CHAPEL AT  
PENTONVILLE.



REFERENCE.

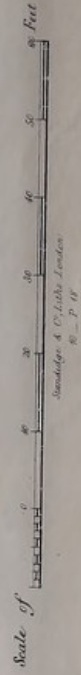
- A.A.A.—4 POINTS OF ENTRANCE  
TO UPPER SEATS.
- B.B.B.—4 POINTS OF ENTRANCE  
TO LOWER SEATS.
- C.C.—2 POINTS OF ENTRANCE  
TO FLOOR OF CHAPEL.

J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF PRISONS.

PLAN OF CHAPEL.

DESIGNED IN THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION  
OF PENTONVILLE PRISON,  
BY

BERNARD HARTLEY,  
ARCHTCT.,  
WAKEFIELD.





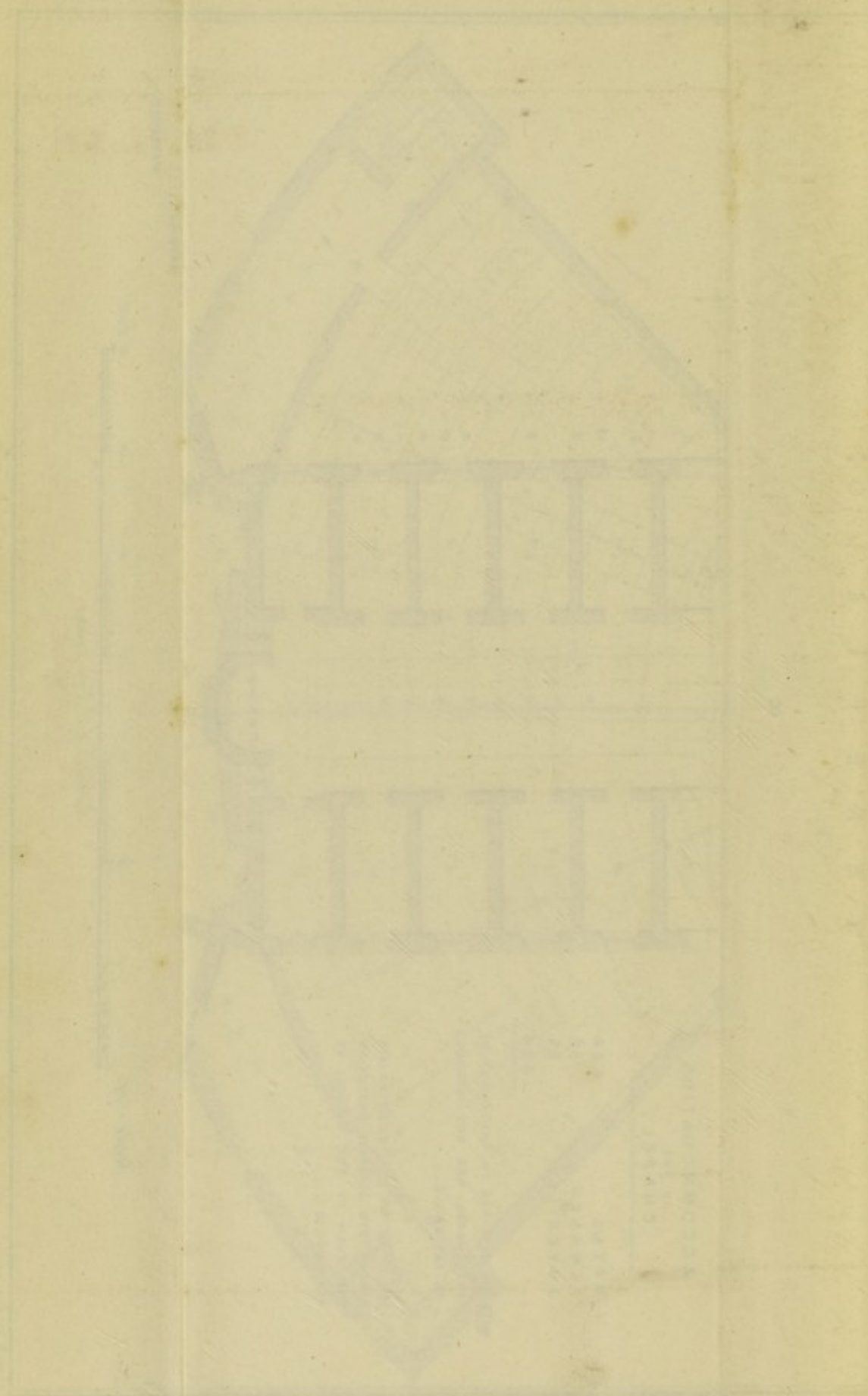


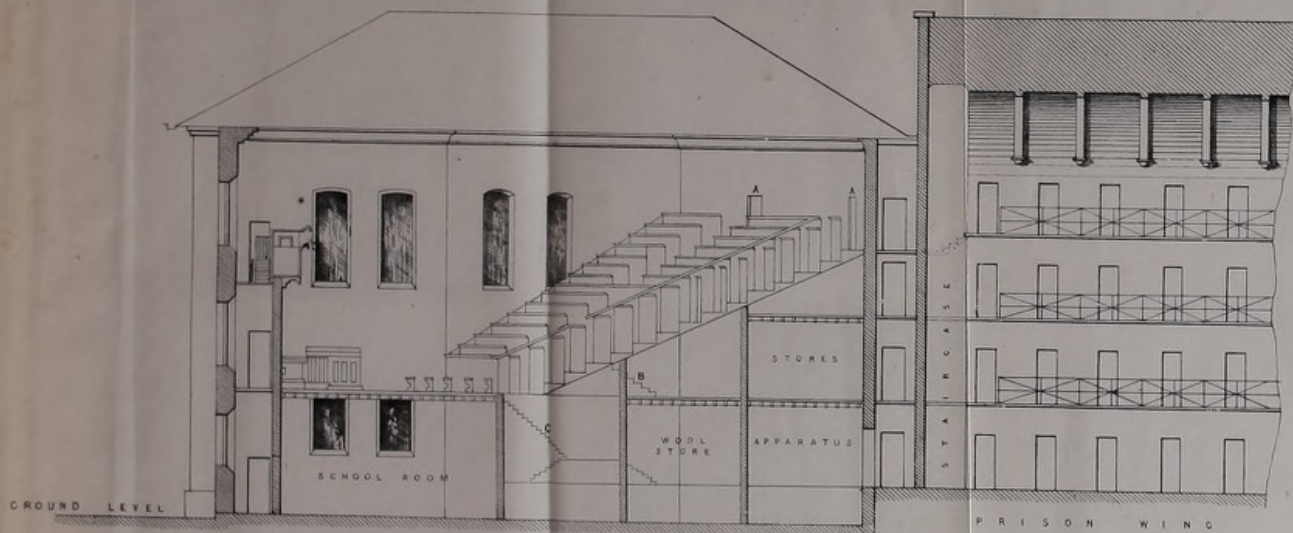


PLATE XI.

WAKEFIELD CHAPEL.

REFERENCE.

- A — ENTRANCE TO UPPER SEATS.
- B — ENTRANCE TO LOWER SEATS.
- C — ENTRANCE TO FLOOR OF CHAPEL.



LONGITUDINAL SECTION, THROUGH THE LINE A. B. ON PLAN.

J. JEBB, LIEUT COL R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

Scale of 60 Feet  
11 p 18  
Standidge & Co. Litho London

DESIGNED ON THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION OF  
PENTONVILLE PRISON  
BY  
BERNARD HARTLEY,  
ARCHITECT,  
WAKEFIELD.



1871

A. W. L. O.

C. H. A. L. O.

11

11

11

11

11

11

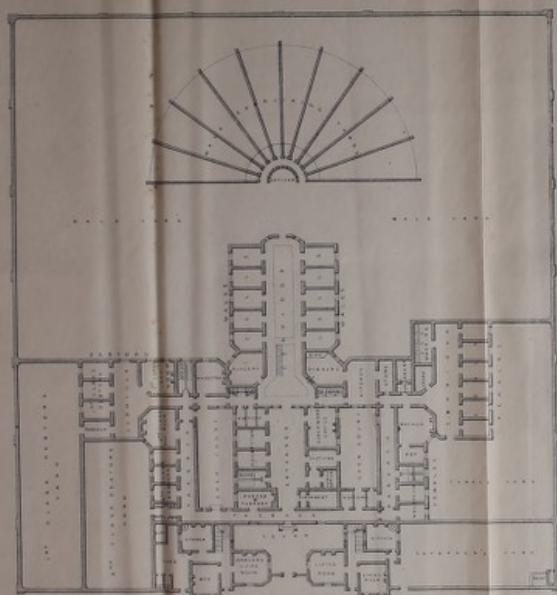
11

11

11

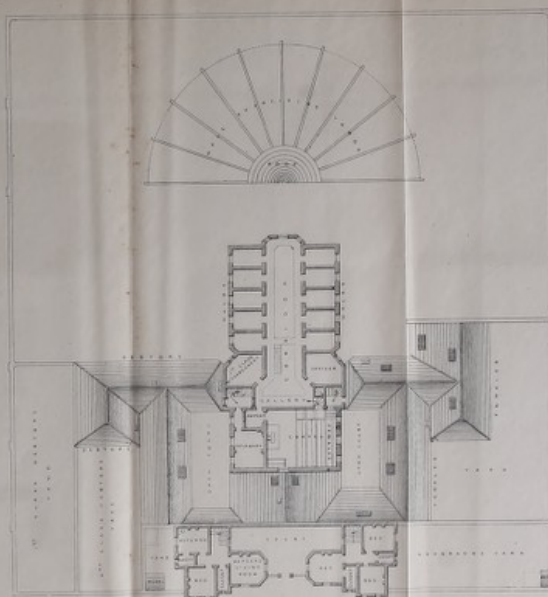


DESIGN SHEWING THE ARRANGEMENTS FOR A SMALL PRISON.



ACCOMODATION.

|         |    |
|---------|----|
| MALES   | 20 |
| FEMALES | 6  |
| DESTORS | 6  |
| TOTAL   | 32 |



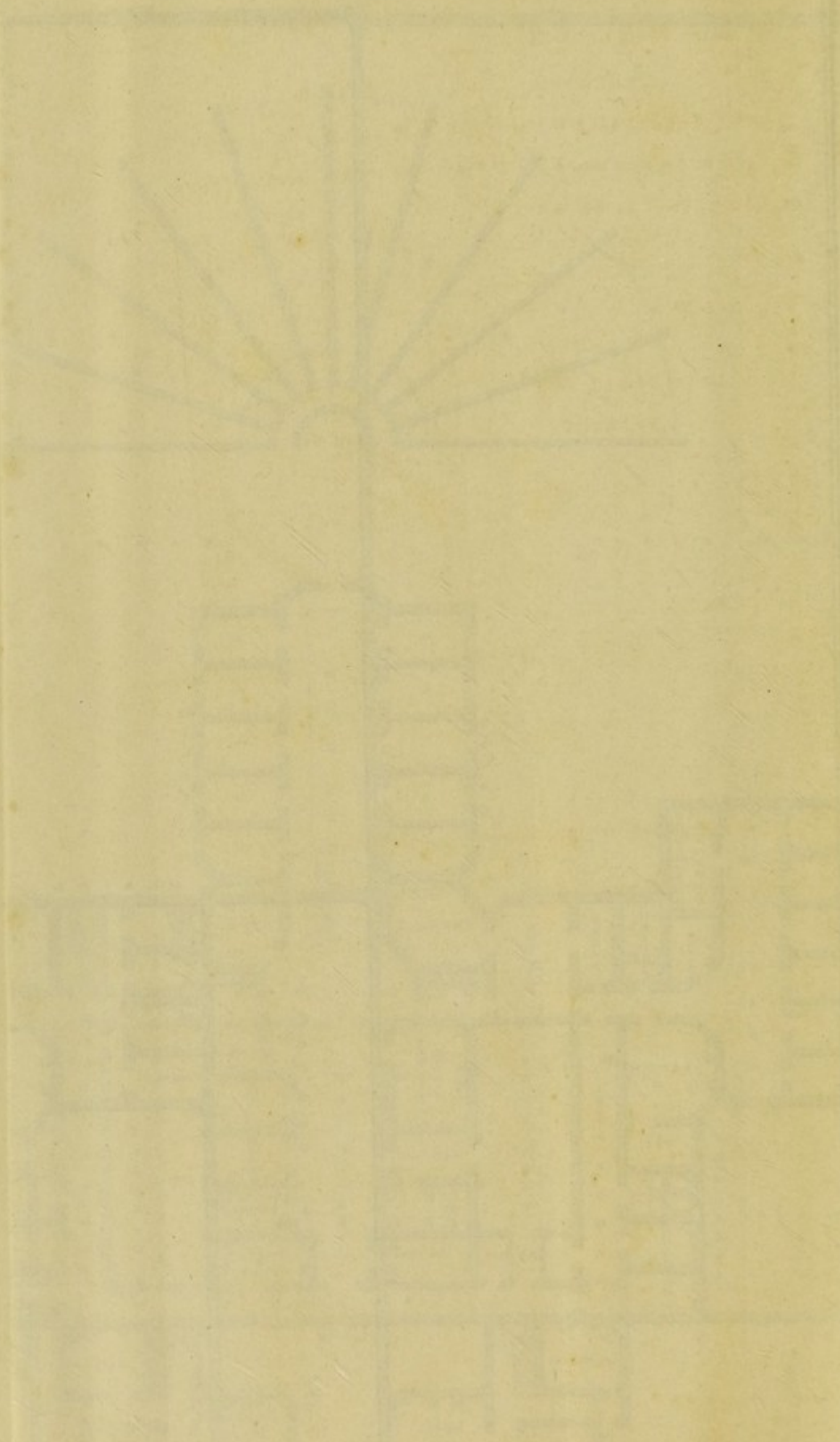
SCALE OF FEET



J. JERR, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
PRISONS



# DESIGN SHEETING





TRANSVERSE SECTION EXPLANATORY OF THE VENTILATION.

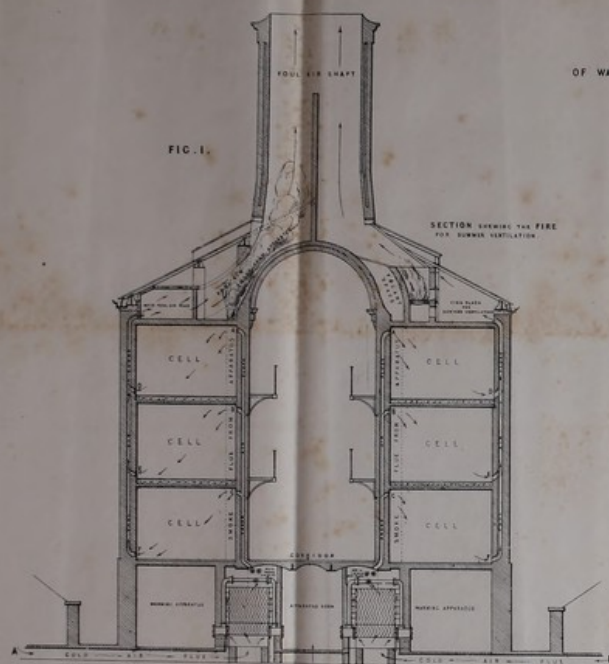
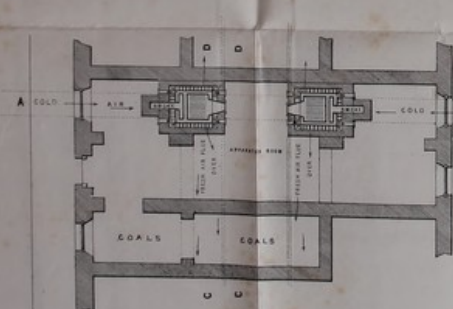


FIG. 2. PLAN OF BASEMENT



PLANS AND SECTIONS

SHOWING THE SYSTEM  
OF WARMING AND VENTILATION IN OPERATION AT PENTONVILLE PRISON  
AND ADOPTED GENERALLY IN ALL THE PRISONS  
BUILT ON THE SAME PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION.

FIG. 7. LONGITUDINAL SECTION OF PART OF CORRIDOR  
SHOWING MAIN FRESH AIR FLUES.

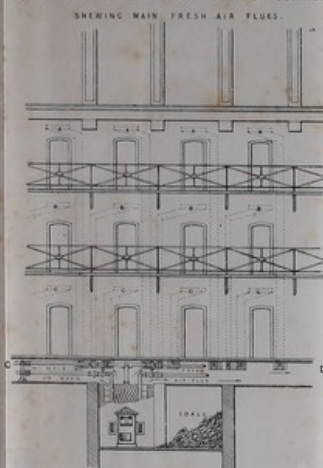


FIG. 3. GROUND PLAN  
SHOWING THE VENTILATING FLUES

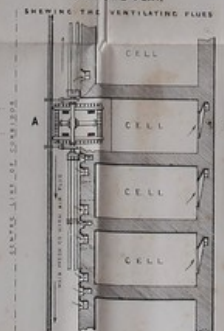


FIG. 4. FIRST GALLERY PLAN  
SHOWING THE VENTILATING FLUES

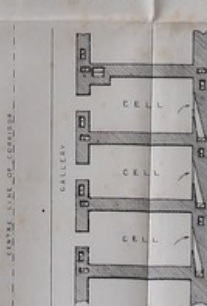


FIG. 5. SECOND GALLERY PLAN  
SHOWING THE VENTILATING FLUES

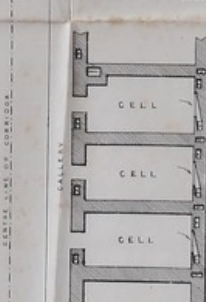
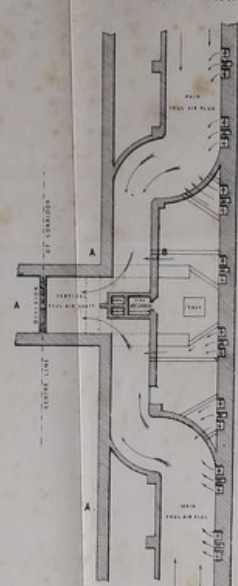


FIG. 6. PLAN IN ROOF  
SHOWING THE VENTILATING FLUES



J. JESS, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.



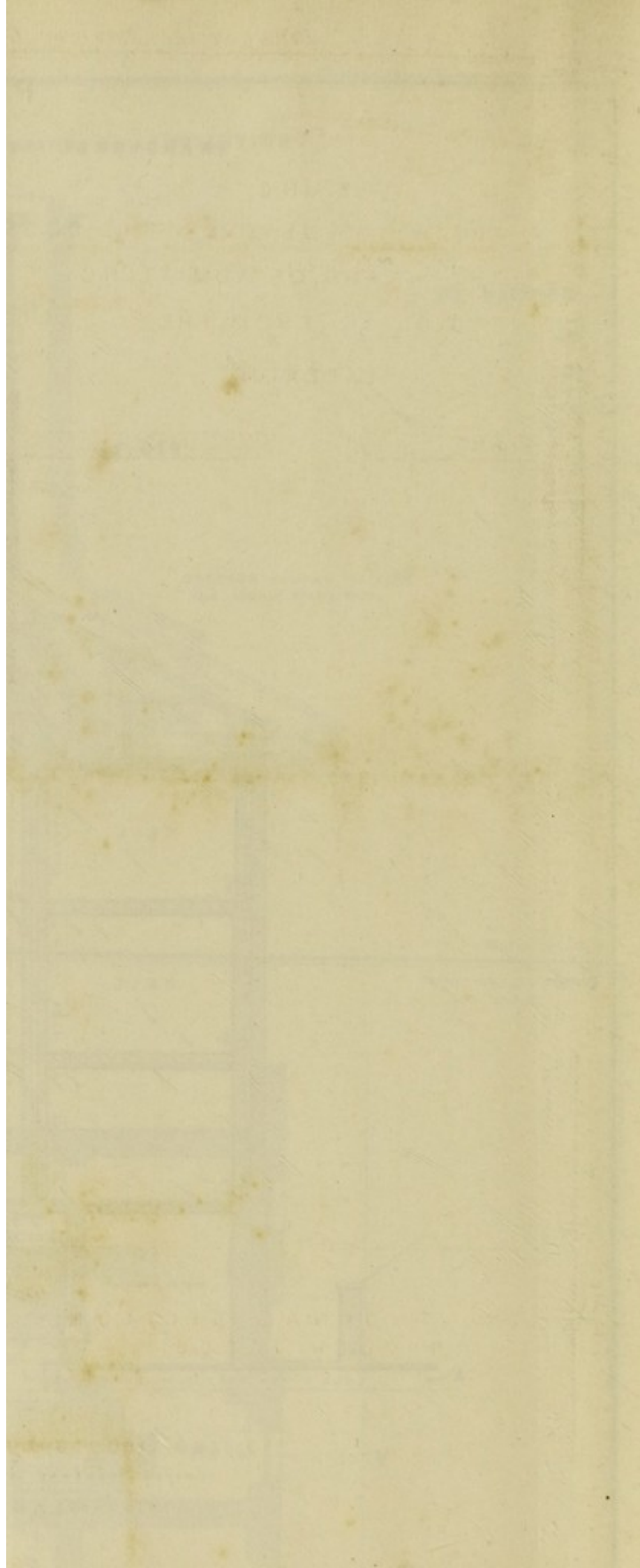
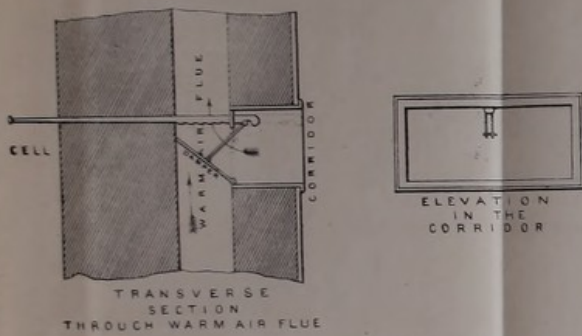




PLATE XIV

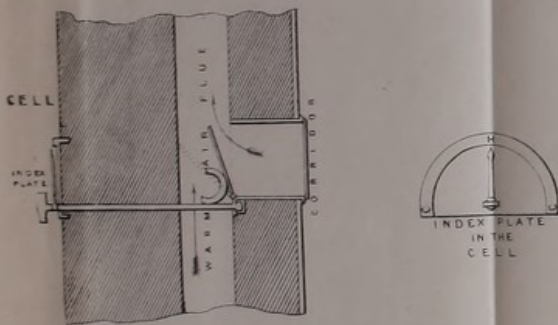
WARM AIR REGULATOR  
AS FIXED AT  
PENTONVILLE

FIG. 1



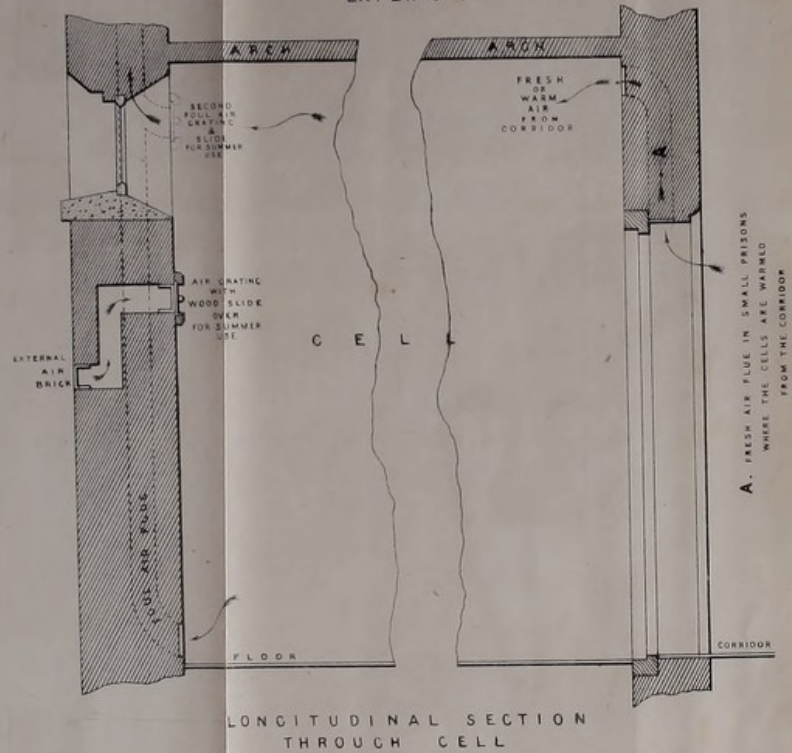
WARM AIR REGULATOR  
AS FIXED AT  
KIRKDALE

FIG. 2



SHewing  
FRESH WARM AIR FLUE OVER THE DOOR  
AND THE MEANS OF ADMITTING  
COLD AIR FROM THE  
EXTERIOR.

FIG. 3

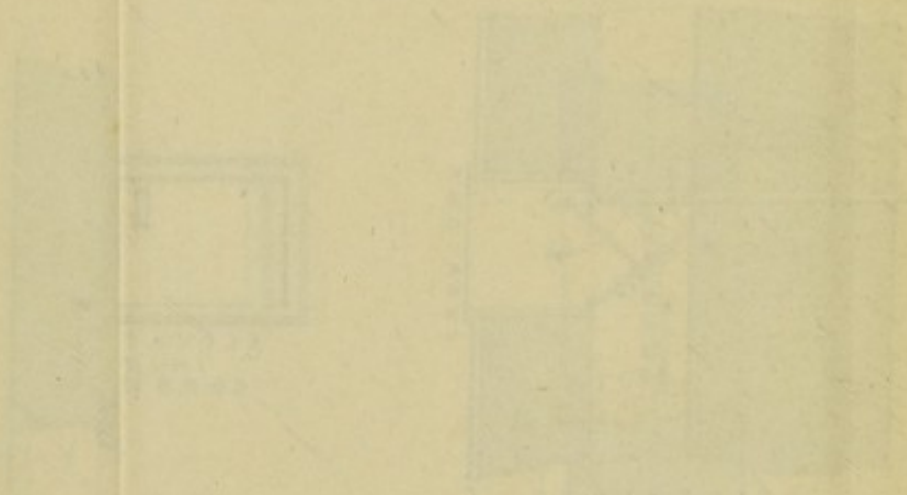


J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.



VIZ. 7A

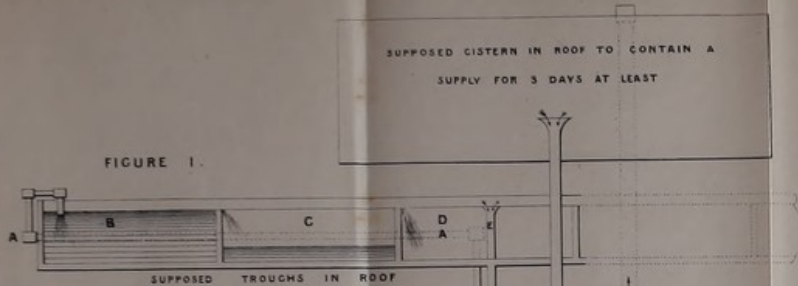
STANDARD FOR THE  
FEDERAL GOVERNMENT  
OF THE UNITED STATES



STANDARD FOR THE  
FEDERAL GOVERNMENT  
OF THE UNITED STATES

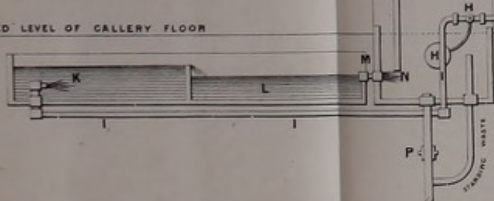






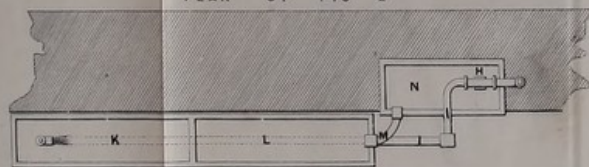
NOTE. THE SAME PRINCIPLE OF SUPPLY MAY BE ADOPTED WHERE THE WHOLE OF THE TROUCHS ARE IN THE ROOF SEE PLATE 14

FIGURE 2  
SUPPOSED LEVEL OF GALLERY FLOOR



**DETAIL**  
OF THE  
**REGULATING CISTERNS, PIPES & COCKS.**  
FOR THE  
**DISTRIBUTION OF WATER.**  
AS IN OPERATION AT PENTONVILLE PRISON.

FIGURE 3  
PLAN OF FIG 2



J. JEBB, LIEUT COL R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.



PLATE XV

SECTION OF THE WALL OF THE CHURCH OF ST. MARTIN, LONDON, SHOWING THE REMAINS OF THE ROMAN WALL AND THE MEDIEVAL WALL.

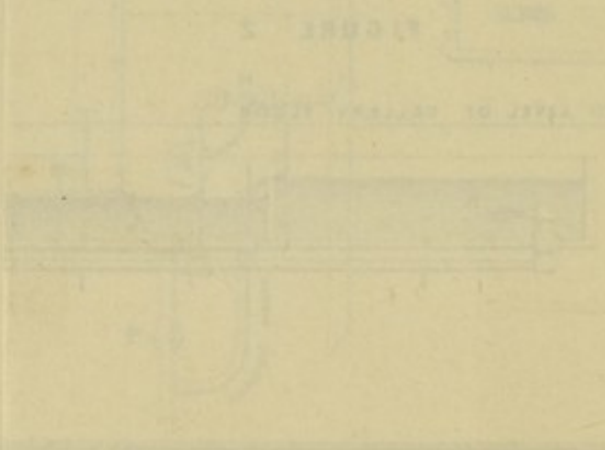
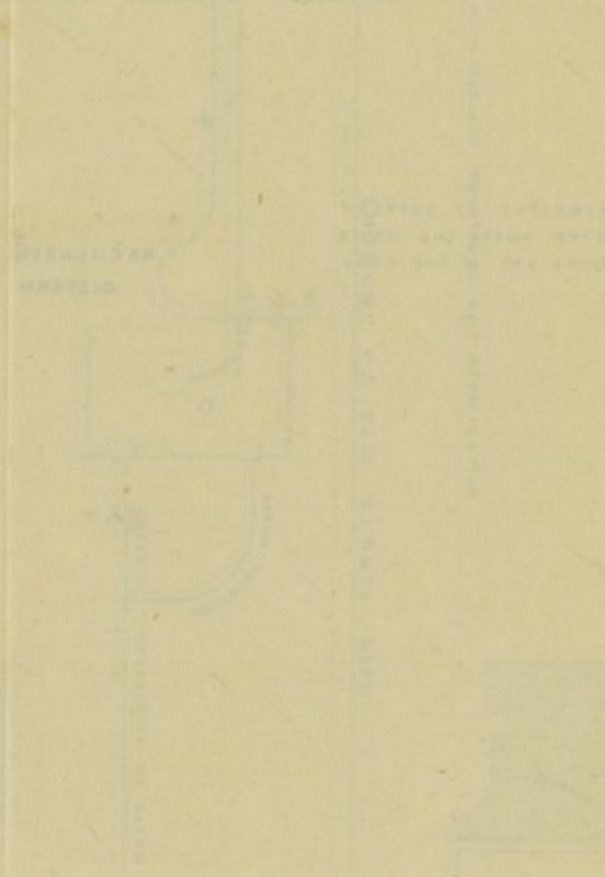
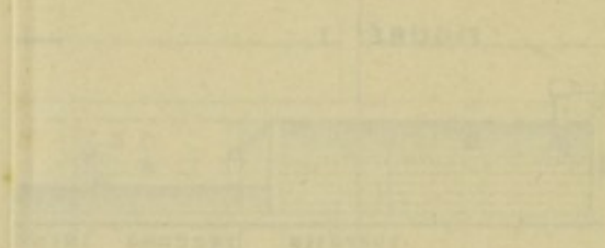
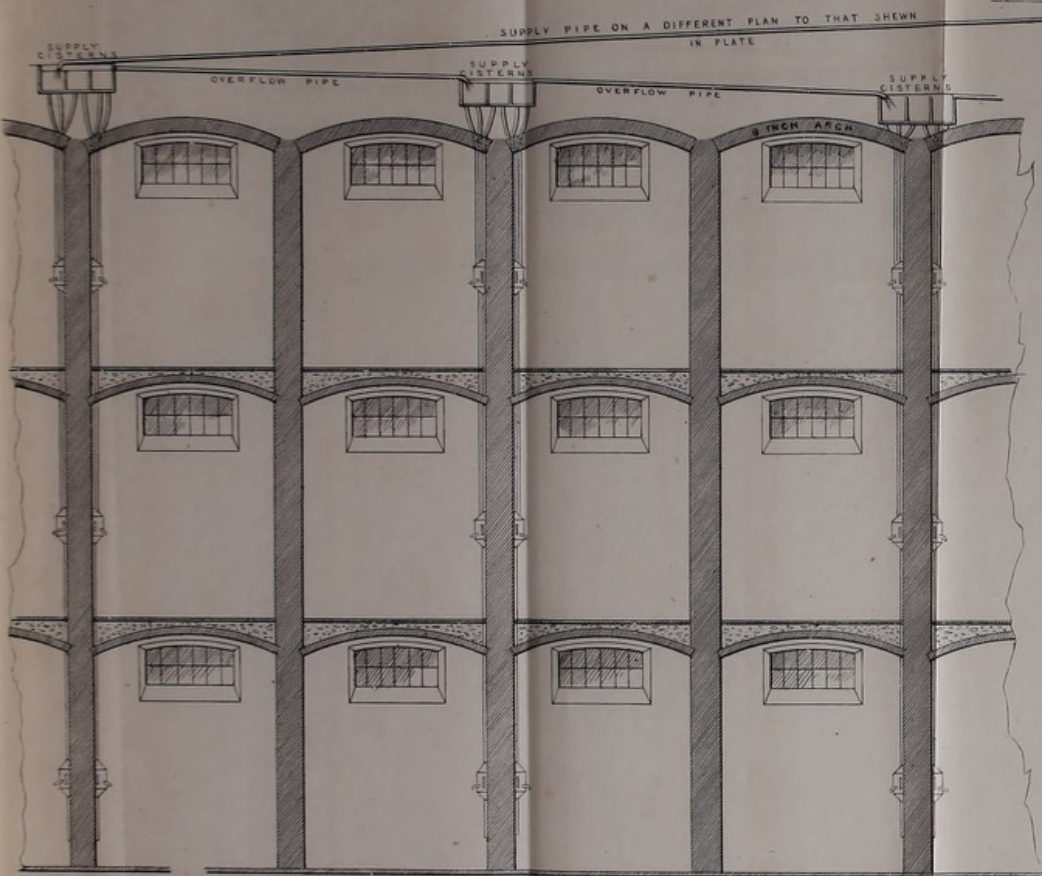




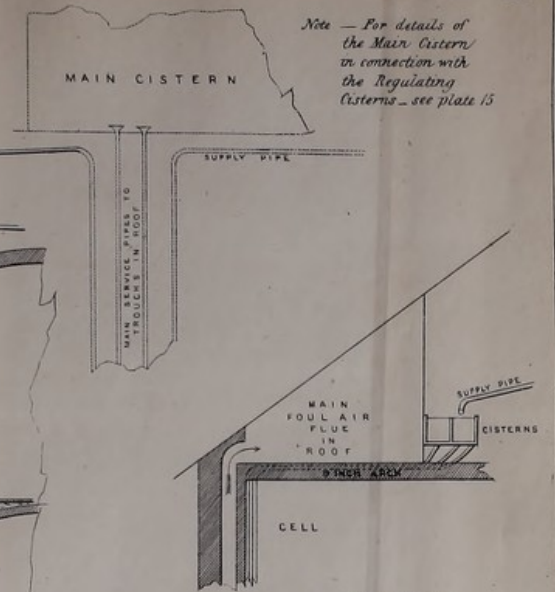
PLATE XVI

DETAIL OF AN IMPROVED PRINCIPLE  
FOR SUPPLYING THE CELLS  
WITH WATER

Note — For details of  
the Main Cistern  
in connection with  
the Regulating  
Cisterns — see plate 15



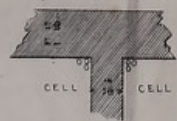
TRANSVERSE SECTION THROUGH THE CELLS  
SHEWING HOW EACH IS SUPPLIED WITH WATER



SECTION  
SHEWING THE POSITION  
OF THE SUPPLY CISTERNS  
IN THE ROOF



PLAN  
OF  
THE SUPPLY CISTERNS



PLAN  
SHEWING PIPES IN THE ANGLE  
OF THE CELLS

J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

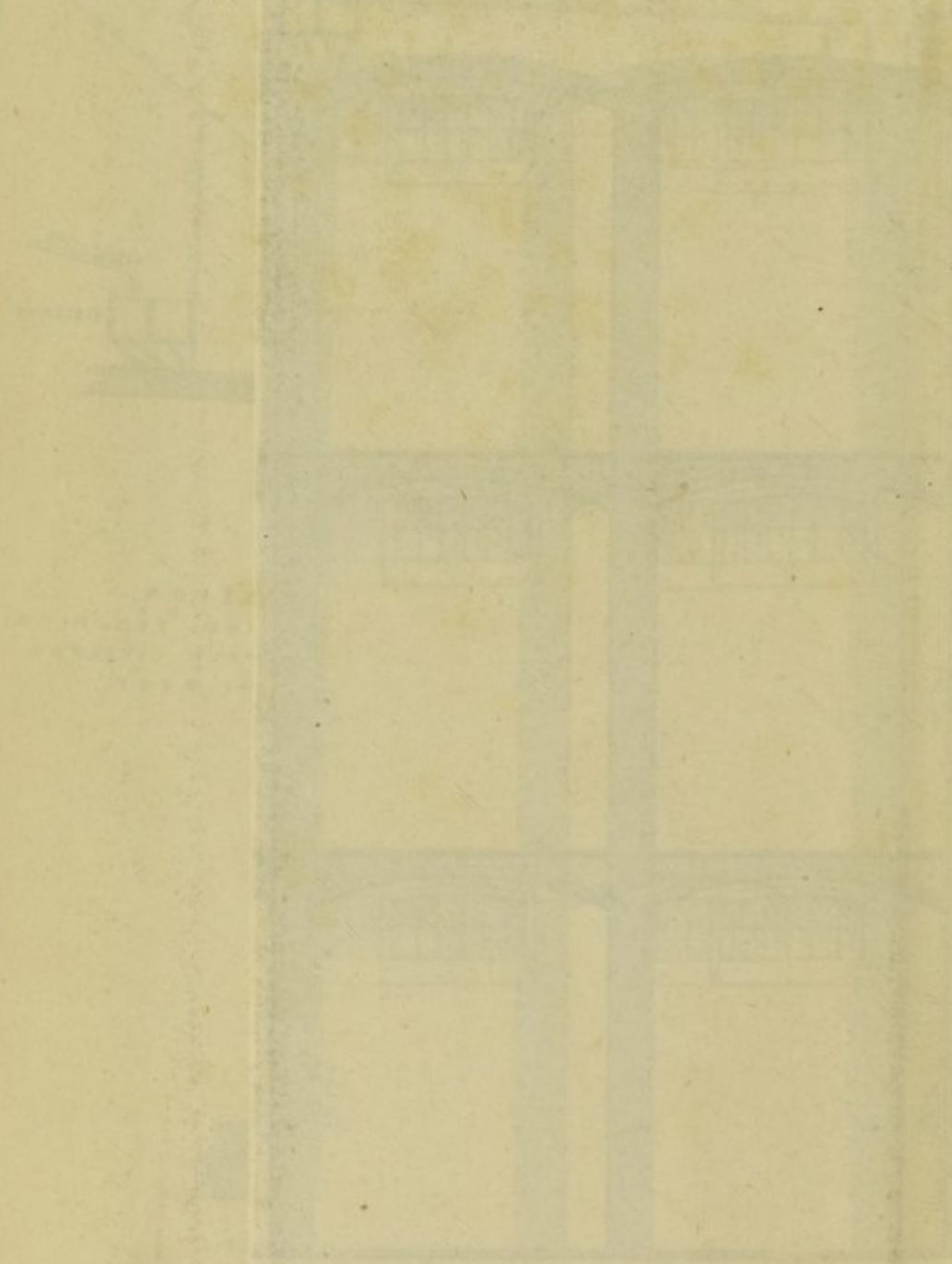
MES. OTTEY DELT

SCALE

Standage & Co. 11, Abchurch Lane, London, E.C. 4.



THE GREAT HALL  
OF THE  
WINDMILL

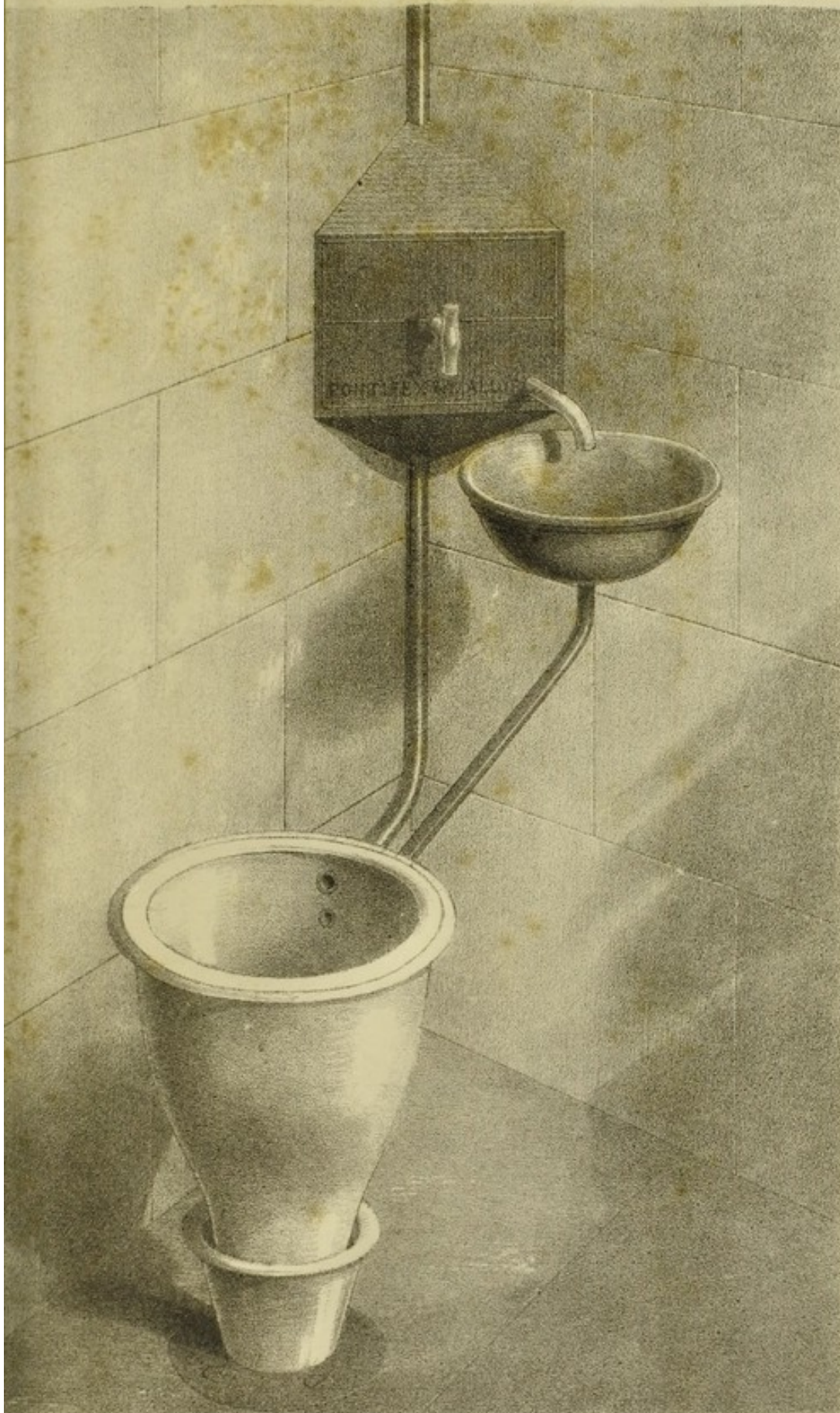


THE GREAT HALL  
OF THE  
WINDMILL



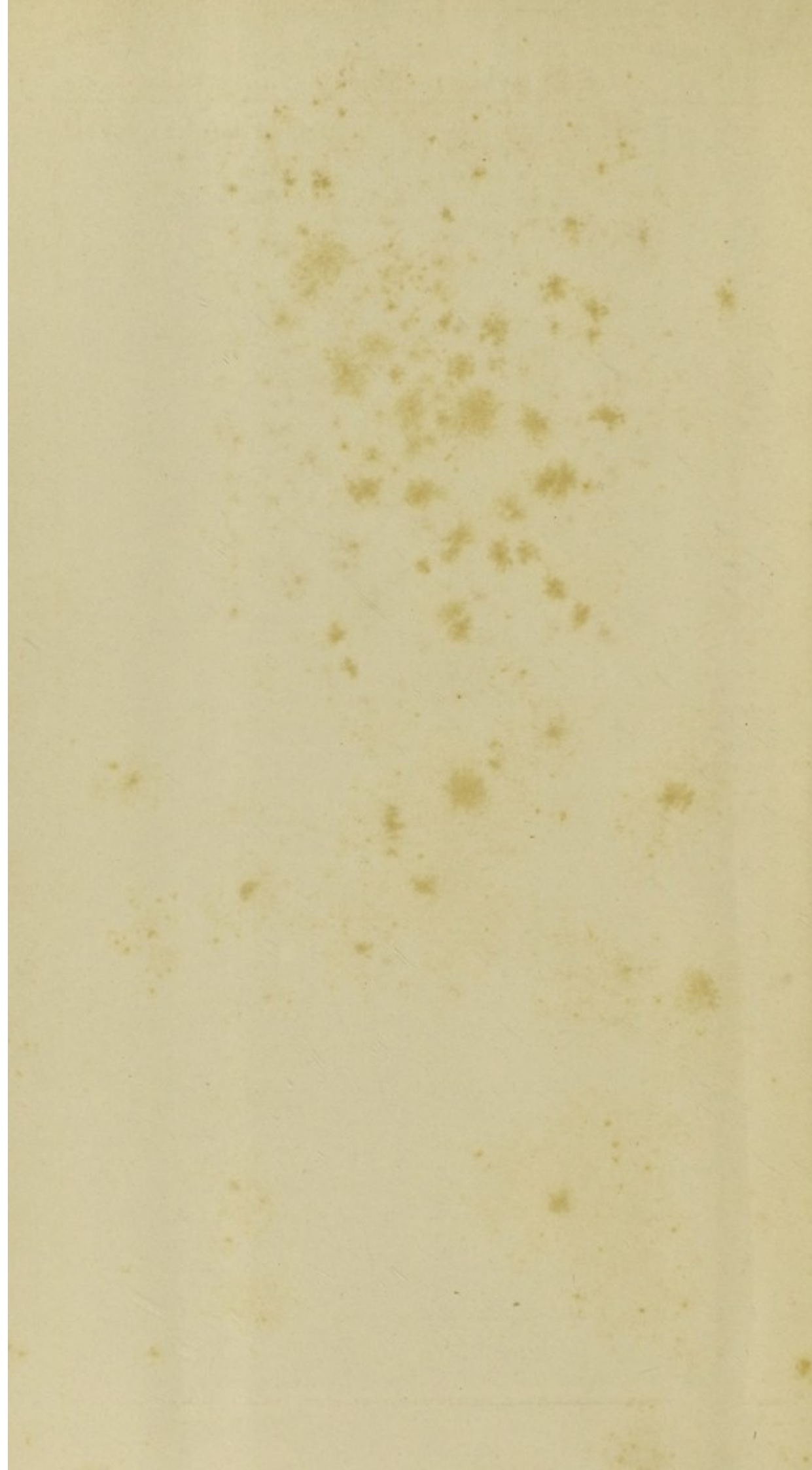
DETAIL OF WATER CLOSET AND BASIN,  
SHEWING THE ANGLE COCKS

OUT CO. R.E.  
GENERAL  
SONS.



NOTE FOR DETAIL OF THE MODE OF SUPPLYING THE CLOSET AND  
BASIN WITH WATER, SEE PLATE (16)





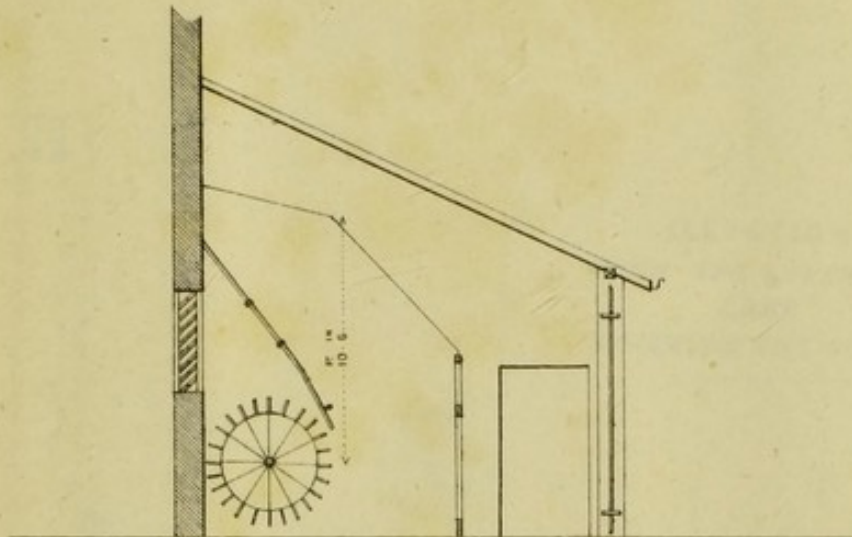


# PLATE XVIII

## DETAIL

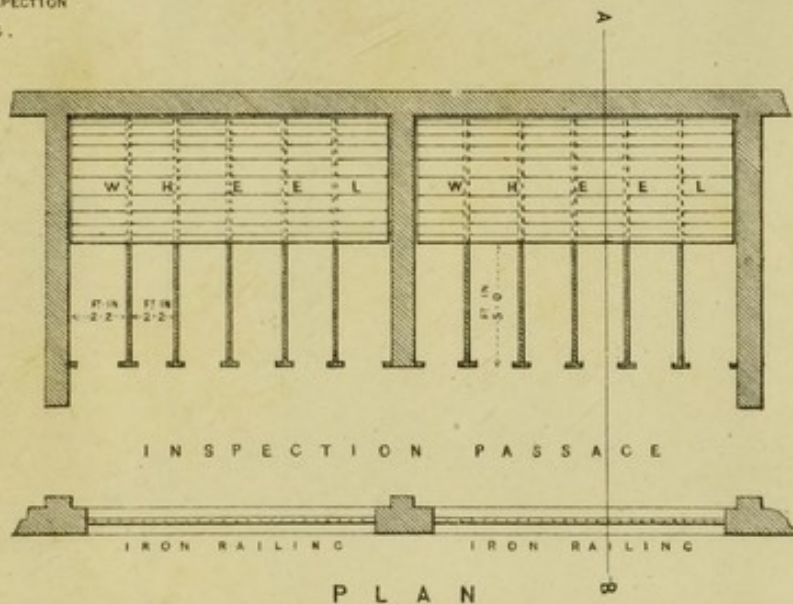
SHEWING

THE DIVISION OF A TREADWHEEL INTO  
SEPARATE COMPARTMENTS.



SECTION  
THROUGH LINE A. B

NOTE — EACH  
COMPARTMENT  
IS ENCLOSED BY  
A DOOR WITH A  
LARGE INSPECTION  
OPENING.



J. JEBB, LIEUT COL R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

SCALE OF 10 5 0 15 20 FEET



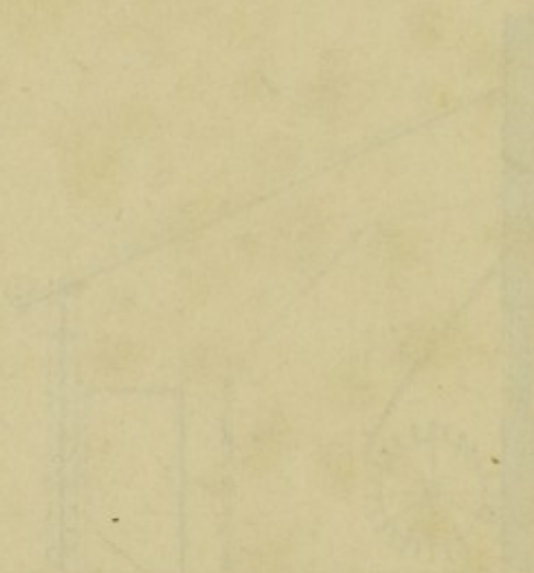


PLATE XVII

PLATE XVII

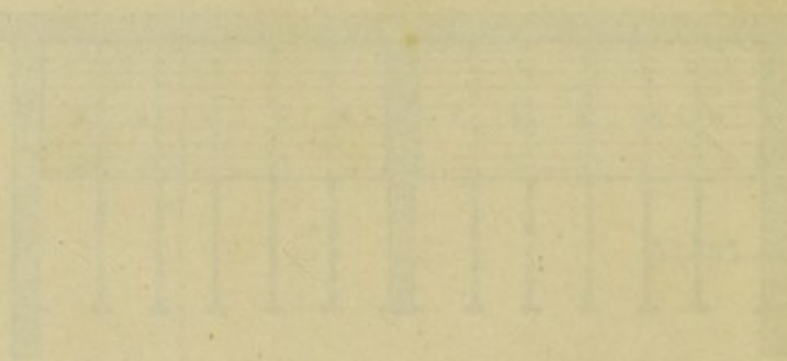


PLATE XVII

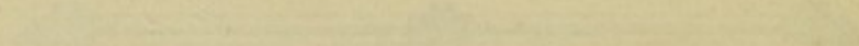


PLATE XVII

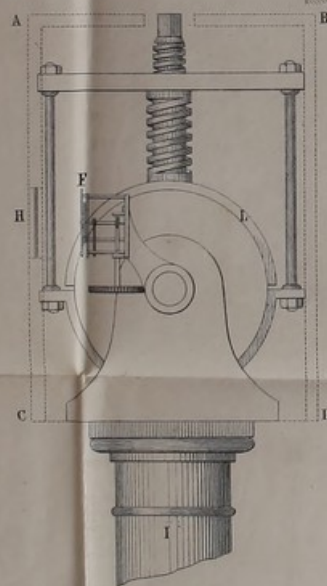
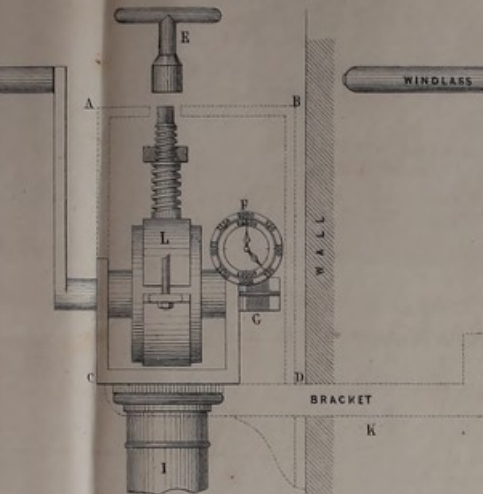


MACHINE FOR GIVING  
HARD LABOUR  
IN  
THE CELLS.

ELEVATION WITHOUT THE  
EXTERNAL CASE  
Scale  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches to 1 foot

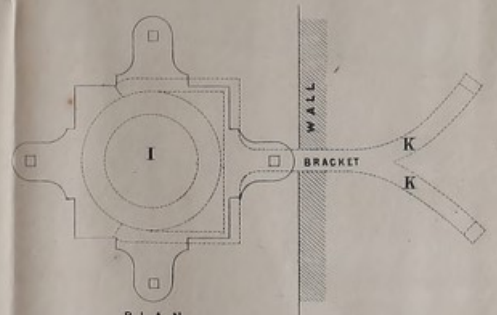
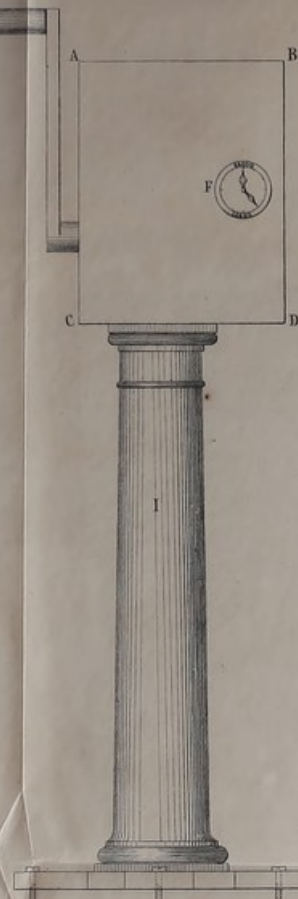
REFERENCE

- A B C D External Case of wood or iron  
E Key for regulating pressure  
F Dial for recording revolutions  
G Thread on axle for turning dial  
H Glass over dial plate  
I Pedestal bolted to the floor or a moveable platform  
K Bracket for fixing to a wall if required  
L Break



SIDE ELEVATION.  
Scale 2 inches to 1 foot

ELEVATION  
WITH THE EXTERNAL  
CASE  
COVERING THE WORKS.



PLAN  
OF THE  
BOTTOM OF THE PEDESTAL

J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

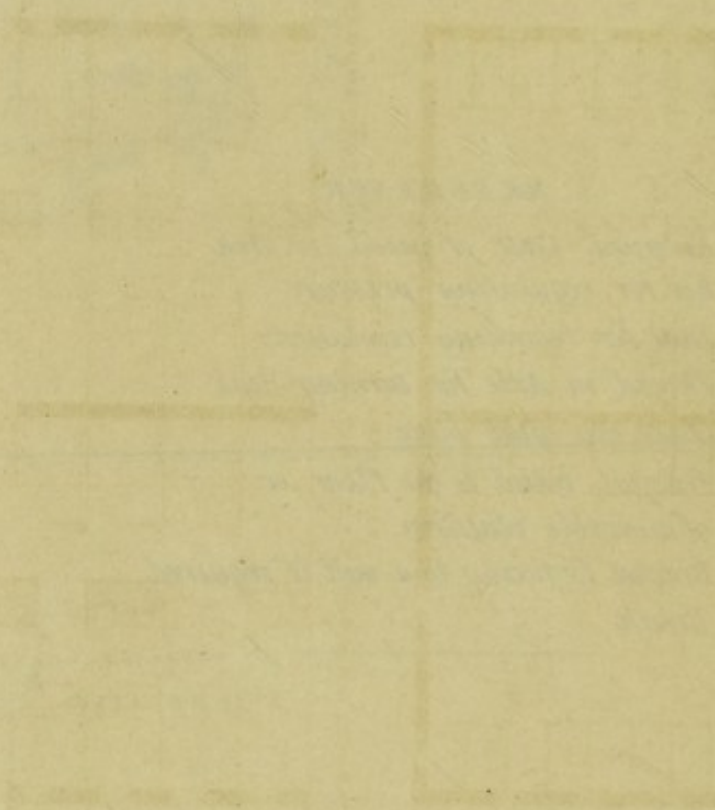
Standidge & Co. Litho London.  
49 p. 18.



ELUTION WITHOUT THE

EXTERNAL CATH

AND 7 mm. Tube

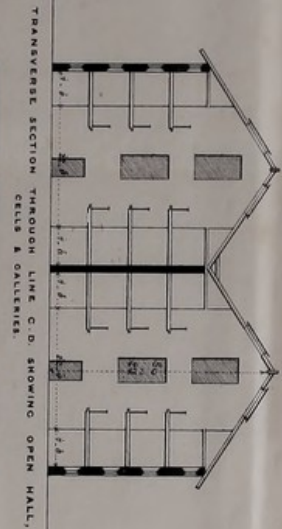
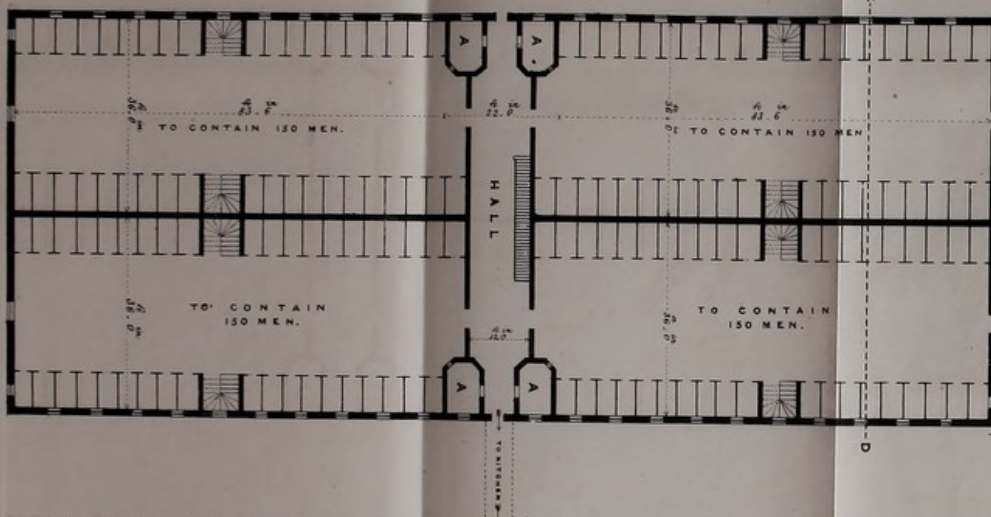




**PLAN & SECTION,**  
SHOWING A PRISON WING,  
AFFORDING ACCOMMODATION FOR PRISONERS  
IN SEPARATE SMALL SLEEPING CELLS.  
PROPOSED TO BE ERRECTED IN THE  
ISLAND OF PORTLAND.

**REFERENCE.**  
AAAA OFFICERS, INSPECTION, STORES &c  
**NOTE.**  
THERE ARE TWO SLEEPING ROOMS  
FOR OFFICERS OVER THE HALL.

GROUND PLAN.



J. JEBB, LIEUT. COL. R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

SCALE OF 50 40 30 20 10 0 FEET

STANDISSE & CO. LITHO:  
25 F. 18



PLA

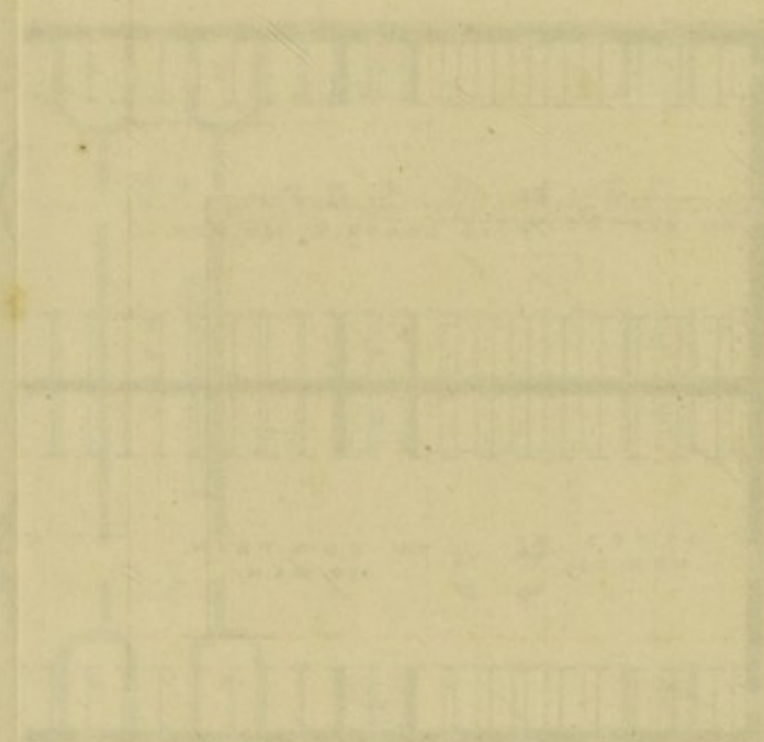
XX

PLATE I

PLAN E SECTION

Showing the position of the  
excavation in relation to the  
main building and the  
wall of the enclosure.

Excavated by the  
University of Chicago  
in 1928.



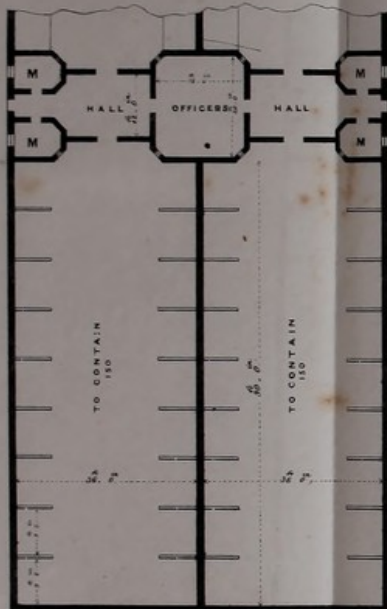


PLAN  
OF A PORTION OF A PRISON WING  
SHOWING THE MEANS PROPOSED FOR ACCOMMODATING THE PRISONERS  
IN PARTIES OR MESSES OF 8 EACH.

REFERENCE.  
M. M. OFFICERS' ROOMS,  
INSPECTION, STORES &c.

REFERENCE.  
B. B. PRISON WINGS.  
C. CHAPEL.  
D. KITCHEN & OFFICES.  
E. ENTRANCE & OFFICES.  
H. INFIRMARY.  
J. STORE YARD.  
K. K. CLASS YARDS,  
LEADING TO WORKS.

Fig 2.



NOTE, THE HAMMOCKS  
ARE SLUNG IN  
TWO-TIERS.

PLAN  
SHOWING DISTRIBUTION OF THE HAMMOCKS  
FOR SLEEPING IN PARTIES  
OF 8 OR 10.

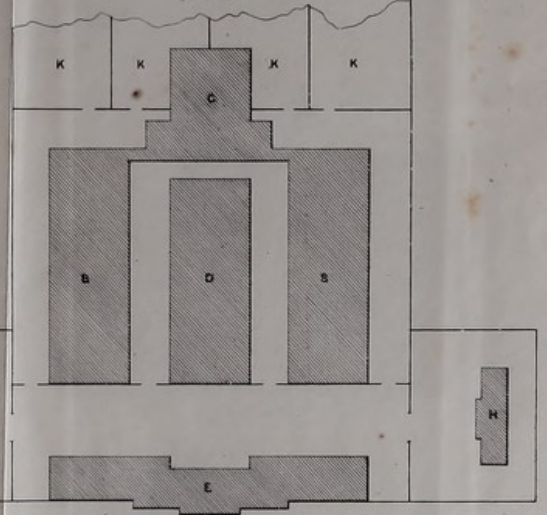


ONE STORY HIGH

SCALE OF FEET

BLOCK PLAN  
OF  
AN ESTABLISHMENT,  
TO CONTAIN  
1200 PRISONERS.  
PROPOSED TO BE ERECTED IN  
THE ISLAND OF PORTLAND.

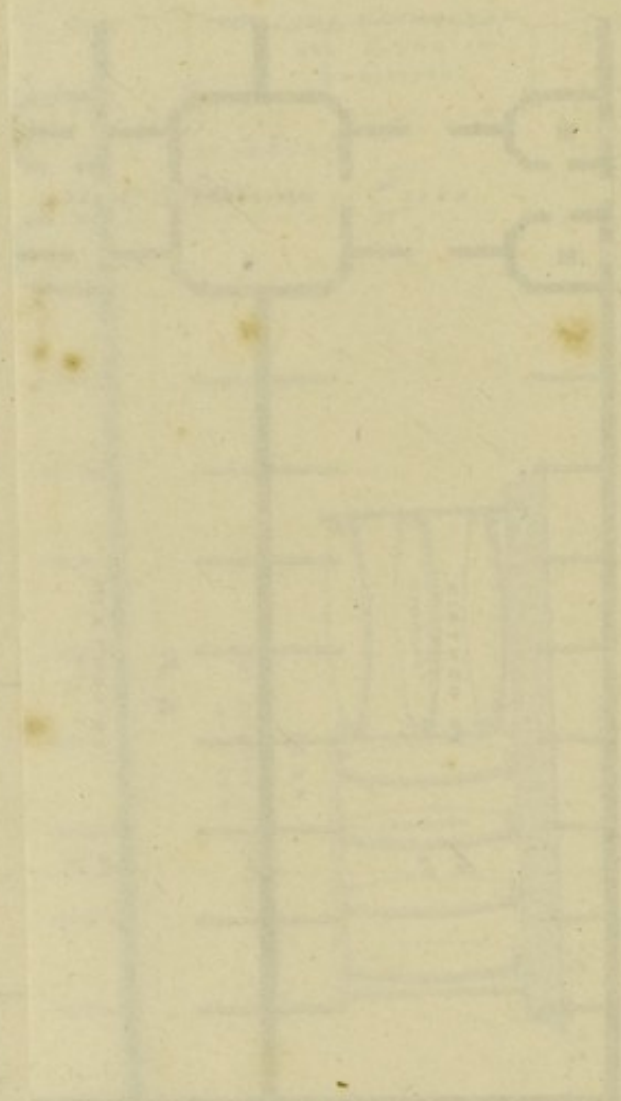
Fig 1.



J. JEBB, LIEUT COL R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.



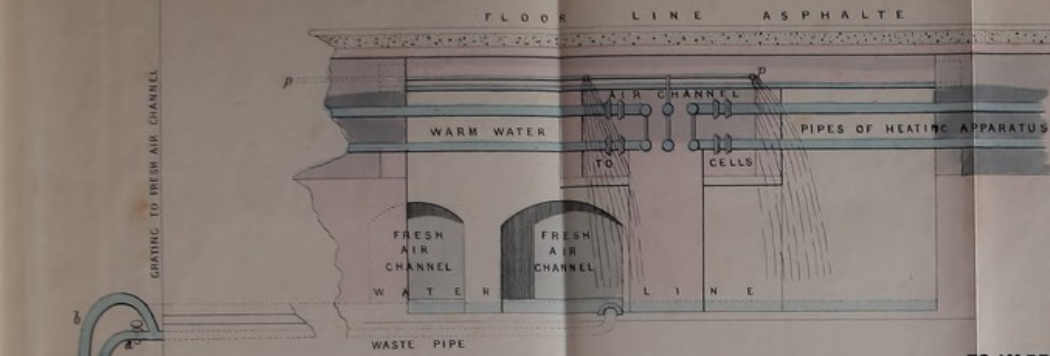
PLAN  
OF A  
SECTION  
THROUGH  
THE  
MOUNTAIN  
SHOWING  
THE  
RELATIVE  
POSITIONS  
OF THE  
VARIOUS  
LAYERS  
AND  
THE  
DIRECTION  
OF THE  
DIP  
OF THE  
LAYERS  
AND  
THE  
DIRECTION  
OF THE  
DIP  
OF THE  
LAYERS



SECTION THROUGH THE MOUNTAIN



SECTION ON THE LINE A B.

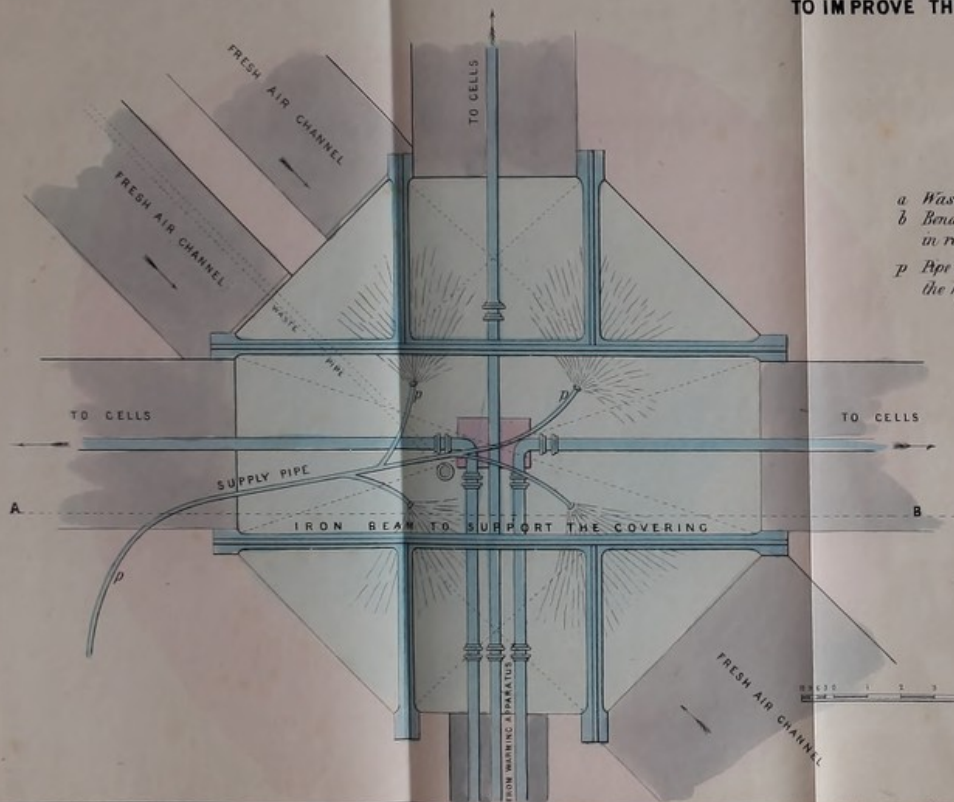


PLAN

SHewing THE METHOD PROPOSED

BY CAP<sup>TN</sup> LUCARD, R.E.

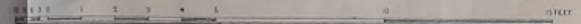
TO IMPROVE THE HYCROMETRIC STATE OF THE AIR  
IN PRISONS.



- a Waste Pipe to drain the reservoir completely.
- b Bend in Ditto so as to leave 5 inches of water in reservoir turning stop cock at (a).
- p Pipe for cold water jets, to improve, as wanted, the hygrometric state of the Fresh Air.

J. JEBB, LIEUT COL<sup>L</sup> R.E.  
SURVEYOR GENERAL  
OF  
PRISONS.

SCALE





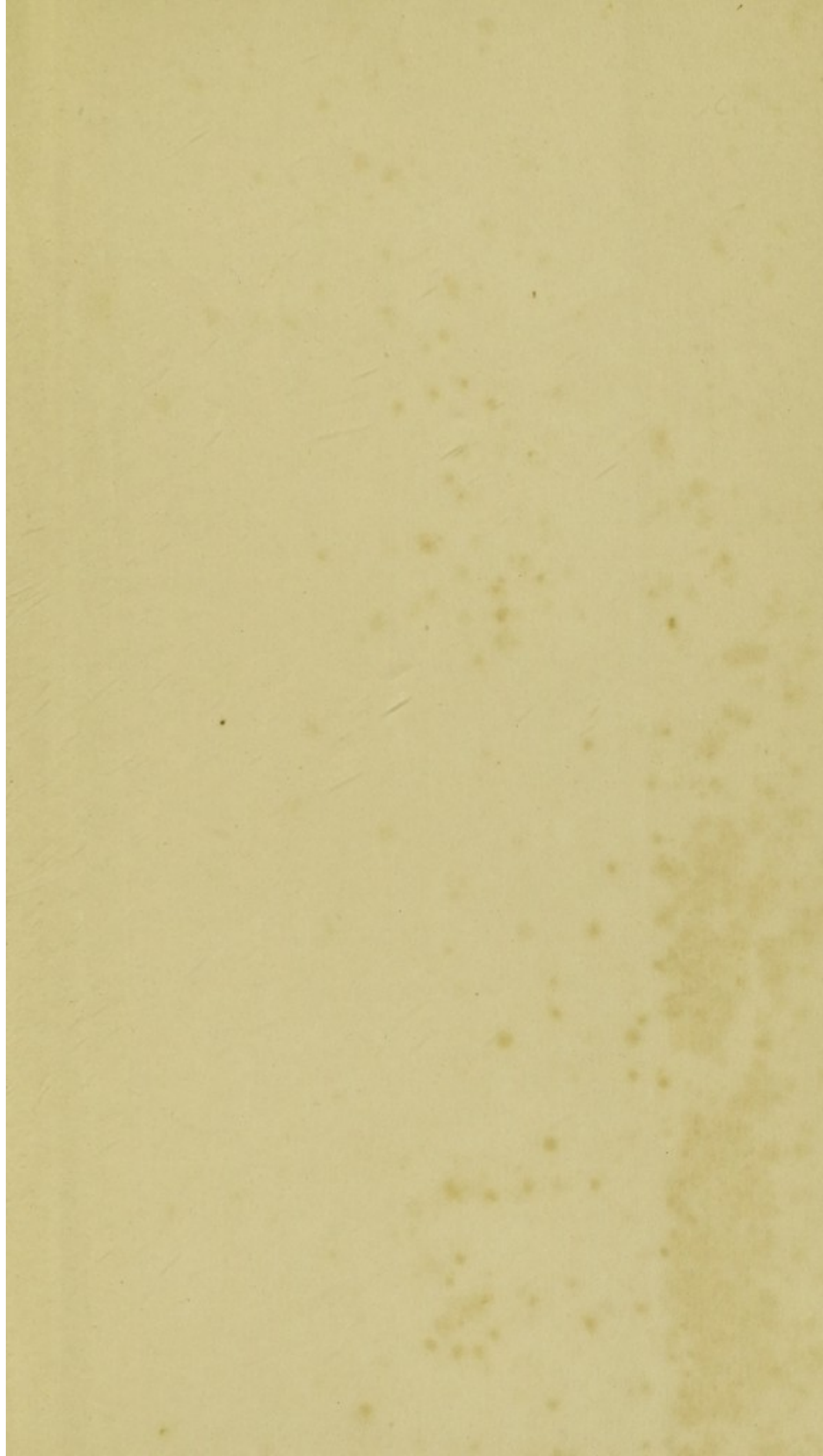
THE AIR

OF THE AIR

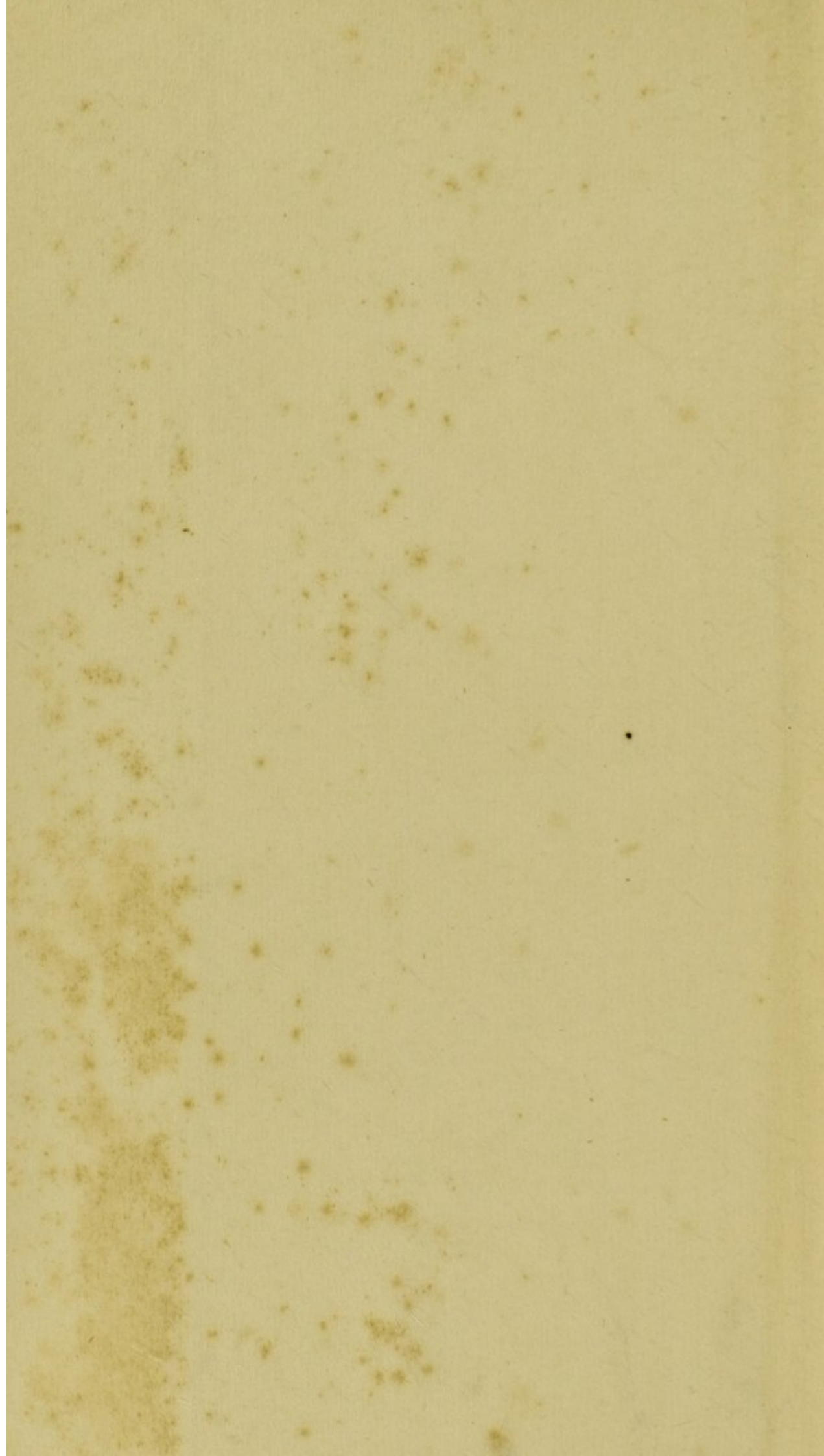
THE AIR

THE AIR











COPPEL 4/98  
HWIG 7L51.



